

The Ramakrishna Mission
Institute of Culture Library

Presented by

Sri Brahmabrata Bhattacharya

5

47053

Pali Text Society.

THE DĪGHA NIKĀYA

VOL. III.

EDITED BY

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER, D.LITT.



LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1911.

RMIC LIBRARY	
Acc. No. 47,053	
Class No. 2313.1 D16	
Date	23.7.62
St. Card	Ks.
Class.	Q24
Call.	Q24
Bk Card	Ac
Checked	Q24

Table of Contents.

	PREFACE - - - - -	PAGE v
XXIV.	PĀṬIKA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	1
XXV.	UDUMBARIKA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	36
XXVI.	CAKKAVATTI-SUTTANTA - - - - -	58
XXVII.	AGGAÑÑA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	80
XXVIII.	SAMPASĀDANĪYA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	99
XXIX.	PĀSĀDIKA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	117
XXX.	LAKKHAṆA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	142
XXXI.	SINGĀLOVĀDA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	180
XXXII.	ĀṬANĀṬIYA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	194
XXXIII.	SAṄGĪTI-SUTTANTA - - - - -	207
XXXIV.	DASUTTARA-SUTTANTA - - - - -	272

INDICES—

I. PROPER NAMES :	
(I.) PERSONS AND EPITHETS -	294
(II.) PLACES - - - - -	297
II. SUBJECTS AND WORDS - - - - -	299
III. GĀTHĀS - - - - -	324

Preface.

THE completion of this edition has been, unfortunately, delayed by unforeseen duties, which compelled me to lay aside all work upon it for some years. As Professor Rhys Davids was engaged in other undertakings, the sole charge devolved upon me, and the necessity of copying the Commentary imposed additional labour. The general arrangement of the previous volumes has naturally been followed, even to the use (*pace* Professor Lanman) of the symbol K. It did not seem desirable to change the notation already adopted. The long intervals which broke continuous labour are in part the cause of occasional irregularities of spelling, which have not been reduced to any uniform rule. They reflect the variations of the MSS., and will not, it is hoped, cause the student any inconvenience.

My sincerest thanks are due to Professor Rhys Davids, who was kind enough to read the proofs and favour me with many valuable suggestions. I have also profited by the criticisms of Miss Hunt and Mrs. Rhys Davids, the latter of whom has also permitted me to benefit by her learning and experience. In the subject-index at the end of this volume an attempt has been made to present the chief items of the psychological and ethical materials which it contains.

J. ESTLIN CARPENTER.

OXFORD,
January 18, 1911.

Errata.

- Page 14, 24, 25, 26, 32-34, 45, 47, for Tathāgata read Tathāgata.*
- „ 29, *l. 24, for bhāvyaṇaṃ read bhavyāṇaṃ.*
- „ 33, *last line, for samāpanno read samuppanno.*
- „ 53, *l. 1, for annadatthu read aññadatthu.*
- „ 53, *l. 14, for samāṇo read samaṇo.*
- „ 55, *l. 16, for asatho read asatho.*
- „ 82, *l. 25, 83, l. 1, for anabhijjālu read anabhijjhālu.*
- „ 92, *l. 26, for musa read musā.*
- „ 97, *l. 4, for vītimissa-kamma read vītimissa-kamma-ditṭhi.*
- „ 107, *l. 28, for anusani (note anusana) read anusāsani (anusāsana).*
- „ 112, *l. 11, for sa-upadhikā read sa-upadhikā.*
- „ 156, *l. 18, for tani read tāni.*
- „ 176, *l. 16, for tulā kūṭa read tulākūṭa.*
- „ 203, *l. 1, for Ātānāṭiyā read Ātānāṭiyā.*
- „ 206, *l. 14, for Ātānāṭiyaṃ read Ātānāṭiyaṃ.*
- „ 217, *l. 20, for ahuneyyaggi read āhuneyyaggi.*
- „ 247, *note 9, for 2. 1 (xx) read 2. 1 (xxiv).*
- „ 254, *page heading, for xxx. read xxxiii.*
- „ 254, *l. 13, for yebbhuyasikā read yebhuyasikā.*

[Dīgha Nikāya.]

S ^c —Sinhalese manuscript belonging to J. E. Carpenter.	B ^m —Burmese manuscript, royal Mandalay Collection, India Office, No. 40.
S ^d —Sinhalese manuscript belonging to T. W. Rhys Davids.	B ^r —Printed Burmese text, Rangoon.
S ^t —Sinhalese manuscript, Turin Collection, India Office.	K—Printed Siamese text, King of Siam's edition.
Sum S ^c , Sum B ^r —corresponding MSS. and text of the Sumaṅgala Vilāsinī.	

xxiv. Pāṭika¹-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu viharati. Anupiyaṃ² nāma Mallānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇḥa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Anupiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi : ' Atippago kho tāva Anupiyāya³ piṇḍāya caritum, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhaggava-gottassa paribbājakassa āraṃo yena Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako ten' upasaṃkameyyan ti.' Atha kho Bhagavā yena Bhaggava-gottassa paribbājakassa āraṃo yena Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami.

¹ B^m Pāthika ; B^r Pāthika and Pātika.

² So SS B^{mr} Sum ; K Anuppiyaṃ ; Sum adds Anopiyaṃ ti pi pātho.

³ B^r Anupiyaṃ.

2. Atha¹ kho Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ² bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh’³ āgamanāya. Nisidatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanaṃ paññattan ti.’⁴

Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Bhaggava-gotto pi kho paribbājako aññātaraṃ nicaṃ āsanaṃ gahetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggava-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Purimāni bhante divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : “Paccakkhāto dāni mayā Bhaggava Bhagavā. Na dānāhaṃ Bhaggava⁵ Bhagavantam uddissa viharāmiti.” Kacc’ etaṃ bhante tath’ eva yathā Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto avacāti ?’

‘Tath’ eva kho etaṃ Bhaggava yathā Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto avaca.’⁷

3. Purimāni Bhaggava divasāni purimatarāni Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ. Upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi, ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto maṃ etad avoca : ‘Paccakkhāmi dānāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam, ⁸na dānāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam⁸ uddissa viharisāmiti.’

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattam Licchavi-puttam etad avocaṃ : ‘Api nūnāhaṃ Sunakkhatta evam avacam⁹—Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta, mamaṃ uddissa viharihīti ?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’

¹ SS addasā ; B^{mr} K atha. Cp. D. ix. 5.

² So SS and D. ix. 5 ; B^{mr} K svāgataṃ.

³ S^c kho.

⁴ So D. ix. 5 and B^m K : SS paññattaṃ.

⁵ B^r Licchavī, and onwards.

⁶ B^r omits.

⁷ B^r avoca.

⁸⁻⁹ SS omit.

⁹ So SS B^{mr} ; K avocaṃ.

'Tvam vā pana maññ evaṃ avaca—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmiti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta n'evāhan taṃ vadāmi—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhiti; na pi kira maṃ tvam vadesi—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmiti. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi?¹ Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.'

4. 'Na hi² pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti.'

'Api nu tāhaṃ³ Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ⁴—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta, mamaṃ⁵ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmiti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Tvam vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissatīti?'

'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta nevāhan taṃ vadāmi—Ehi tvam Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissāmiti; na pi kira maṃ tvam vadesi—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissatīti. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Kate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass' atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammādukkha-kkhaṇḍayāti?'

¹ K note katthaci potṭhake 'paccakkhāsīti' paṭho dissati.

² B^{mr} K hi: S^{ct} cāhaṃ; S^d cāha. See § 5.

³ SS nūnāhaṃ, but see § 5, S^{ct} nutāhaṃ; B^{mr} K nu tāhaṃ.

⁴ So B^{mr} K: SS avaca (but avacaṃ in § 5).

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K mama.

⁶ B^{mr} ca.

‘Kate vā bhante uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass’ atthāya Bhagavatā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti.’

‘Iti kira Sunakkhatta kate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye akate vā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriye, yass’ atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāya. Tatra Sunakkhatta kiṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kataṃ karissati? Passa mogha-purisa yāvaṃ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.’

5. ‘Na hi¹ pana me bhante Bhagavā aggaññaṃ paññāpetīti?’²

‘Api nu tāhaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ avacaṃ—Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahaṃ te aggaññaṃ paññāpessāmi?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’

‘Tvaṃ vā pana maṃ evaṃ avaca—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññāpessatīti?’

‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’

‘Iti kira Sunakkhatta nevāhan taṃ vadāmi—Ehi tvaṃ Sunakkhatta mamaṃ uddissa viharāhi, ahan te aggaññaṃ paññāpessāmi; na pi kira maṃ tvaṃ vadesi—Ahaṃ bhante Bhagavantam uddissa viharissāmi, Bhagavā me aggaññaṃ paññāpessatīti. Evaṃ sante mogha-purisa ko santo kaṃ paccācikkhasi? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Paññatte vā aggaññe apaññatte³ vā aggaññe, yass’ atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti?’

‘Paññatte vā bhante aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe, yass’ atthāya Bhagavatā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhayāyāti.’

¹ S^{dt} nāhaṃ.

² B^{mr} K paññāpetīti (and below).

³ SS app°, but sometimes afterwards ap°.

'Iti kira Sunakkhatta paññatte vā aggaññe apaññatte vā aggaññe yass' atthāya mayā dhammo desito so niyyāti takkarassa sammā-dukkha-kkhaṇḍa. Tatra Sunakkhatta kim paññattam aggaññam karissati? Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idam aparaddham.¹

6. 'Aneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta mama vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme—²Iti pi so Bhagavā araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carana-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānam Buddho Bhagavā ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta añeaka-pariyāyena mama vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

'Aneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta Dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme—³Svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo sanditṭhiko akaliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhīti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena Dhammassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

'Āneka-pariyāyena kho te Sunakkhatta Saṃghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme — Supatipanno ⁴ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, uju-patipanno ⁵ Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, ñāya-patipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, sāmīci-patipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni atṭha-purisa-puggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaram puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassāti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta aneka-pariyāyena Saṃghassa vaṇṇo bhāsito Vajji-gāme.

'Ārocayāmi kho te Sunakkhatta, paṭivedayāmi kho te Sunakkhatta, bhavissanti kho te Sunakkhatta vattāro—No visahi Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto Samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyaṃ caritum, so avisahanto sikkham paccakkhāya hināy' āvatto ti. Iti kho te Sunakkhatta bhavissanti vattāro ti.'

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K aparaddhan ti; (S^t) iti-saddo na dissati.

² For this series of praises, cp. D. xvi. 2. 9, vol. ii., p. 93.

³ For this formula, see D. xviii. 27, vol. ii., p. 217.

⁴ B^m supp^o: B^r suppatippanno.

⁵ B^m ujupp^o: B^r ujupatippanno.

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam' eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā yathā taṃ apāyiko¹ nerayiko.

7. Ekam idāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ Bumūsu² viharāmi, Uttarakā nāma Bumūnaṃ³ nigamo. Atha kho 'haṃ Bhaggava pubbaṃsa-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Sunakkhattena Licchavi-puttena pacchā-samaṇena Uttarakam piṇḍāya pāvisim. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Korakkhattiyo⁴ kukkuravatiko⁵ catukunḍiko⁶ chamā-nikkinnam⁷ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādati mukhen' eva bhuñjati.

Addasā kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ catukunḍikaṃ chamā-nikkinnam bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādantaṃ mukhen' eva bhuñjantaṃ. Disvān' assa etad ahosi : 'Sādhu-rūpo vata bho araham samaṇo catukunḍiko chamā-nikkinnam bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādati mukhen' eva bhuñjatīti.'

Atha kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattassa Licchavi-puttassa cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya Sunakkhattam Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa⁸ Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānissasīti ?'

'Kiṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evam āha—

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K Sum āpāyiko.

² S^c Bumutthasu; S^d Bumusu; S^t Bumūsu; B^{mr} Thūlūsu; K Thūlūsu, (S^t) Būmūsu; Sum SS Khulūsu, B^r Thulūsu.

³ So S^c; S^d Bumunaṃ; B^{mr} K Thūlūnam.

⁴ S^c korakkhatiko; S^d korakkhattako; S^t korakkhattiko; B^{mr} korakhattiyo; K Sum korakhattiyo.

⁵ So S^d B^{mr} Sum; S^c kukkara°; K Sum kukkuravattiko.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K -koṇḍ°; Sum -koṇḍh°.

⁷ S^d chalānikkhittam; S^t chalānikkinnam.

⁸ B^{mr} add samaṇo (and below).

Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo patijānis-sasīti?

'Na nu te Sunakkhatta imam¹ acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ kukkuravatikaṃ² catukundikaṃ chamā-nikkinnāṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādantaṃ mukhen' eva bhuñjantaṃ disvāna³ etad ahosi—Sādhurūpo vata bho arahāṃ samaṇo catukundiko chamā-nikkinnāṃ bhakkhasaṃ mukhen' eva khādati mukhen' eva bhuñjati?

'Evaṃ bhante. Kim pana bhante Bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatīti?

'Na kho ahaṃ mogha-purisa arahattassa maccharāyāmi. Api ca tuyh' ev' etaṃ pāpakaṃ diṭṭhi-gataṃ uppannaṃ, taṃ pajaha, mā te ahosi dīgha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya. Yaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Sunakkhatta maññasi acelaṃ⁴ Korakkhattiyaṃ⁵—Sādhurūpo arahāṃ samaṇo ti, so sattama⁶-divasaṃ alasakena kālāṃ karissati, kālakato ca Kālakañjā⁷ nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatra uppajjissati,⁸ kālakataṃ ca naṃ biraṇa⁹-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍessanti. Ākaṅkhamāno ca tvaṃ Sunakkhatta acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyāsi — Jānāsi āvuso¹⁰ Korakkhattiya attano gatiṃ ti? 'Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Sunakkhatta vijjati, yaṃ te acelo Korakkhattiyo vyākariṣṣati — Jānāmi āvuso Sunakkhatta attano gatiṃ, Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihīno asura-kāyo tatr' amhi uppanno ti.'

8. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena acelo Korakkhattiyo ten' ūpasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ etad avoca: 'Vyākato kho 'si āvuso Korakkhattiya Samaṇena Gotamena—Acelo Korakkhattiyo sattama-divasaṃ alasakena kālāṃ karissati, kālaka-

¹ SS omit.

² SS omit.

³ S^{dt} insert te; K disvānassa.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K acelo.

⁵ K korakkhattiyo.

⁶ S^t tassatama; B^{mr} K Sum sattamaṃ.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K Sum Kālakañjikā; cp. D. xx. 12.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K upap^o (and below).

⁹ S^{ed} bir^o; K vir^o.

¹⁰ B^{mr} insert acela.

kato ca Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihino asura-kāyo tatra uppajjissati, kālakatañ ca naṃ biraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍessantīti. Yena tvaṃ āvuso Korakkhattiya mattaṃ mattaṃ¹ ca bhattaṃ² bhuñjeyyāsi,³ mattaṃ mattaṃ ca pāṇiyaṃ piveyyāsi, yathā Samaṇassa Gota-massa micchā assa vacanan ti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto⁴ eka-dvīhikāya satta-rattindivāni gapesi yathā taṃ Tathāgatassa asaddahamāno. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Korakkhattiyo sattama-divasaṃ alasakena kalam akāsi, kālakato Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihino asura-kāyo tatra uppajji, kālakatañ ca taṃ⁵ biraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍesum.

9. Assosi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto⁶—Acelo Korakkhattiyo alasakena kālakato biraṇa-tthambhake susāne chaḍḍito ti. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena biraṇa-tthambhakaṃ susānaṃ yena acelo Korakkhattiyo ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ tikkhattuṃ paṇinā akotesi — 'Janāsi āvuso Korakkhattiya attano gatin ti?'

Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Korakkhattiyo paṇinā piṭṭhiṃ paripuñjanto vuṭṭhāsi—'Jānāmi āvuso Sunakkhatta attano gatiṃ, Kālakañjā nāma asurā sabba-nihino asura-kāyo 'tatr' amhi uppanno ti' vatvā tath' eva uttāno papati.⁷

10. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkama, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ⁸ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath' eva te ahaṃ⁸ acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ ārabha vyākāsiṃ, tath' eva taṃ vipākaṃ⁹ aññathā vā ti?'

'Yath' eva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Korakkhattiyaṃ ārabha vyākāsi, tath' eva taṃ vipākaṃ no aññathā ti.'

¹ B^{mr} mattamattañ.

² B^{mr} omit.

³ S^{dt} bhuñjayathāsi.

⁴ B^{mr} K add Licchavi-putto.

⁶ So SS; B^r K naṃ.

⁶ B^r adds Licchavi-putto.

⁷ So SS; B^r K paripati.

⁸ B^r omits.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; K adds no. Cp. § 14.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ akataṃ vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ no akatan ti.’

‘Evam pi kho maṃ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karontaṃ evaṃ vadesi—Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotiti. Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam¹ eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

11. Ekam idāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Mahā-vane kūtāgāra-sāliyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Kandaramasuko² Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhagga-ppatto c’ eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme. Tassa satta vatta-padāni³ samattāni samādinnaṇi honti—‘Yāva-jīvaṃ acelako assaṃ, na vatthaṃ paridaheyyaṃ: yāva-jīvaṃ brahmacāri assaṃ, na methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseveyyaṃ: yāva-jīvaṃ surā-maṃsen’ eva yāpeyyaṃ, na odana-kummāsaṃ⁴ bhuñjeyyaṃ: puratthimena Vesāliyaṃ⁵ Udenaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ: dakkhiṇena Vesāliyaṃ Gotamakaṃ nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ: pacchimena Vesāliyaṃ Sattambaṃ⁶ nāma cetiyaṃ

¹ So B^{mr} K; S^c akappam; S^d anappam.

² So S^d and K(Si); S^c Kalāramattako; S^t Kandaramasukho: B^m and Sum-B^r Kalāramattako (and below); B^r Kalāramattako; but in § 12 -mattako; K Kalāramajjhako; Sum Kalāramattako. So S^t below.

³ So S^d K; S^c cata-; S^t B^{mr} Sum vata-.

⁴ B^{mr} odanakumāsaṃ.

⁵ So SS and K(Si); B^{mr} K Vesāliṃ (and onwards).

⁶ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^c sattamaṃ; S^d sattaccaṃ.

taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ : uttarena¹ Vesāliyaṃ Bahuputtaṃ² nāma cetiyaṃ taṃ nātikkameyyaṃ ti.' So imesaṃ sattanaṃ vatta-padānaṃ³ samādāna-hetu lābhagga-ppatto c' eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme.

12. Atha kho Bhagava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yena acelo Kandaramasuko ten' upasaṅkamaṃ, upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi. Tassa acelo Kandaramasuko⁴ pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi,⁵ asampāyanto kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi. Atha kho Bhagava Sunakkhattassa Licchavi-puttassa etad ahoṣi — 'Sādhurūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase,⁶ mā vata no⁷ ahoṣi digha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

13. Atha kho Bhagava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkamaṃ upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhagava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānisasīti?'

'Kiṃ pana maṃ bhante Bhagavā evaṃ āha—Tvam pi nāma mogha-purisa Sakya-puttiyo paṭijānisasīti?'

'Nanu tvaṃ Sunakkhatta⁸ acelaṃ Kandaramasukaṃ⁹ upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ apucchi? Tassa te acelo Kandaramasuko pañhaṃ puṭṭho na sampāyāsi, asampāyanto kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātvākāsi. Tassa te¹⁰ etad ahoṣi—Sādhurūpaṃ vata bho arahantaṃ samaṇaṃ āsādimhase, mā vata no ahoṣi digha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyāti.'

'Evaṃ bhante. Kim pana bhante Bhagavā arahattassa maccharāyatiti?'

¹ S^{dt} uttarin.

² So SS B^{mr}; K -puttakaṇ.

³ So K; SS B^{mr} vata°.

⁴ S^t Kaḷāramasuko.

⁵ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c sampāyati.

⁶ So S^t B^{mr} and Sum-B^r; S^c as°; S^d -hate; K Sum-S^{cd} āsādiyimhase (and below).

⁷ K inserts bho.

⁸ SS -aṃ.

⁹ S^c Kalaramattakam; S^{dt} °matthukam, and below.

¹⁰ SS omit te.

‘Na kho p’aham¹ mogha-purisa arahattassa maccharāyāmi. Api ca tuyh’ ev’ etam pāpakam ditthi-gatam uppannam, tam pajaha, mā te ahosi dīgha-rattam abhītāya dukkhāya.² Yam kho pan’ etam Sunakkhatta maññasi acelam Kandaramasukam³—Sādhu-rūpo araham samaṇo ti, so na cirass’ eva parihito⁴ sānucariyo⁵ vicaranto odana-kummāsam bhuñjamāno sabbān’ eva Vesāliyaṇi cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo⁶ kalam karissatīti.’

Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Kandaramasuko na cirass’ eva parihito⁷ sānucariyo vicaranto odana-kummāsam bhuñjamāno sabbān’ eva Vesāliyaṇi cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo kalam akāsi.

14. Assosi kho Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto—Acelo kira Kandaramasuko parihito sānucariyo vicaranto odana-kummāsam bhuñjamāno sabbān’ eva Vesāliyaṇi cetiyāni samatikkamitvā yasā nikkiṇṇo kalam karoti. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto⁸ yenāham ten’ upasamkami, upasamkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi, ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho aham Bhaggava Sunakkhattam Licchavi-puttam etad avocaṃ :

‘Tam kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath’ eva te aham acelam Kandaramasukam ārabha vyākāsim, tath’ eva tam vipākam aññathā vā⁹ ti?’

‘Yath’ eva me bhante Bhagavā acelam Kandaramasukam ārabha vyākāsi, tath’ eva tam vipākam no aññathā ti.’

‘Tam kim maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evam sante

¹ B^{mr} K aham.

² SS B^{mr} K dukkhāyāti. Cp. § 7, p. 7.

³ Cp. § 11. Here S^{dt} Kalāramatthukam; S^c -matṭakam.

⁴ So B^{mr} K; S^c paridāhito; S^{dt} parihīno.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K Sum -iko (and below).

⁶ So S^t B^{mr}; S^{cd} nikinno; K nihīno; (and below). Cp. § 7.

⁷ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c -dahito; S^t -hīno.

⁸ B^r K add Licchavi putto.

⁹ So B^{mr}; SS no aññathā (omitting vā); K no aññathā vā.

katam vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ, akatam vā ti?

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante katam hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ, no akatan ti.’

‘Evam pi kho maṃ¹ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ ke vāntaṃ evaṃ vadesi—Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti. Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam’ eva imasmā dhamma-vinayā, yathā taṃ āpāyiko nerayiko.

15. Ekam idāhaṃ Bhaggava samayaṃ tatth’ eva Vesāliyaṃ viharāmi Mahā-vane kūtāgāra-sālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena acelo Pāṭika-putto² Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasati lābhagga-ppatto c’eva yasagga-ppatto³ ca Vajji-gāme. So⁴ Vesāliyaṃ parisati⁵ evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsesi :

‘Samaṇo pi⁶ Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo, ahaṃ pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo Gotamo upaḍḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ ca⁷ upaḍḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho⁸ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, cattārāhaṃ

¹ So S^t B^m K; S^c omits; S^d tvaṃ maṃ.

² B^m Pāthika^o; B^r Pātika^o (though Pāthika in title).

³ S^{dt} omit c’eva yasagga-ppatto.

⁴ SS omit; B^{mr} add ca.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^d paṭivasati; S^t pativasati. In subsequent passages SS sometimes agree in paṭivasati, sometimes in parisatiṃ.

⁶ B^r omits.

⁷ B^{mr} K pi.

⁸ B^{mr} K add pi (and below).

karissāmi. Cattāri ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyāni karissati, atthāhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, tad¹-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmiti.'

16. Atha² kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto maṃ etad avoca :

'Acelo bhante Pāṭika-putto Vesāliyaṃ paṭivasatīlābhagga-ppatto c'eva yasagga-ppatto ca Vajji-gāme. So Vesāliyaṃ parisati evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati—Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo, ahaṃ pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ. Samaṇo ca³ Gotamo upadḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ pi upadḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati . . . pe⁴ . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmiti.'

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Abhabbo kho Sunakkhatta acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitva Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti,—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

17. 'Rakkhat' etaṃ⁵ bhante Bhagavā vācaṃ, rakkhat' etaṃ Sugato vācaṃ ti.'

¹ B^{mr} taṃ (and below).

² So SS B^{mr}; K iti.

³ B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K repeat the whole to dvāhaṃ karissāmi, and then insert [saṃkhittaṃ].

⁵ So B^{mr} K Sum; SS rakkhatto, or rakkhanto.

‘Kim pana maṃ tvaṃ Sunakkhatta evaṃ vadesi—Rakkhat’ etaṃ bhante Bhagavā vācaṃ, rakkhat’ etaṃ Sugato vācaṃ ti?’

‘Bhagavatā c’ assa¹ bhante esā vācā ekamsena ovādītā:²—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantunī: sace pi ’ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Acelo ca bhante Pāṭika-putto virūpa-rūpena Bhagavato sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgaccheyya, tad assa Bhagavato musā ti.’ •

18. ‘Api nu Sunakkhatta Tathāgato taṃ vācaṃ bhāseyya yā sā vācā dvaya-gāmini ti?’

‘Kim pana bhante Bhagavatā acelo Pāṭika-putto cetasā ceto paricca³ vidito—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantunī, sace pi ’ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ dīṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti, muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti? Uddhu⁴ devatā Tathāgatassa⁵ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ—Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe⁶ . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti?’

‘Cetasā ceto paricca vidito c’eva⁷ Sunakkhatta acelo Pāṭika-putto⁸—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto⁹ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti, devatā pi mama¹⁰ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ :

¹ K pi’ssa.

² So B^{mr} Sum-B^r; S^c Sum-S^c osāritā; S^{dt} ovāritā; K odhāritā: Sum-S^d ocāritā.

³ SS paṭicca (*and below*).

⁴ SS *insert tassa*.

⁵ B^{mr} K Bhagavato.

⁶ SS B^{mr} *repeat*.

⁷ B^{mr} K *add me*.

⁸ S^c *omits* acelo Pāṭika-putto; S^t *acelo only*.

⁹ S^d *repeats* abh^o ac^o Pāṭ^o; B^r *omits* acelo Pāṭika-putto.

¹⁰ SS *omit*.

“Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.” Ajito pi nāma Licchaviṇaṃ senāpati adhunā kāla-kato Tāvatisa-kāyaṃ uppanno. So pi maṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ ārocesi: “Alajji bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, musā-vādi bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, mam¹ pi bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto vyākāsi Vajji-gāme—Ajito Licchaviṇaṃ senāpati mahā-nirayaṃ uppanno ti. Na kho paṇāhaṃ bhante mahā-nirayaṃ uppanno, Tāvatisaṃhi kāyaṃ² uppanno, alajji bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, musā-vādi bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto, abhabbo³ bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe⁴ . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.” Iti kho Sunakkhatta cetasā ceto paricca vidito c’eva me acelo Pāṭika-putto—Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantūṃ, sace pi ’ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Devatā pi me⁵ etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ: “Abhabbo bhante acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Bhagavato sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantūṃ, sace pi ’ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.”

‘So⁶ kho paṇāhaṃ Sunakkhatta Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa āraṃ ten’ upasaṃkamissāmi⁷ divā-vihārāya. Yassa dāni tvaṃ Sunakkhatta icchasi, tassa ārocehīti.’

¹ So mamam: S^d omits to vyākāsi.

² So SS; B^{mr} tāvatimsakāyamhi; K tāvatimsakāyaṃ.

³ B^{mr} K add ca; K(Si) ca-kāro na dissati.

⁴ So K; SS B^{mr} repeat.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ B^{mr} K eso.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS K -mim.

19. Atha kho 'haṃ¹ Bhaggava pubbaṇha-samayam nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya Vesāliyam piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṃkamiṃ divā-vihārāya. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto taramāna-rūpo Vesāliṃ pavisitvā yena abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā abhiññāte abhiññāte Licchavi etad avoca :

'Es' āvuso Bhagavā Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā-bhattam piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṃkami divā-vihārāya. Abhikkamath' āyasmanto abhikkamath' āyasmanto,² sādhu-rūpānaṃ Samaṇānaṃ uttari - manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātānaṃ abhiññātānaṃ Licchaviṇaṃ etad ahosi: 'Sādhu-rūpānaṃ kira bho Samaṇānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissati, handa vata bho gacchāmāti.'

Yena ca³ abhiññātā abhiññātā Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā⁴ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā abhiññāte abhiññāte nānā-titthiye Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇe etad avoca :

'Es' āvuso Bhagavā Vesāliyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchā - bhattam piṇḍapāta - paṭikkanto yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṃkami divā-vihārāya. Abhikkamath' āyasmanto abhikkamath' āyasmanto, sādhu-rūpānaṃ Samaṇānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissatīti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātānaṃ abhiññātānaṃ nānā-titthiyānaṃ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇānaṃ etad ahosi: 'Sādhu-rūpānaṃ kira bho Samaṇānaṃ uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyam bhavissati, handa vata bho gacchāmāti.'

¹ So SS; B^{mr} khvābam; K svāham.

² S^{dt} omit the repetition.

³ B^r omits.

⁴ K titthiya (and below).

Atha kho Bhaggava abhiññātā abhiññātā¹ Licchavī abhiññātā² abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā yena acelassa Pāṭika-puttassa ārāmo ten' upasaṅkamimisu. Sā esā Bhaggava parisā³ hotī aneka-satā aneka-sahassā.

20. Assosi kho Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto : 'Abhikkantā kira abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi⁴ Gotamo mayhaṃ ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinnā ti.' Sutvān' assā bhayaṃ chambhitattaṃ lomahaṃso udapādi. Atha kho Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṃṭṭha-jāto⁵ yena Tindukkhanu⁶-paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkami.⁸

Assosi kho Bhaggava sū parisā : 'Acelo kira Pāṭika-putto bhīto saṃviggo lomahaṃṭṭha-jāto yena Tindukkhanu-paribbājakārāmo ten' upasaṅkamanto ti.' Atha kho Bhaggava sū⁷ parisā aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :

'Ehi tvaṃ bho⁸ purisa, yena Tindukkhanu-paribbājakārāmo yena⁹ acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṅkama, upasaṅkamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ evaṃ vadehi — Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā¹⁰ Licchavī, abhikkantā abhiññātā¹¹ abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinnā. Bhāsītā kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā : "Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo aham pi ñāṇa-vādo, ñāṇa-vādo kho pana ñāṇa-vādena arahati uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ dassetuṃ.

¹ S^{dt} insert ca and below.

² B^m inserts ca.

³ B^r inserts mahā.

⁴ B^{mr} omit pi; S^{ct} add bho.

⁵ K katthaci poṭṭhake 'lomahaṃsa-jāto' ti pāṭho dissati.

⁶ So SS Sum; B^{mr} Tindukakhānu : K Tindukakhānu and below.

⁷ S^{cdt} put sū before Bhaggava.

⁸ S^{cdt} ambho.

⁹ S^c adds ca; S^d yenāpi Gotamo āyasmato ārāmo acelo, etc.

¹⁰ S^{dt} adds ca.

¹¹ B^m adds ca.

Samaṇo Gotamo upaḍḍha-pathaṃ āgaccheyya, ahaṃ¹ upaḍḍha-pathaṃ gaccheyyaṃ. Te tattha ubho² uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ kareyyāma. Ekaṃ ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, dvāhaṃ karissāmi. Dve ce³ Samaṇo⁴ Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, cat-tārahaṃ karissāmi. Cattāri ce Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, aṭṭhāhaṃ karissāmi. Iti yāvatakaṃ yāvatakaṃ⁵ Samaṇo Gotamo uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karissati, tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmi.” Abhikkama yeva⁶ kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-pathamāṃ yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.’

21. ‘Evaṃ bho ti’ kho Bhaggava so puriso tassā parisāya paṭissutvā yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

‘Abhikkam’ āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi⁷ . . . pe . . . Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana te es’ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā: “Samaṇo pi Gotamo ñāṇa-vādo ahaṃ pi ñāṇa-vādo . . . pe . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmi.” Abhikkama yeva⁸ kho⁹ āvuso Pāṭika-putto upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-pathamaṃ yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno ti.’

Evaṃ vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto ‘Āyāmi āvuso

¹ So SS; B^m ahaṃ pi; K ahaṃ pi. ² B^r adds pi.

³ SS ca.

⁴ B^r adds pi.

⁵ B^r omits.

⁶ B^r abhikkam’ ass’ eva.

⁷ So SS as follows: B^m K add abhikkantā abhiññātā (ca B^m) abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsālā . . . pe . . . down to karissāmi. (B^m repeats the whole.)

⁸ So S^c K; S^d abhikkameyyova; B^m abhikkamayyeva.

⁹ K omits.

āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum. Atha kho so Bhaggava puriso acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

'Kimp su nāma te āvuso Pāṭika-putta? pāvaḷā¹ su nāma te piṭhakasmim² allinā, piṭhakaṃ³ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu allinaṃ? "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva samsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum.

22. Yadā kho so Bhaggava puriso aññāsi—Parābhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pāṭika-putto, 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti,—atha taṃ paraṃ āgantvā evaṃ ārocesi :

'Parābhūta-rūpo acelo Pāṭika-putto, "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ paraṃ etad avocaṃ : 'Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā mama sammukhi-bhāvaṃ āgantum. Sace pi 'ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appaṭinissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhi-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

*Paṭhamaka-bhāṇarāmaṃ.*⁴

2. 1. Atha kho Bhaggava aññataro Licchavi-mahāmatto utthāy' āsanā taṃ paraṃ etad avoca :

'Tena hi bho muhuttaṃ tāva āgametha yāvahaṃ gac-

¹ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} pāvalā and below; Sum-SS pāvulā and pāvulā.

² So K and later S^{ct}; S^{cd} piṭhakasmim (S^a afterwards piṭṭh°); S^t piyakasmim; B^{mr} piṭhakasmim.

³ S^c pakā; S^d piyamakaṃ; S^t piṭhamakaṃ.

⁴ So S^c; S^{at} omit; B^{mr} K paṭhama-bhāṇarāmaṃ nitṭhitam.

chāmi, app eva nāma aham pi sakkuṇeyyaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ imaṃ parisāṃ ānetuṃ ti.'

Atha kho so Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto yena Tindukkhānu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

'Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo, abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā Licchavi,¹ abhikkantā abhiññātā abhiññātā ca Brāhmaṇa-mahāsūlā gahapati-necayikā nānā-titthiyā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā, Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārame divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsita kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā—"Samaṇo pi Gotamo nāna-vādo, aham pi nāna-vādo . . . pe² . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇaṃ karissāmi." Abhikkama yeva kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta upaḍḍha-pathaṃ, sabba-pathamaṃ yeva³ āgantvā Samaṇo⁴ Gotamo āyasmato ārame divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsita kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta⁵ Samaṇena Gotamena parisati vācā: "Abhabbo acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhi-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyaṃ ti—muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti." Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkamanen' eva⁷ te jayaṃ karissāma, Samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayaṃ ti.'

2. Evaṃ vutte Bhaggava acelo Pāṭika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyami āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva saṃsappati, na

¹ K Saṃkhittam, continues at samaṇo pi; S^t pe after Licchavi to samaṇo.

² So S^t B^m K; S^{dt} B^r repeat the whole.

³ So S^c B^r K; S^d paṭheyeva; S^t paṭheyyova; B^m paṭhamāneva.

⁴ K adds pi.

⁵ So S^t; S^d panāvaso; B^m K panesā.

⁶ S^d omits down to abhikkamanen' eva.

⁷ So S^d B^m K; S^c abhikkame corrected to °meneva; S^t abhikkamabho.



sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum. Atha kho so Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca :

‘Kiṃ su nāma te āvuso Pāṭika-putta, pāvaḷā su nāma te pīṭhakasmim allinā, pīṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu¹ allinam? “Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti” vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pāṭika-putto ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum.

3. Yadā kho so² Bhaggava Licchavi-mahāmatto³ aññāsi — Parābhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pāṭika-putto, ‘Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti’ vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti,—atha taṃ parisam āgantvā evam ārocesi :

‘Parābhūta-rūpo so⁴ acelo Pāṭika-putto, “Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti” vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.’

Evam vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisam etad avocaṃ : ‘Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyya.⁵ Sace pi⁶ āyasmantānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ evam assa—Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ⁷ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi⁸ āviñjhey-yāmāti,⁹—tā varattā chijjeraṃ¹⁰ Pāṭika-putto¹¹ vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . .

¹ S^d picelā.

² So S^{cd} B^{mr} ; S^t K omit.

³ S^t Jāliyodārūpattikantevāsi, omits §§ 3-5 and continues at 6.

⁴ SS omit.

⁵ K here and onwards adds ti.

⁶ S^d pissa ; B^{mr} K p’.

⁷ B^{mr} K add yāhi and below ; K (S^t) ayaṃ na dissati.

⁸ K go-yuttehi ; K (note) go-yugehīti pāṭhena bhavitabbam.

⁹ S^d āviñjeyyāmāti (in § 4 āviñjeyyāmāti) ; B^{mr} āviñchey-yāmāti ; K āviñjeyyāmāti.

¹⁰ So S^{cd} K ; B^{mr} chijjeyyūṃ.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K Sum ; SS puttam.

pe . . . sace pi' ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

4. Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsi¹ utthāy' āsanā taṃ parisam etad avoca:

'Tena hi bho muhuttam tava āgametha yāvāhaṃ gacchāmi, app eva nāma aham² pi sakkuṇeyyam acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ³ imaṃ parisam ānetun ti.'

Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsi yena Tindukkhaṇu-paribbājakārāmo yena acelo Pāṭika-putto ten' upasaṃkhami, upasaṃkhamitvā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ etad avoca:

'Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkantaṃ te seyyo, abhikkantā abhiññātā ca Licchavi . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana te esā āvuso Pāṭika-putta Vesāliyaṃ parisati vācā: "Samaṇo pi Gotamo nāṇa-vādo . . . pe . . . tad-diguṇaṃ tad-diguṇāhaṃ karissāmi." Abhikkama yeva āvuso Pāṭika-putta upadāha-paṭhaṃ, sabba-paṭhaṃ yeva āgantvā Samaṇo Gotamo āyasmato ārāme divā-vihāraṃ nisinno. Bhāsitaṃ kho pana te es' āvuso Pāṭika-putta Samaṇena Gotamena parisati vācā: "Abhabbo⁵ acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Sace pi 'ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhi-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, —muddhā pi tassa vipateyya." Sace⁶ āyasmantaṃ Licchavināṃ evam assa—Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi āvijjheyyāmāti,—tā varattā chijjeraṃ Pāṭika-putto vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . sace pi' ssa evam assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti. Abhikkam' āvuso Pāṭika-putta, abhikkamanen' eva te jayaṃ karissāma, Samaṇassa Gotamassa parājayan ti.'

¹ Cp. D. vol. i., p. 159; Sum. i. 319.

² K nāmaḥaṃ.

³ So S^{ed}; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ B^r abhikkamasseva.

⁵ K adds kho āvuso (but not in § 1).

⁶ B^{mr} K add p'.

5. *Evam vutte Bhaggava acelo Pātika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum. Atha kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsi acelaṃ Pātika-puttaṃ etad avoca:*

'Kiṃ su nāma te āvuso Pātika-putto, pāvaḷā su nāma te pīṭhakasmim allinā, pīṭhakaṃ su nāma te pāvaḷāsu allinam. "Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti" vatvā tatth' eva samsappasi, na sakkosi āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti.'

Evam pi kho Bhaggava vuccamāno acelo Pātika-putto 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātum.

6. *Yadā kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsi aññāsi —Parābhūta-rūpo ayaṃ acelo Pātika-putto, 'Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti' vatvā tatth' eva samsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuṭṭhātun ti—atha naṃ etad avoca:*

'Bhūta-pubbaṃ āvuso Pātika-putta Sihassa miga-rañño etad ahosi: "Yan nūnahaṃ aññatarāṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayaṃ kappeyyaṃ, tatr' āsayaṃ kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhameyyaṃ, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambheyyaṃ, vijambhetvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokeyyaṃ, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ siha-nādaṃ naḍeyyaṃ, tikkhattuṃ siha-nādaṃ naditvā go-carāya pakkameyyaṃ; so varaṃ varaṃ miga-saṃghe¹ vadhitvā mudu-maṃsāni mudu-maṃsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayaṃ ajjhupeyyaṃ ti."

'Atha kho so āvuso² Siho miga-rājā aññatarāṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayaṃ kappesi, tatr' āsayaṃ kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhami, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokesi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ siha-nādaṃ nadi, tikkhattuṃ siha-nādaṃ naditvā go-carāya pakkami, so varaṃ varaṃ miga-saṃghe vadhitvā mudu-maṃsāni mudu-maṃsāni bhakkhayitvā tam eva āsayaṃ ajjhupeṣi.

¹ So SS and below: B^{mr} K saṃghaṃ.

² So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

7. 'Tass' eva kho āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sihassa miga-rañño vighāse¹ samvaddho Jara-sigālo² ditto c'eva balavā ca. Atha kho āvuso tassa Jara-sigālassa etad ahosi: "Ko cāhaṃ³ ko Siho miga-rūjā? Yan nūnāhaṃ pi aññatarāṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayāṃ kappeyyaṃ, tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhameyyaṃ, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambheyyaṃ, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuvilokeyyaṃ, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ siha-nādaṃ nadeyyaṃ, tikkhattuṃ siha-nādaṃ naditvā go-carīya pakkameyyaṃ; so varaṃ varaṃ miga-saṃghe vadhitvā mudu-maṃsāni mudu-maṃsāni bhakkhayitvā taṃ eva āsayāṃ ajjupeyyaṃ ti."

'Atha kho so āvuso Jara-sigālo aññatarāṃ vana-saṇḍaṃ nissāya āsayāṃ kappesi, tatr' āsayāṃ kappetvā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ āsayā nikkhami, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhi, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā "Tikkhattuṃ siha-nādaṃ nadissāmiti" sigālakāṃ yeva⁴ anadi, bheraṇḍakāṃ⁵ yeva anadi, "Ke ca chave⁶ sigāle, ke pana siha-nāde ti?"

'Evaṃ eva kho tvaṃ āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jivamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi⁷—Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādānā⁸ ti?"

8. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā⁹ opammena n' eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tambhā āsanā cāvetuṃ, atha naṃ etad āvoca:

¹ B^{mr} K vighāsa.

² B^{mr} sigālo and onwards.

³ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{ed} vāhaṃ.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K omits.

⁵ So SS K; B^{mr} bhedaṇḍakāṃ: Sum-S^{ed} bherakāṃ.

⁶ So B^{mr} K Sum; S^c kemacchave; S^d kevaccho; S^t kevaccave (SS cch throughout, with many other variations).

⁷ S^c maññesi: S^{dt} maññeti.

⁸ So S^c B^{mr} K Sum; S^d āsādāna; S^t āsādānā.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; B^r K add pi.

'Siho ti ¹attānaṃ samekkhiyānaṃ¹ maññi² kotthu "Migara-jā 'ham asmi,"³

Tath' eva⁴ so⁵ sigālakam anadi, "Ke ca chave sigāle, ke pana siha-nāde ti?"

'Evam eva kho tvam āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jivamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbam maññasi⁶—Ke ca chave Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?"

9. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsi iminā pi opammena n'eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tamhū āsanā cāvetum, atha naṃ etad avoca :

'Aññaṃ anucaṇkamaṇaṃ⁷ attānaṃ vighāse⁸ samekkhiya Yāv' attānaṃ⁹ na passati kotthu tāva "vyaggho" ti¹⁰ maññati,

Tath' eva¹¹ so sigālakam anadi, "Ke ca chave sigāle ke pana siha-nāde ti?"

'Evam eva kho tvam āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jivamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbam maññasi—Ke ca chave¹² Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?"

10. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsi iminā

¹⁻¹ So SS Sum; B^{mr} -naṃ -na; K -na-na.

² B^r Sum amaññi.

³ SS B^r asmiṃ.

⁴ K tameva.

⁵ SS omit.

⁶ S^c maññesi; S^d omaññesi.

⁷ So B^{mr}; S^c manuññaṃ anucaṇkamaṇaṃ vanam; S^t manuññaṃ anuvamkamaṇaṃ vanam; K suññaṃ anupakaminam.

⁸ So S^c B^{mr} K Sum; S^d vimpā; S^t vippāse.

⁹ So SS B^{mr} Sum; K yāva attā.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^d va.

¹¹ So SS B^{mr}; K tameva.

¹² S^c -cchave; S^d kevaccchave.

pi opammena n'eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ, atha naṃ etad avoca :

‘Bhuvāna bheke¹ khala²-mūsikāyo kaṭa-sīsu khittāni ca koṇapāni.³

Mahā-vane Suñña-vane vivaddho amaññi kotthu “Migarrājā ‘ham asmi,”⁴

Tath’ eva so sigālakam anadi, “Ke ca chava sigāle, ke pana sīha-nāde ti?”

‘Evam eva kho tvam āvuso Pāṭika-putta Sugatāpadānesu jīvamāno Sugatātirittāni bhuñjamāno Tathāgate arahante Sammā-Sambuddhe āsādetabbaṃ maññasi—Ke ca chava Pāṭika-putte, kā ca Tathāgatānaṃ arahantānaṃ Sammā-Sambuddhānaṃ āsādanā ti?’

11. Yato kho Bhaggava Jāliyo dārupattik-antevāsī iminā pi opammena n'eva asakkhi acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ tamhā āsanā cāvetuṃ, atha taṃ paraṃ igantvā evaṃ ārocesi : ‘Parābhūta-rūpo bho acelo Pāṭika-putto, “Āyāmi āvuso āyāmi āvuso ti” vatvā tatth’ eva saṃsappati, na sakkoti āsanā pi vuttātun ti.’

12. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ Bhaggava taṃ paraṃ etad avocaṃ :

‘Abhabbo kho āvuso acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appatinnissajjitvā mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantuṃ. Sace pi ‘ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya taṃ cittaṃ appahāya taṃ diṭṭhiṃ appatinnissajjitvā Samaṇassa Gotamaessa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti,—muddhā pi tassa vipateyya. Sace p’ āyasmantānaṃ Licchavīnaṃ evaṃ assa—Mayaṃ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ⁵ varattāhi bandhitvā go-yugehi⁶

¹ So K Sum ; SS heke ; B^{mr} bhiṅge.

² So K Sum ; S^{ed} bale ; S^t bbala ; B^{mr} khala.

³ So SS B^{mr} ; Sum konup° ; K kuṇap°.

⁴ So S^t B^m K ; S^{ed} B^r miṃ.

⁵ B^r adda yāhi.

⁶ See § 4. S^c yoyugehi ; S^d nāhehi ; S^t Sum nāgehi ; K goyuttehi.

āvijjheyyāmāti—tā¹ varattā chijjeraṃ Pāṭika-putto² vā. Abhabbo pana acelo Pāṭika-putto taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe³ . . . mama sammukhī-bhāvaṃ āgantum. Sace pi 'ssa evaṃ assa—Ahaṃ taṃ vācaṃ appahāya . . . pe . . . Samaṇassa Gotamassa sammukhī-bhāvaṃ gaccheyyan ti, —muddhā pi tassa vipateyyāti.'

13. Atha kho 'haṃ Bhaggava taṃ parisam dhammiyā kathāya sandassesim samādapesiṃ samuttejesiṃ sampahaṃsesiṃ, taṃ parisam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā mahā-bandhanā mokkhaṃ karitvā, caturāsīti-pāṇa-sahassāni mahā-viduggā uddharitvā, tejo-dhātum samāpajjitvā, satta-tālaṃ vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā, aññaṃ satta-tālaṃ pi acciṃ⁴ abhinimmitvā jāletvā⁵ dhūpāyitvā⁶ Mahāvane kūṭāgāra-sālāyaṃ paccuṭṭhasiṃ. Atha kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ Bhaggava Sunakkhattaṃ Licchavi-puttaṃ etad avocaṃ :

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yath' evāhaṃ te⁷ acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ ārabha vyākāsiṃ, tath' eva taṃ vipākaṃ⁸ no aññathā⁸ ti?'

'Yath' eva me bhante Bhagavā acelaṃ Pāṭika-puttaṃ ārabha vyākāsi, tath' eva taṃ vipākaṃ no aññathā ti.'

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sunakkhatta? Yadi evaṃ sante kataṃ vā hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ akataṃ vā ti?'

'Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante kataṃ hoti uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ no akataṃ ti.'

'Evaṃ pi kho maṃ⁹ tvaṃ mogha-purisa uttari-manussa-

¹ S^t adds vā.

² So B^{mr} K; SS -te.

³ So K; SS and B^{mr} repeat the whole here and below.

⁴ SS acci; B^{mr} accchiṃ; K aggiṃ.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} pajjalitvā; K jalitvā.

⁶ So SS K(Si); B^{mr} K dhūmāyitvā.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K yath' eva te ahaṃ.

⁸ B^r aññathā vā.

⁹ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{ed} omit.

dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karontam evaṃ vadesi: “Na hi pana me bhante Bhagavā uttari-manussa-dhammā iddhi-pāṭihāriyaṃ karotīti.” Passa mogha-purisa yāvañ ca te idaṃ aparaddhan ti.’

Evam pi kho Bhaggava Sunakkhatto Licchavi-putto mayā vuccamāno apakkam’ va imasmā dhamma-vinayaṃ yathā taṃ¹ āpāyiko nerayiko.

14. Aggaññañ cāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi, ²tañ ca pajānāmi, ³tato ca⁴ uttaritaraṃ pajānāmi, tañ ca pajānanaṃ na parāmasāmi, aparāmasanto⁴ me paccattaṃ yeva nibbuti vidditā yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brahmaṇā Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te ‘haṃ⁵ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: ‘Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?’ Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā—‘Āmo ti’⁶ paṭijānanti. Te ‘haṃ evaṃ vadāmi: ‘Kathaṃ vihita-kam’⁷ pana tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?’ Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyantā mam aññe va paṭipucchanti. Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaromi:

15. ‘Hoti’⁸ kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvattati, saṃvattamāne loka yebbhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvattanikā honti. Tetattha honti mano-mayā piti-bhakkhā sayam-pabbhā antalikkha-carā subha-tṭhāyino, ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Hoti kho so āvuso samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivattati, vivattamāne loka suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ pātubhavati. Atha⁹

¹ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^d kata; S^t kathaṃ.

²⁻² K omits.

³ K omits.

⁴ B^r adds ca.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K tyāhaṃ, and below.

⁶ K āmāti.

⁷ S^d vihikataṃ; S^c adds kho; B^{mr} add no.

⁸ Cp. D. i. 2. 2, vol. i., p. 17.

⁹ B^{mr} adds kho.

aññataro satto āyu-kkhayā vā puñña-kkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjati.¹ So tattha hoti mano-mayo pīti-bhakkho sayam-pabho antalikkha-carō subha-tṭhāyī, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhati. Tassa tattha ekakassa² dīgha-rattaṃ nibbusitattā³ anabhirati paritassanā upapajjati:⁴ “aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun ti.” Atha⁵ aññe pi sattā āyu-kkhayā vā puñña-kkhayā vā Ābhassara-kāyā cavitvā suññaṃ Brahma-vimānaṃ upapajjanti tassa sattassa⁶ sahavyatamaṃ. Te pi⁷ tattha honti mano-mayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subha-tṭhāyino, ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti.

16. ‘Tatr’ āvuso yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno, tassa evam hoti: “Aham asmi Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavatti⁸ issaro kattā nimmātā⁹ setṭho sañjitā¹⁰ vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Mayā ime sattā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mamaṃ hi pubbe etad ahosi—Aho vata aññe pi sattā itthattaṃ āgaccheyyun ti. Iti mamañ ca mano-papiddhi, ime ca sattā itthattaṃ āgatā ti.” Ye pi te sattā pacchā upapannā, tesam pi evam hoti—“Ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasavatti issaro kattā nimmātā setṭho sañjitā vasī pitā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ. Iminā mayam bhotā Brahmaṇā nimmitā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hi mayam addasāma idha¹¹ paṭhamam upapannaṃ, mayam pan’ amhā¹² pacchā upapannā ti.”

¹ SS upajj°; B^{mr} K and D. i. 2. 3, upap°, and below.

² So S^t K and D. i. 2. 4; S^{cd} B^{mr} K ekassa.

³ So SS, D. i. 2. 4; E^{nr} K nivus°.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} K, D. i. 2. 4.

⁵ So SS, D. i. 2. 4; B^{mr} K add kho.

⁶ B^r omits.

⁷ B^r omits.

⁸ SS B^m K all -ti; B^r D. i. 2. 5, -ti.

⁹ So SS B^m D. i. 2. 5; B^r K nimmitā.

¹⁰ B^r sajitā.

¹¹ So SS, D. i. 2. 5; B^{mr} K omit.

¹² B^r asmā.

17. 'Tatr' āvuso yo so satto paṭhamam upapanno, so dighāyukataro ca hoti vaṇṇavantataro ca mahesakkhataro ca. Ye pana te sattā paccēhā upapannā, te appāyukatarā ca honti dubbhaṇṇatarā ca appesakkhatarā ca. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tambā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgaccheṭṭi. Itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasi-kāram anvāya tathārūpam ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato param nānussarati. So evam āha: "Yo kho¹ so bhavaṃ Brahmā Mahā-brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññad-atthu-daso vasa-vatti issaro kattā nimmitā seṭṭho sañjitā vasi piṭā bhūta-bhavyānaṃ yena mayaṃ bhotā Brahmaṇā nimmitā, so nicco dhuvo sassato² avipariṇāma-dhammo sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassati. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha³ tena bhotā Brahmaṇā nimmitā, te mayaṃ aniccā addhuvā⁴ appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihitakaṃ bho⁵ tumhe āyasmanto Issara-kuttaṃ Brahma-kuttaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti.'

Te evam āhamsu: 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama sutam yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.' Aggaññaṃ cāhaṃ Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe⁶ . . . yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayaṃ āpajjati.

18. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā kiḍḍā-padūsikaṃ⁷ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te 'haṃ⁸ upasamkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi: 'Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto kiḍḍā-padūsikaṃ ācariyakaṃ aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?' Te ca me evaṃ puṭṭhā—'Āmo ti' paṭijānanti.

¹ S^{cd} omit.

² B^r adds dighāyuko.

³ S^c āhumhā; B^{mr} K ahumhā.

⁴ B^r adds asassatā.

⁵ So S^{cd} K; B^{mr} no.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS repeat the whole.

⁷ So S^{cd}; S^t pand°; B^{mr} K pados°.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K tyāhaṃ, and below.

Te 'haṃ evaṃ vadāmi : 'Kathaṃ vihitakam¹ pana tumhe āyasmanto khiḍḍā-padūsikāṃ ācariyakāṃ aggaññaṃ pañña-pethāhi ?' Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti.² Asampāyantā³ mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyakaromi :

'Sant' āvuso khiḍḍā-padūsikā nāma devā. Te⁴ ativelāṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesāṃ ativelāṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharatāṃ sati sammussati,⁵ satiyā sammosā⁶ te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ samāno pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe⁷ . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte taṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato paraṃ nānussarati. So evaṃ āha : "Ye kho te bhonto devā na khiḍḍā-padūsikā te na ativelāṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharanti. Tesāṃ nāivelāṃ hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannānaṃ viharatāṃ sati na sammussati, satiyā asammosā⁸ te devā tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvaṃ sassatā⁹ avipariṇāma-dhammā sassatisamaṃ tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayaṃ ahumha khiḍḍā-padūsikā te mayaṃ ativelāṃ hassa - khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma-samāpannā viharimha. Tesāṃ no ativelāṃ hassa - khiḍḍā - rati - dhamma - samāpannānaṃ viharatāṃ sati sammussati, satiyā sammosā¹⁰ eva¹⁰ mayaṃ tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā asassatā appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihitakam

¹ B^r adds no.

² S^d adds asampāyanti; B^r sammāyanti, and below.

³ B^r asammāyantā.

⁴ B^r omits.

⁵ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^{dt} mussati (so D. i. 2. 7).

⁶ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d sammoyāva; S^t dhammāsāya; K sam-mosāyā.

⁷ B^r K repeat the whole.

⁸ B^r adds kho.

⁹ B^r adds dīghāyukā.

¹⁰ So S^{cdt}, and D. i. 2. 9; B^{mr} K te.

bho¹ tumhe āyasmanto khiddā - padūsikaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?

Te evam āhaṃsu: 'Evam kho no āvuso Gotama sutam yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.' Aggaññaṃ cāham Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe . . . yad abhijānaṃ Tathāgato no anayam āpajjati.

19. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapenti. Te 'haṃ upasamkamitvā evam vadāmi: 'Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?' Te ca me evam puṭṭhā—'Āmo ti' paṭijānanti. Te 'haṃ evam vadāmi: 'Katham vihikataṃ² pana tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakam aggaññaṃ paññapethāti?' Te mayā puṭṭhā na sampāyanti. Asampāyanti mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroṃi:

'Sant' āvuso mano-padūsikā nāma devā. 'Te ativelam aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te ativelam aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā aññamaññamhi 'cittāni padūsentī. Te aññamaññaṃ³ puduṭṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā. Te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. 'Thānam kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati yaṃ aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthatam āgacchati, itthatam āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samābhiṭte citte tam pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, tato param nānussarati. So evam āha: "Ye kho te bhonto devā na maṇo-padūsikā te nātivelam⁴ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyanti. Te nātivelam⁴ aññamaññaṃ upanijjhāyantā⁵ aññamaññamhi cittāni nappadūsentī.⁶ Te aññamaññaṃ appaduṭṭha⁷-cittā akilanta-kāyā akilanta-cittā. ⁸Te devā⁸

¹ S^c nobhā; S^d vihitakato; S^t vihitakāyāto; B^{mr} no; K pana. Cp. § 17.

² B^r adds no.

³ So S^{cdt} B^{mr} K; D. i. 2. 11 -amhi: so below.

⁴ B^{mr} K ativelam, and insert na before upan°, and below.

⁵ B^r anupan°.

⁶ B^{mr} K na padosenti.

⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K and D. i. 2. 12 apa°.

⁸⁻⁹ B^r omits.

tamhā kāyā na cavanti, niccā dhuvā sassatā¹ avipariṇāma-dhammā sassati-samaṃ tath' eva ṭhassanti. Ye pana mayam ahumha mano-padūsikā te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyimha. Te mayam ativelam aññamaññam upanijjhāyantaññamaññamhi cittāni padūsimha. Te mayam aññamaññam padutṭha-cittā kilanta-kāyā kilanta-cittā² eva, mayam² tamhā kāyā cutā aniccā addhuvā³ appāyukā cavana-dhammā itthattaṃ āgatā ti." Evaṃ vihitakaṃ bho⁴ tumhe āyasmanto mano-padūsikaṃ ācariyakam aggaññam paññapethāti.'

Te evam āhamsu : 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama sutam yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo āhāti.' Aggaññam cāham Bhaggava pajānāmi . . . pe . . . yad abhijānam Tathāgato no anayam apajjati.

20. Santi Bhaggava eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā adhicca-sam-uppannam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapenti. Te 'ham upasaṃkamitvā evam vadāmi : 'Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto adhicca-samuppannam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapethāti?' Te ca me evam puttā—'Āmo ti' patijjananti. Te 'ham evam vadāmi : 'Katham vihitakaṃ⁵ pana tumhe āyasmanto adhicca-samuppannam ācariyakam aggaññam paññapethāti?' Te⁶ mayā puttā na sampāyanti. Asampāyanta mamañ ñeva paṭipucchanti. Tesāham puttā vyākaroṃi :

'Sant' āvuso asañña-sattā⁷ nāma devā, saññuppādā ca pana te devā tamhā kāyā cavanti. Thānam kho pan' etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yam aññataro satto tamhā kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchati, itthattaṃ āgato samāno agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajati. Agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito samāno ātappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samābhiṭte cittaṃ tam saññuppādam anussarati, tato param nānussarati. So evam āha : "Adhicca-samāpanno attā ca loko ca. Tam kissa hetu ?

¹ Br adds dighāyukā. ²⁻² Br omits. ³ Br dhuvā asassatā.

⁴ So S^c; S^t B^{mr} no; K pana.

⁵ Br inserts no.

⁶ Br inserts ca.

⁷ So S^t B^{mr}; S^d aññas^o; K asaññi; D. i. 2. 81 a-aññi.

Ahaṃ hi¹ pubbe nāhosim, so 'mhi etarahi ahutvā sattatāya² pariṇato³ ti.' Evaṃ vihitakam bho⁴ tumhe āyasmanto adhicca - samuppannam ācariyakam aggaññam paññape-thāti.'

Te evaṃ āhamsu: 'Evaṃ kho no āvuso Gotama sutam yath' ev' āyasmā Gotamo ah' i.' Aggaññam cāham Bhag-gava jānāmi,⁵ tañ ca pajānāmi, tato ca uttaritaram pajānāmi tañ ca pajānanam na parāmasāmi, aparāmasato ca me paccatam yeva nibbuti veditā yad abhijānam Tathāgato no anayam āpajjati.

21. Evaṃ-vādiṃ kho maṃ Bhaggava evam akkhāyim eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena āb-bhācikkhanti: 'Viparito⁶ Samaṇo Gotamo bhikkhavo ca. Samaṇo Gotamo evam āha:—Yasmiṃ samaye subham vimokham⁷ upasampajja viharati, sabbam tasmim samaye asubhan⁸ t'eva⁹ sañjānātīti.'⁹ Na kho panāham Bhaggava evam vadāmi: 'Yasmiṃ samaye subham vimokham upa-sampajja viharati, sabbam tasmim samaye asubhan¹⁰ t'eva sañjānātīti.' Evañ ca kho aham Bhaggava vadāmi: 'Yasmiṃ samaye subham vimokham upasampajja viharati, subhan t'eva tasmim samaye sañjānātīti.'

Te ca bhante¹¹ viparitā ye Bhagavantam viparitato¹² dahanti bhikkhavo ca, 'Evaṃ pasanno aham¹³ Bhagavati,

¹ B^r omits.

² So S^{cd} sattakāya; S^t sattāya; B^m K santatāya; B^r sat-tatāya. Cp. D. i. 2. 31.

³ B^r parimāṇato.

⁴ S^c nobhā; S^d vihitakoāmhe; S^t no; B^{mr} no pana; K no.

⁵ B^{mr} K pajānāmi.

⁶ So SS B^{mr} K; but Sum occasionally viparito, and so Childers.

⁷ B^{mr} K throughout vimokkham.

⁸ So B^m K; S^c subhamtevam; S^d subham neva; S^t sub-hateva; B^r tveva.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} pajānātīti; K sampajānātīti, and below.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} K; S^c subham; S^d sugateca; S^t subha.

¹¹ B^{mr} K omit.

¹² K viparitatā.

¹³ B^{mr} K add bhante.

pahoti¹ me Bhagavā tathādhammaṃ desetum yathā ahaṃ
subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja vihareyyan ti.'

'Dukkaraṃ kho evaṃ² Bhaggava tayā añña-diṭṭhikena
añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr' āyogena³ aññatr'
ācariyakena subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharitum.
Ingha tvam Bhaggava, yo ca te ayam mayi pasādo, tam
eva tvam sādhuṃ anurakkhāti.'

'Sac' etaṃ bhante mayā dukkaraṃ añña-diṭṭhikena
añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr' āyogena aññatr'
ācariyakena subhaṃ vimokhaṃ upasampajja viharitum,
yo ca me ayam bhante Bhagavati pasādo, tam evāhaṃ sādhuṃ
anurakkhissāmīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano Bhaggava-gotto parib-
bājako Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandīti.

Pāṭika-Suttantaṃ⁴ Pāṭhamam.⁵

¹ Br *addh* ca. .

² K etaṃ.

³ So S^c B^{mr} K.

⁴ SS K Sum suttam; B^{mr} pāṭhika-suttantaṃ.

⁵ Br *addh* samattaṃ.

[xxv. Udumbarika-Sihanāda-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena Nigrodho¹ paribbājako Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāme paṭivasati mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ tiṃsa-mattehi paribbājaka-satehi. Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati divā-divass' eva² Rājagahā nikkhami Bhagavantam dassanāya. Atha kho Sandhānassa gahapatissa etad ahosi: 'Akālo kho tāva³ Bhagavantam dassanāya, patisallino Bhagavā, manobhāvanīyaṃ pi bhikkhūnaṃ asamayo⁴ dassanāya, patisallinā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkameyyaṃ ti.' Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati yena Udumbarikāya paribbājakārāmo yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami.

2. Tena⁵ kho pana samayena Nigrodho paribbājako mahatiyā paribbājaka-parisāya saddhiṃ nisinna hoti unnādinīyā uccāsadda-mahāsaddāya aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-katham kathentiya — seyyathīdam⁶ rāja-katham cora-

¹ Cp. D. viii. 23 (vol. i., p. 176).

² So S^c K (and B^{mr} Sum omitting eva); S^d -divassa va; Grimblot, *Sept Suttas*, p. 347, divāsseva.

³ B^r omits.

⁴ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^d Gr. asambādho.

⁵ With this and the following paragraphs compare D. ix., §§ 8-5 (vol. i., p. 178).

⁶ Cp. D. i. 1. 17 (vol. i., p. 7).

kathaṃ mahāmatta-kathaṃ senā-kathaṃ bhaya-kathaṃ yuddha-kathaṃ anna-kathaṃ pāna-kathaṃ vattha-kathaṃ sayana-kathaṃ mālā-kathaṃ gandha-kathaṃ ñāti-kathaṃ yāna - kathaṃ gāma - kathaṃ nigama - kathaṃ nagara-kathaṃ¹ janapada-kathaṃ itthi-kathaṃ purisa-kathaṃ² sūra-kathaṃ³ visikhā-kathaṃ kumbatṭhāna-kathaṃ pubba-peta-kathaṃ nānatta-kathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ kathaṃ⁴ samuddakkhāyikaṃ kathaṃ⁴ iti - bhavābhava - kathaṃ iti vā.

3. Addasā kho Nigrodho paribbājako Sandhānaṃ gahapatiṃ dūrato va āgacchantaṃ, disvā sakaṃ paraṃ saṇṭhāpesi:⁵

‘Appa-saddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha, ayaṃ Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvaḥko āgacchati Sandhāno gahapati. Yāvataṃ kho pana Samaṇassa Gotamassa sāvakā gihi odāta-vasanā Rājagahe paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesam aññataro Sandhāno gahapati. Appasadda-kāmā kho paṇ’ ete⁶ āyasmanto, appasadda-vinītā⁷ appasaddassa vaṇṇa-vidino, app eva nāma appasaddaṃ paraṃ viditvā upasaṃkamitabbam maññeyyāti.’

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ.

4. Atha kho Sandhāno gahapati yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisaṅgetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Sandhāno gahapati Nigrodham paribbājakaṃ etad avoca :

‘Aññathā kho ime bhonto añña-titthiyā paribbājakā saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā

¹ So SS B^{mr} D. i. 1. 17 ; K *puts* janapada-kathaṃ *first*.

² So B^{mr} K Cp. D. i. 1. 17 ; SS *omit*.

³ S^{dt} B^m surā ; K surūpāna.

⁴ So K ; SS B^{mr} D. i. 1. 17 *omit*.

⁵ SS K saṇṭhāpesi.

⁶ B^{mr} K *omit* ete.

⁷ B^{mr} vinitā ; K *omits* appasaddavinitā.

aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ kathentā¹ viharanti—sey-yathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhava-kathaṃ iti vā. Aññathā ca² pana so Bhagavā araññe vanapatthāni pantāni³ senāsānāni paṭisevati, appasaddāni appa-nigghosāni⁴ vijāna⁵-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni patisallāna-sārappānīti.⁶

5. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Sandhānaṃ gahapatiṃ etad avoca :

‘Yagghe⁶ gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samaṇo Gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati ? kena sākacchaṃ samāpajjati ? kena paññā-veyyattiyam āpajjati ?⁷ Suññāgāra-hatā⁸ Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān’⁹ eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma gokāṇā¹⁰ pariyanta-cārini antamantān’ eva sevati, evam eva¹¹ suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nālaṃ sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Ingha¹² gahapati, Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, eka-pañhen’ eva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma,¹³ tuccha-kumbhi¹⁴ va naṃ maññe orodheyyā-māti.’

6. Assosi kho Bhagavā dibbāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānusiḱāya Sandhānassa gahapatissa Nigrodhena paribbājakena saddhiṃ imaṃ kathā-sallāpaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā Gijjha-kūṭā pabbatā orohitvā yena

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K anuyuttā.

² B^{mr} K kho.

³ So B^{mr} K Sum; S^{cd} vanāpanthāni panthāni; S^t vana-patthāni pattāni; B^r vanapattāni santāni.

⁴ B^r K nighosāni.

⁵ K vijāna.

⁶ Cp. the repetition in § 20.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS āpajjissati (but S^{cd} āpajjati in § 20); K samāpajjati.

⁸ So B^{mr} K Sum; SS suññāgāraṃ gatā.

⁹ So S^{cd} B^{mr} Sum; S^d attamantān’; K antapantān’.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} K Sum-B^r; S^{cd} gokāna; S^t gonānā. Cp. Jāt. v., p. 406³⁰, gokāṇā, and so here Sum-S^d.

¹¹ S^c evaṃ.

¹² So B^{mr} K Sum; S^{cd} add ca; S^t va.

¹³ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} saṃhareyyāma.

¹⁴ So S^{cd} B^r Sum.

Sumāgadhāya tīre¹ Morā-nivāpo ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamī. Addasā kho Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam Sumāgadhāya tīre Morā-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantam, disvā sakam parisam saṇṭhapesi :

'Appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddam akattha. Ayaṃ Samaṇo Gotamo Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamati. Appasadda-kāmo kho pana so āyasmā, appasaddassa vaṇṇa-vādī, app eva nāma appasaddam parisam viditvā upasaṃkamitabbam maññeyya. Sace Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, imaṃ tam pañham puccheyyāma—Ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinītā assāsa-ppattā patijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ ti ?'

Evam vutte te paribbājakā tumhī abhesum.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Nigrodho paribbājako ten' upasaṃkami. Atha kho Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Etu kho bhante Bhagavā, sāgataṃ² bhante Bhagavato, cirassaṃ kho bhante Bhagavā imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi yadidaṃ idh' āgamanāya, nisīdatu bhante Bhagavā, idam āsanam paññattan ti.'

Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nigrodho pi³ kho paribbājako aññataram nīcam āsanam gahetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Nigrodham paribbājakaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Kāya nu 'ttha⁴ Nigrodha etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā-kathā vippakatā ti ?'

Evam vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Idha mayaṃ bhante addasāma Bhagavantam Sumāgadhāya tīre Mora-nivāpe abbhokāse caṅkamantam, disvā

¹ So B^{mr} K ; SS tiram, but tīre afterwards.

² So SS ; B^{mr} K svāgataṃ.

³ So SS B^{mr} K ; D. ix. 5 omits pi.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} ; K nottha.

evaṃ avocumhā¹: “Sace Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ pari-
saṃ āgaccheyya, imaṃ taṃ pañhaṃ puccheyyāma—
Ko nāma so bhante Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā
sāvakaṃ vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakaṃ vinitā assāsa-ppattā
paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahmacariyaṃ ti?” Ayaṃ kho
no bhante antarā-kathā vippakatā atha Bhagavā anup-
patto ti.’

‘Dujjānaṃ kho² etaṃ Nigrodha tayā añña-diṭṭhikena
añña-khantikena añña-rucikena aññatr’ āyogena³ aññatr’
ācariyakena⁴ yenaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakaṃ
vinitā assāsa-ppattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādi-brahma-
cariyaṃ.⁵ Iñha tvaṃ maṃ Nigrodha sake ācariyake
adhijegucche pañhaṃ puccha — Kathaṃ santā nu kho
bhante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ aparipu-
ṇṇā ti?’

Evam vutte te paribbājakaṃ unnādino uccāsadda-mahā-
saddā ahesuṃ, ‘Acchariyaṃ vata bho abbhutaṃ⁶ vata bho
Samaṇassa Gotamassa mahiddhikā mahānubhāvātā,
yatra-hi nāma saka-vādaṃ⁷ ṭhapessati, para-vādena pavā-
ressatīti.’

8. Atha kho Nigrodho paribbājako te paribbājake appa-
sadde katvā, Bhagavantam etad avoca :

‘Mayaṃ kho bhante tapo-jigucchā-vādā tapo-jigucchā-
sārā⁸ tapo-jigucchā⁹-allinā vihārāma. Kathaṃ santā nu
kho bhante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti, kathaṃ aparipu-
ṇṇā ti?’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī acelako¹⁰ hoti muttacāro hatthā-
palekhano,¹¹ na-ehi-bhadantiko¹² na-tiṭṭha-bhadantiko, na-

¹ So B^{mr} K; S^{dt} avocumha; S^c avacumhā.

² So SS; B^{mr} K *add* paṇ’.

³ B^r aññatra-āyogena.

⁴ S^c aññavāc°; S^d aññathāc°; S^t aññatthāc°; B^r aññatra-
acariyakena.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K *add* ti.

⁶ B^r abbhūtaṃ.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; S^c sakam; S^d kāmam.

⁸ So SS B^{mr}; B^r tapojiguccham sārōdhā; K *omits*; B^m
and K throughout jiguccha.

⁹ B^r K -am.

¹⁰ Cp. D. viii. 14 (vol. i., p. 166).

¹¹ So SS B^{mr}; K hatthāvalekkhano. ¹² B^r K bhaddantiko.

bhihaṇaṃ¹ na uddissa-kataṃ na nimantanāṃ sādīyati. So na kumbhi-mukhā paṭigaṇhāti,² na kalopi-mukhā paṭigaṇhāti,³ na eḷakam-antaraṃ, na udukkhalam-antaraṃ,⁴ na daṇḍam-antaraṃ, na musalam-antaraṃ, na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānaṃ, na gabbhiniyā, na pāyamāniya, na purisantara-gatāya, na saṃkittisu,⁵ na yattha sā upatṭhito hoti, na yattha makkhikā saṇḍa-saṇḍa-cārini, na macchaṃ na mamsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko, dvāgāriko vā hoti dvālopiko, sattāgāriko⁶ vā hoti sattālopiko. Ekissāpi dattiyā⁷ yāpeti, dvīhi pi dattihi yāpeti, sattahi pi dattihi yāpeti. Ekāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, dvīhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti, sattāhikam pi āhāraṃ āhāreti—iti evarūpaṃ addhamāsikam pi⁸ pariyāya-bhatta-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. So sāka-bhakkho vā hoti, sāmāka-bhakkho vā hoti,⁹ nīvara-¹⁰ bhakkho vā hoti, daddula¹¹-bhakkho vā hoti, haṭṭa-bhakkho vā hoti, kaṇṇa¹²-bhakkho vā hoti, ācāma-bhakkho vā hoti, gomaya-bhakkho vā hoti, tiṇa-bhakkho vā hoti, piṇṇāka-bhakkho vā hoti, vana-mūla-phalāhāro yāpeti, pavatta-phala-bhojī. So sāṇāni pi dhāreti, masāṇāni pi dhāreti, chava-dussāni pi dhāreti, paṃsu-kūlāni pi dhāreti, tiritāni¹³ pi dhāreti, ajināni pi dhāreti, ajina-kkhipam pi dhāreti, kusa-cīram pi dhāreti, vāka-cīram pi dhāreti, phalaka-cīram pi dhāreti, kesa-kambalam pi dhāreti, vāla¹⁴-kambalam pi dhāreti, uluka-pakkhikam¹⁵ pi dhāreti. Kesa-massu-locako pi hoti¹⁶ kesa-massu-locanānu-

¹ K na abhiṇaṃ.² So SS; B^{mr} K paṭigg°.³ So S^{cd} K; S^t omits the clause; B^{mr} omit paṭigaṇhāti.⁴ So S^c K; S^{dt} B^{mr} omit the clause.⁵ So SS; B^m K -isu; B^r saṅgitisunā.⁶ S^d satthāgāriko.⁷ B^r rattiyā, and onwards.⁸ So SS B^m; B^r K omit pi.⁹ B^{mr} omit alternately.¹⁰ So S^c; S^d B^m K nīva°; S^t nīvara.¹¹ K daddulaka.¹² So B^{mr}; S^c bhaṇa; S^d kanha; S^t kaṇhā; K kaṇṇa.¹³ S^t tiṭṭāni.¹⁴ B^r vāla.¹⁵ B^r pakkhaṃ.¹⁶ S^d omits hoti; S^t lomakepi (omits hoti).

yogam anuyutto, ubbhaṭṭhako pi hoti āsana-paṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭika-ppadhānam anuyutto, kaṇṭaka-¹ passayiko pi hoti, kaṇṭaka-passaye seyyaṃ kappeti, phalaka-seyyaṃ pi kappeti, thaṇḍila²-seyyaṃ pi kappeti, eka-passayiko pi hoti rajojalla-dhara, abbhokāsiko pi hoti yathā-santhatiko,³ vekaṭiko pi hoti vikaṭa-bhojanānuyogam anuyutto, āpānako pi hoti āpānakattam anuyutto, sāya⁴-tatiyakam pi udak-orohanānuyogam anuyutto viharati. Taṃ kim maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā vā hoti aparipuṇṇā vā⁵ ti?

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā paripuṇṇā hoti⁶ no aparipuṇṇā ti.’

‘Evaṃ paripuṇṇāya pi kho ahaṃ Nigrodha tapo-jigucchāya aneka-vihite upakkilese vadāmiti.’

9. ‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana bhante Bhagavā evaṃ-paripuṇṇāya tapo-jigucchāya aneka-vihite upakkilese vadatīti?’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi kho⁷ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo, ayam pi kho⁸ Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā attān-ukkamseti paraṃ vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā attān-ukkamseti, paraṃ vambheti, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā majjati mucchati pamādam⁹ āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā majjati

¹ So K; S^c B^m kaṇṭakā; S^d kaṇṭhakā; B^r kaṇḍaka.

² B^r khaṇḍila.

³ B^r santhutiko.

⁴ So SS B^m; B^r K sāyam.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS omit; S^d also omits no aparipuṇṇā.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ So SS B^m K; in subsequent clauses SS omit kho, as B^r does here.

⁹ So SS B^m; K madam.

mucchati pamādam āpajjati, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapasino upakkilesa hoti.

10. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, ¹so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti,¹ so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attamano hoti paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attān-ukkamaṃseti paraṃ vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena attān-ukkamaṃseti paraṃ vambheti, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena majjati mucchati pamādam āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti, so tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena majjati mucchati pamādam āpajjati, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, bhojanesu vodāsaṃ āpajjati—"Idaṃ me khamatī, idaṃ me na-kkhamatīti."² So yaṃ hi³ kho 'ssa⁴ na-kkhamatī taṃ⁵ sāpekho⁶ pajahati, yaṃ paṇ' assa khamatī taṃ gathito⁷ mucchito ajjhāpanno anādinava-dassāvī anissaraṇa-paṇño paribhuñjati . . . pe⁸ . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha upakkilesa hoti.

¹⁻¹ So SS B^m; K omits.

² B^{mr} K na khamatīti.

³ B^{mr} K yañ ca.

⁴ B^{mr} khvassa; K khvāssa.

⁵ S^{cd} add ca; S' tacca.

⁶ B^{mr} K sāpekkho.

⁷ So S^d Sum-S^d; S^c gatito corrected to gathito; S' gatito; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r gadhito.

⁸ B^{mr} K omit.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati lābha-sakkāra-siloka-nikanti-hetu — “Sakkarissanti maṃ rājāno rāja-mahāmattā khattiyā brāhmaṇā gahapatikā tiṭṭhiyā ti.”¹ Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

11. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī aññatarāṃ Samanaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā² apasādetā³ hoti: “Kiṃ paṇāyaṃ bahulājivo⁴ sabbam⁵ sambhakkheti?⁶ Seyyathidaṃ mūla-bijaṃ khandha-bijaṃ phala⁷-bijaṃ agga-bijaṃ bija-bijaṃ eva pañcamam, asani-vicakkam danta-kūṭam samaṇa-ppavādenāti” . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī passati aññatarāṃ Samanaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā kulesu sakkariyamānaṃ garu kariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjyamānaṃ. Disvā⁸ tassa evaṃ hoti — “Imam hi nāma bahulājivaṃ kulesu sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, maṃ pana tapassim lūkhā jivim⁹ kulesu na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti n pūjenti.”¹⁰ Iti so issā-macchariyaṃ kulesu uppādetā hot . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādi hot¹¹ Yam pi kho Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādi hoti,¹¹ ayaṃ pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī attānaṃ adassayamān kulesu carati — “Idam pi me tapasmim, idam pi me tapas min ti” . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkileso hoti.

¹ SS omit *pe here*.

² K inserts *kut*

³ B^{mr} apasāretā.

⁴ B^{mr} K sambah°, and below

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d sabbam sabbam; K sabbasabbam.

⁶ S^c -tīti.

⁷ So B^r K; SS phala; B^m phalu. Cp. Sum. i. 239.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁹ So S^c B^m K Sum; S^d B^r -vaṃ.

¹⁰ B^r pūjenti.

¹¹⁻¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī kiñcid eva paṭicchanaṃ sevati. So “Khamati te idan ti?” puṭṭho samāno, akkhamamānaṃ āha “Khamatīti,” khamamānaṃ āha “Na-kkhamatīti.”’¹ Iti so² sampajāna-musā bhāsītā hoti . . . pe . . . Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

12. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī Tathāgata-sāvaka-sa vā dhammaṃ desentassa santaṃ yeva pariyāyaṃ anuññeyyaṃ nānujānāti.’³ Ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī kodhano hoti upanāhi, ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī makkhī hoti palāsī,’⁴ issukī hoti maccharī, saṭṭho⁵ hoti māyāvi, thaddho hoti atimānī, pāpiccho hoti pāpakānaṃ⁶ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, micchā-diṭṭhiko hoti anta-gāhikāya⁷ diṭṭhiyā samannā-gato, sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi.⁸ Yam pi kho Nigrodha tapassī sandiṭṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi,⁹ ayam pi kho Nigrodha tapassino upakkilesa hoti.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi ‘me tapo-jigucchā upakkilesā vā anupakkilesā vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho ime bhante tapo-jigucchā upakkilesā⁹ no anupakkilesā. ‘Thānaṃ kho pan’ etaṃ bhante vijjati, yaṃ idh’ ekacco tapassī sabbeḥ’ eva imehi upakkilesehi saman-nāgato assa, ko pana vādo aññatar-aññatarenāti?’

13. ‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇa-samkappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati, so tena tapasā na attā-

¹ K omits na.

² B^r kho.

³ S^d -tīti. SS omits pe here.

⁴ So K Sum-S^{ed}; S^{ed} -si; S^t B^{mr} palāsī.

⁵ S^t saṭṭho; B^r satho.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K pāpik^o.

⁷ So S^d K Sum-S^{ed}; S^c B^{mr} antagg^o.

^{8,9} B^r omits.

⁹ B^r adds hoti.

mano hoti na paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo, evaṃ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. S tena tapasā na attān-ukkamseti, na paraṃ vambheti . . . p Evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. S tena tapasā na majjati na mucchati na pamādam āpajjati . . . pe Evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. So tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. S tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na attamano hoti na paripuṇṇa-saṃkappo. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe¹ Evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. S tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na attān-ukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī tapaṃ samādiyati. S tena tapasā lābha-sakkāra-silokaṃ abhinibbatteti. So tena lābha-sakkāra-silokena na majjati na mucchati na pamādam āpajjati. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī . . . pe evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī² tapaṃ samādiyati, bhojanesu na vodāsaṃ āpajjati—“Idaṃ me khamati, idaṃ me na-kkhamatīti.” So yaṃ hi kho ’ssa na-kkhamati taṃ anapekho pajahati, yaṃ paṇ’assa khamati taṃ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinava-dassāvī nissaraṇa-paṇṇo paribhuñjati. Evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī³ tapaṃ samādiyati. ⁴Na so⁴ “Lābha-sakkāra-siloka-nikanti-hetu sakkarissanti maṃ rājāno rāja-mahāmattā khattiyā brāhmaṇā gahapatikā tītthiyā ti.” Evam̐ so tasmim̐ ṭhāne parisuddho hoti.

14. ‘Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī aññataraṃ Samaṇaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā na apasādetā hoti: “Kim paṇāyaṃ

¹ SS drop the whole yam pi, etc. (and onwards).

² B^r omits.

³ B^r inserts na.

⁴ B^r omits.

bahulājīvo sabbam¹ sambhakkheti? Seyyathidaṃ, mūla-bijaṃ khandha-bijaṃ phalu-bijaṃ bija-bijaṃ eva pañcamam āsani-vicakkaṃ danta-kūṭam samaṇa-ppavādenāti." Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī passati aññataraṃ Samaṇam vā Brāhmaṇam vā kulesu sakkariyamānaṃ garukariyamānaṃ māniyamānaṃ pūjyamānaṃ. ² Tassa na evaṃ hoti—"Imaṃ hi nāma bahulājīvaṃ kulesu sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti, maṃ pana tapassim̐ lūkhājīvaṃ kulesu na sakkaronti na garukaronti na mānenti na pūjentīti." Iti so issā-macchariyaṃ kulesu na uppādetā³ hoti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī āpāthaka-nisādi hoti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī na attānaṃ adassaya-māno kulesu carati—"Idaṃ pi me tapasmim̐, idaṃ pi me tapasmin̐ ti." Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī na ⁴ kiñcid eva⁴ paticchannaṃ sevati. So "Khamati te idaṃ ti?" puṭṭho samāno, akkhamamānaṃ āha "Na-kkhamatīti,"⁵ khama-mānaṃ āha "Khamatīti." Iti so sampajāna-musā na bhāsītā hoti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

15. 'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgata-sāvakaṃ vā dhammaṃ desentassa santaṃ yeva pariyaṃ anuññeayaṃ anujānāti. Evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī akodhano hoti anupānāhi. Yaṃ pi Nigrodha tapassī akodbano hoti anupānāhi, evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

'Puna ca paraṃ Nigrodha tapassī amakkhī hoti apalāsi anissukī⁶ hoti amaccharī, asattho⁷ hoti amāyāvi, athaddo hoti

¹ So B^{mr}; S^{cdt} sabbam sabbam; K sabbasabbam.

² SS *here omit* disvā, cp. § 11. ³ B^{mr} K nuppādetā.

⁴ B^r kiñci.

⁵ So SS; B^m K na khamatīti.

⁶ S^d anussukhī; B^r anussukī.

⁷ S^{dt} asattho: B^r asattho.

anātimāni, na pāpiccho hoti na pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gato, na micchā-ditthiko hoti ananta-ggāhikāya¹ ditthiyā samannāgato, asanditthi²-parāmāsī hoti anādhāna³-gāhī suppaṭinissaggi. Yam pi Nigrodha tapassī asanditthi-parāmāsī hoti anādhāna-gāhī suppaṭinissaggi, evaṃ so tasmim̐ thāne parisuddho hoti.

‘Taṃ kim maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi⁴ evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā⁵ hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā,⁶ agga-ppattā ca⁷ sāra-ppattā cāti.’

‘Na kho Nigrodha ettāvataṃ tapo-jigucchā agga-ppattā vā⁸ hoti sāra-ppattā vā, api ca kho papatika-ppattā⁹ hotiti.’

16. ‘Kittāvataṃ pana bhante tapo-jigucchā agga-ppattā ca hoti sāra-ppattā ca?’¹⁰ Sādhu me¹¹ bhante Bhagavā tapo-jigucchāya aggaṃ yeva pāpetu saraṃ yeva pāpetūti.’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma¹²-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathaṃ ca Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti? Idha Nigrodha tapassī na pāṇam atipāpeti,¹³ na pāṇam atipāṭayati,¹⁴ na pāṇam atipāṭayato¹⁵ samanunño

¹ So S^c; S^d attagg^o; B^m K na antagāhikāya.

² B^m K na sanditthi.

³ B^m K na ādh^o.

⁴ B^r omits.

⁵ B^m K add vā.

⁶ K parisuddhā.

⁷ S^r K add hoti, but omit in § 17.

⁸ So SS; B^m aggappattā ca sārappattā ca hoti; so K omitting ca . . . ca.

⁹ So S^d Sum-S^c; S^c papatikkattā; B^m pappatikkappattā; K Sum-B^r pappatikapattā. B^m add va; K ca.

¹⁰ SS cāti; B^m aggappattā ca sārappattā ca hoti; so K omitting first ca; cp. § 18.

¹¹ So SS; B^m K omit.

¹² S^r māsā.

¹³ So B^r Sum-S^d-B^r; S^c atipeti; S^d pānacatimāpeti; S^r atitamāpeti; B^m K atipāpeti.

¹⁴ So B^m K; S^c atimāpayāpeti; S^d omits; S^r naṇama-timāpayati.

¹⁵ So B^m K; S^c atimāpayato.

hoti; na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na adinnaṃ ādiyāpeti, na adinnaṃ ādiyato samanūñño hoti; na musā bhaṇati, na musā bhaṇāpeti, na musā bhaṇato samanūñño hoti; na bhāvitam āsiṃsati,¹ na bhāvitam āsiṃsāpeti, na bhāvitam āsiṃsato samanūñño hoti. Evaṃ kho² Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho Nigrodha tapassī evaṃ³ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c' assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy' āvattati. ⁴ So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkha-mūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giri-guhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ⁵ abbhokāsaṃ palāla-puññaṃ. So pacchā-bhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā, ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ⁶ loka pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; vyāpāda-dosaṃ pahāya avyāpanna-citto viharati, sabba - paṇabhūta - hitānukampī vyāpāda - padosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thina⁷-middhaṃ pahāya vigata-thina-middha viharati, āloka-saññī sato sampajāno thina-middhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhacca-kukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati, ajjhattaṃ vūpasanta-citto uddhacca-kukuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchāṃ pahāya tiṇṇa-vicikiccho viharati, akathaṃ-kathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

17. 'So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe⁸ mettā-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatta-tāya⁹ sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena

¹ B^r Sum āsisati.

² So S^c B^{mr}.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ Cp. D. ii. 67, vol. i., p. 71.

⁵ B^r pattam.

⁶ Cp. D. ii. 68; xiii. 30; xxii. 13; M. i. pp. 60, 144; S. v. p. 60, etc., where the first of the five nīvaraṇas is given as kāmaccanda.

⁷ B^{mr} thina.

⁸ SS add so; cp. D. xiii. 76, vol. i., p. 250; xvii. 2, 4, vol. ii., p. 186.

⁹ So B^r K and D. xiii. 76, 78; SS B^m -atthātāya.

mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṃtaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti.’

‘Na kho Nigrodha etāvatā tapo-jigucchā aggappattā vā¹ hoti sārappattā vā, api ca kho taca-ppattā hotīti.’

18. ‘Kittāvatā² pana bhante tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tapo-jigucchā, a aggam yeva pāpetu sāraṃ yeva pāpetūti.’

‘Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca³ . . . pe . . . evaṃ kho Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato ca⁴ kho Nigrodha tapassī⁵ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduṇ c’assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hināy’āvattati. So vivittaṃ senāsanam bhajati . . . pe . . . So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe mettā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pharitvā viharati.⁶ . . . So⁷ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo⁸ dasa pi jātiyo visatim⁹ pi jātiyo tiṃsaṃ pi jātiyo cattārisaṃ¹⁰ pi jātiyo paññāsaṃ pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-

¹ So SS K; B^{mr} ca. . . . ca.

² B^r adds kho.

³ B^r adds pana.

⁴ B^r omits ca.

⁵ B^r adds evaṃ.

⁶ And so with karuṇā, muditā, and upekhā.

⁷ Cp. D. ii. 98, vol. i., p. 81.

⁸ K adds pe.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K vīsaṃ.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} -lisaṃ; K -lisaṃ.

sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi,¹ aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi vivaṭṭa-kappe aneke pi saṃvaṭṭa-vivaṭṭa-kappe—"Amutr' āsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyupariyanto. So tato cuto amutra² upapādim. Tatra p' āsiṃ³ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti" iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati.

'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?'

'Addhā kho pana⁴ bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā, aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti?'

'Na kho Nigrodha ettāvataṃ tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca⁵ hoti sārappattā ca, api ca kho pheggu-ppattā hoti.'

19. 'Kittāvataṃ pana bhante tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tapo-jigucchāya aggaṃ yeva pāpetu sāraṃ yeva pāpetūti.'

'Idha Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Kathañ ca . . . pe . . . evaṃ kho Nigrodha tapassī cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti. Yato kho Nigrodha tapassī evaṃ⁶ cātu-yāma-saṃvara-saṃvuto hoti, aduñ c' assa hoti tapassitāya, so abhiharati no hīnāy' āvattati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati . . . pe . . . So ime pañca nivarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe mettā-sahagatena cetasā . . . pe . . . paṭhamam vitthāretabbam . . . upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggaṭṭena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe nivāsaṃ annussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe : . . . Iti sākāraṃ sa-

¹ So SS B^m; K (note) jāti-sataṃ pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-satasahassam pi paṭhattayena bhavitabbam; K (text) sataṃ pi jātiyo, sahassam pi jātiyo, sata-sahassam pi jātiyo.

² B^r amutrā.

³ B^r tatrāpasim.

⁴ So SS; B^m K omit.

⁵ So SS B^m; K vā . . . vā.

⁶ B^r omits.

uddesam aneka-vihitam pubbe-nivāsam anussarati. So¹ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe² sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti—“Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya-duccaritena samannāgatā vaci-duccaritena samannāgatā mano-duccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavāḍakā micchā-ditṭhikā micchāditṭhi-kammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vaci-sucaritena samannāgatā mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammā-ditṭhikā sammāditṭhi-kammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti.” Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne, hīne pañite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti.

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Yadi evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā vā hoti aparisuddhā vā ti?’

‘Addhā kho bhante evaṃ sante tapo-jigucchā parisuddhā hoti no aparisuddhā aggappattā ca sārappattā cāti.’

‘Ettāvata³ Nigrodha tapo-jigucchā aggappattā ca hoti sārappattā ca. Iti kho⁴ Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ⁵ tvaṃ abhāsi⁶ “Ko nāma so bhante⁷ Bhagavato dhammo yena Bhagavā sāvake vineti, yena Bhagavatā sāvakā vinitā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti?” iti kho taṃ⁸ Nigrodha tthaṃ uttaritaraṃ ca paṇitaraṃ ca yenaṃ sāvake vinemi, yena mayā sāvakā vinitā assāsapattā paṭijānanti ajjhāsayaṃ ādibrahmacariyaṃ ti.’

Evaṃ vutte te paribbajakā unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā ahesuṃ ‘Ettha mayaṃ anassāma⁹ saccariyakā, na mayaṃ ito bhiyyo uttaritaraṃ pajānamāti.’

¹ Cp. D. ii. 95, vol. i., p. 82.

² SS pe down to upapannā ti.

³ S^{ed} B^{mr} add kho.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} dhammaṃ.

⁶ So S^c; S^d abhāsiṃ; B^{mr} K avacāsi.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ K omits.

⁹ So S^{dt} B^{mr} Sum-B^r; S^c panassāma; K na passāma; S^c K repeat the whole clause.

20. Yadā aññāsi Sandhāno gahapati—‘ Annadatthu kho dān’ ime aññā-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ sussūsanti, sotam odahanti, aññā-cittam upatṭhapentitī’, atha¹ Nigrodham paribbājakam etad avoca :

‘ Iti kho bhante Nigrodha yaṃ maṃ tvam avacāsi, “ Yagghe² gahapati jāneyyāsi kena Samaṇo Gotamo saddhiṃ sallapati ? kena sākaccham samāpajjati ? kena paññā-veyyattiyam³ āpajjati ?⁴ Suññāgāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nālam sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Seyyathā pi nāma go-kāṇā pariyaṇta-cārini antamantān’ eva sevati, evam eva suññā-gāra-hatā Samaṇassa Gotamassa paññā, aparisāvacaro Samaṇo Gotamo, nālam sallāpāya, so antamantān’ eva sevati. Ingha⁵ gahapati Samaṇo Gotamo imaṃ parisam āgaccheyya, eka-paññen’ eva naṃ saṃsādeyyāma, tucchakumbhi va naṃ maññe orodheyyamāti.” Ayam⁶ kho so bhante Bhagavā araham Sammā-Sambuddho idhānuppatto, aparisāvacaram pana naṃ⁷ karotha, go-kāṇam pariyaṇta-cāriniṃ karotha,⁸ eka-paññen’ eva naṃ saṃsādettha, tucchakumbhi va naṃ maññe⁹ orodethāti.’

Evam vutte Nigrodho paribbājako tuṇhi-bhūto maṅku-bhūto patta-kkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisidi.

21. Atha kho Bhagavā Nigrodham paribbājakam tuṇhi-bhūtam maṅku-bhūtam patta-kkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam veditvā Nigrodham paribbājakam etad avoca :

‘ Saccam Nigrodha bhāsita te esā vacā ti ?’

¹ B^r adds naṃ.

² Cp. § 5.

³ So S^c B^{mr} K ; S^{dt} -tikam.

⁴ So S^c ; S^t āpajjissati ; B^{mr} K samāpajjati.

⁵ SS B^r add ca.

⁶ So SS B^{mr} ; K atha.

⁷ Sum-S^{cd} omit naṃ ; but add aparisāvacaram va nan ti pi pāṭho ; B^r aparisāvacare tan ti pi pāṭho.

⁸ Sum-S^{cd} add pana ; Sum-B^r inserts viya before karotha.

⁹ B^r omits.

‘Saccam bhante bhāsita me esā vācā yathā-bālena yathā-mūlkena yathā-akusalenāti.’

‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Nigrodha? Kin ti te sutam paribbā-jakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ¹ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ — “Ye t ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, evaṃ su² te Bhagavanto saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharimsu,³ seyyathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ cora-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhava-kathaṃ iti vā, seyyathā pi tvaṃ etarahi sācari-yako? udāhu evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araṇṇe⁴ vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-niggho-sāni vijāna-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārūppāni seyyathā pāham etarahiti?”’

‘Sutam me taṃ⁵ bhante paribbājakānaṃ vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariya-pācariyānaṃ bhāsamānānaṃ — “Ye te ahesuṃ atītam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, nāssu⁶ te Bhagavanto saṅgama samāgama unnādino uccāsadda-mahāsaddā aneka-vihitaṃ tiracchāna-kathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ rāja-kathaṃ . . . pe . . . iti bhavābhava-kathaṃ iti vā, seyyathā pāham etarahi sācariyako, evaṃ su te Bhagavanto araṇṇe vanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti appa-saddāni appa-niggho-sāni vijāna-vātāni manussa-rāhaseyyakāni paṭisallāna-sārūppāni seyyathā pi Bhagavā etarahiti.”’

‘Tassa te⁷ Nigrodha viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi: “Buddho so Bhagavā bodhāya⁸ dhammaṃ deseti, danto so Bhagavā damathāya dhammaṃ deseti, santo so Bhagavā samathāya⁹ dhammaṃ deseti, tiṇṇo so Bhagavā

¹ So S^{cd}; S^t omits; B^{mr} K vuddhānaṃ.

² B^r sutam.

³ So B^{mr} K; S^c viharimsu; S^{dt} -anti.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K -ṇa and below. Cp. ante § 4.

⁵ So S^{ct}; S^d omits the whole paragraph to tassa te Nigrodha; B^{mr} K sutam etaṃ.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K na evaṃ su. ⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K kho.

⁸ So SS Sum; B^{mr} K sambodhāya.

⁹ B^r samatāya.

tarapāya¹ dhammaṃ deseti, parinibbuto so Bhagavā parinibbānāya dhammaṃ desetīti.'

22. Evaṃ vutte Nigrodho paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Accayo² maṃ bhante accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, so 'haṃ Bhagavantam evaṃ avacāsim. Tassa me bhante Bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭigaṇhātu āyatim samvarāyāti.'

'Taggha tam³ Nigrodha accayo accagamā yathā-bālaṃ yathā-mūlhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yaṃ⁴ maṃ tvaṃ evaṃ avacāsi, yato ca kho tvaṃ⁵ Nigrodha accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-kammaṃ paṭikarosi, tan te mayaṃ paṭigaṇhāma. Vuddhi⁶ h' esā Nigrodha Ariyassa vinaye, yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikaroti, āyatim samvaram āpajjati. Ahaṃ kho⁷ pana Nigrodha evaṃ vadāmi: "Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ⁸ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati satta vassāni. Tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta vassāni. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvī uju-jātiko, ahaṃ anusāsāmi, ahaṃ dhammaṃ desemi. Yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati cha vassāni, pañca vassāni, cattāri vassāni, tiṇi vassāni, dve vassāni, ekaṃ vassaṃ . . . pe . . .⁹ upasampajja viharissati satta māsāni . . . pe¹⁰ . . . viharissati cha māsāni, pañca¹¹

¹ B^r tirapāya.

² Cp. D. ii. 99, vol. i., p. 85.

³ B^r tvaṃ.

⁴ B^r yo.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ K vuddhi.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ So SS B^r; B^m K pariyosāna-brahmacariyaṃ.

⁹ So SS: B^m K repeat.

¹⁰ So SS; B^m K tiṭṭhantu Nigrodha satta māsāni, cha māsāni, etc.

¹¹ S^c omits.

māsāni, cattāri māsāni, tiṇi māsāni, dve māsāni, ekaṃ māsam, addha-māsam. Tiṭṭhatu Nigrodha addha-māso. Etu viññū puriso asatho amāyāvi uju-jātiko, aham anusāsāmi, aham dhammam desemi, yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno yass' atthāya kul¹ puttā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad-anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pari-yosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati sattāhaṃ.

23. 'Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Antevāsi-kamyatā¹ no² Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yo eva³ vo⁴ ācariyo so eva vo ācariyo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Uddesā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yo eva vo uddeso, so eva vo⁵ uddeso hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ājivā no cāvetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, yo eva vo ājivo so eva vo ājivo hotu. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ye no dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā sācariyakānaṃ, tesu paṭiṭṭhāpetu-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, akusalā c'eva vo⁶ te dhammā hontu akusala-saṃkhātā⁷ sācariyakānaṃ. Siyā kho pana te Nigrodha evam assa,—“Ye no dhammā kusalā kūsala-saṃkhātā sācariyakānaṃ, tehi vivīcetū-kāmo Samaṇo Gotamo evam āhāti,” na kho pan' etaṃ Nigrodha evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ, kusalā c'eva⁸ vo te⁹ dhanimā hontu kusala-saṃkhātā sācariyakānaṃ. Iti kho 'haṃ Nigrodha n'eva antevāsi-kamyatā evaṃ vadāmi, na pi uddesā cāvetu-kāmo

¹ S^d kammiyatā; Sum-S^{cd} kammata.

² K omits.

³ K evaṃ. Many variants occur in these clauses, eva, evaṃ, ca.

⁴ B^r te; so K occasionally.

⁵ SS B^r K evaṃ te; B^r eva te; Sum eva vo.

⁶ So S^t; S^c omits; S^d kho; B^{mr} omit te; K omits vo.

⁷ B^r adds ca.

⁸ So B^{mr} K; S^c omits; S^d kusalameva; S^t kusalaveva.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ājivā cāvetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye vo¹ dhammā akusalā akusala-saṃkhātā saccariyakānaṃ tesu patitthāpetu-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi, na pi ye² vo dhammā kusalā kusala-saṃkhātā saccariyakānaṃ tehi vivecetū-kāmo evaṃ vadāmi. Santi ca kho Nigrodha akusalā dhammā appahinā saṃkilesikā ponobhavikā saddarā³ dukkha-vipākā āyatim jāti-jarā-maraṇiṇi, yesāhaṃ⁴ pahānāya dhammaṃ desemi, yāthā-paṭipannānaṃ vo saṃkilesikā dhammā pahiyissanti, vodāniyā dhammā abhivaḍḍhissanti, paññā-pāripūriṃ vepullatā ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathāti.⁵

24. Evaṃ vutte te paribbajakā tuṇhī-bhūtā maṇikubhūtā patta-kkhandhā adho-mukhā pajjhāyantaṃ appaṭibbānā nisi-dimsu, yathā taṃ Mārena pariyutthita-cittā.⁶

Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi: ‘Sabbe p’ ime moghapurisā phutthā Pāpimatā, yatra hi nāma ekassa pi na evaṃ bhavissati—“Handa mayā aññānattham pi Samaṇe Gotame⁶ brahmacariyaṃ carāma, kiṃ karissati sattāho ti?”’

Atha kho Bhagavā Udumbarikāya paribbajakārāme sīhanādaṃ naditvā, vehāsaṃ abbhuggantvā, Gijjha-kūṭe pabate paccutthāsi.⁷ Sandhāno⁸ gahapati tāvad eva Rājagaḥaṃ pāvisīti.

Udumbarika-Sīhanāda-Suttantaṃ⁹ Dutiyaṃ.

¹ B^{mr} ca vo; K te, and below.

² B^r adls ca.

³ So S^c Sum-S^{cd}; S^{dt} sādārā; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r sadarathā.

⁴ Cp. D. ix., 43, vol. i., p. 197.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 4.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS -ṇo -mo.

⁷ B^r paccupatthāsi.

⁸ B^{mr} add pana.

⁹ SS Suttam; B^{mr} Udumbarika-Suttantaṃ; K Udumbarika-Suttam.

[xxvi. Cakkavatti-Sihanāda-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Mātu-lāyam. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo ti.' 'Bhadante ti' te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:

'Atta-dipā¹ bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dipā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā.

'Kathaṃ ca pana bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo?

'Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . cittesu³ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassam. Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave caratam sake pettike visaye na lacchati Māro otārāṃ, na lacchati Māro ārammaṇaṃ. Kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evam idam puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti.'

¹ Cp. D. xvi. 2. 26, vol. ii., p. 100, and below § 27.

² Cp. D. xxii. 1, vol. ii., p. 290.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K vedanānupassī citte·cittānupassī.

2. Bhūta-pubbaṃ bhikkhave rājā Dalĥhanemi¹ nāma aḥosi cakkavatti² dhammiko dhamma-rājā catur-anto vijitāvī janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni ahesuṃ, seyyathidaṃ cakkaratanam, hatthi-ratanam, assa-ratanam, maṇi-ratanam, itthi-ratanam, gahapati-ratanam, pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro saḥassaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā ahesuṃ sūrā virāṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭṭha-viṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena³ abhivijīya ajjhāvasi.⁴

3. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Dalĥhanemi bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-saḥassānaṃ accayena aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi :

'Yadā tvaṃ ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbaṃ cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ, atha me āroceyyāsi ti.'

'Evaṃ devāti' kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño Dalĥhanemikassa⁵ paccassosi.

'Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnaṃ vassānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-satānaṃ bahunnaṃ vassa-saḥassānaṃ accayena dibbaṃ cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Disvā⁶ yena rājā Dalĥhanemi ten' upasaṃkamī, upasaṃkhamitvā rājānaṃ Dalĥhanemiṃ etad avoca :

'Yagge deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ te cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ ti ?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Dalĥhanemi jetṭha-puttaṃ kumāraṃ āmantāpetvā⁷ etad avoca :

'Dibbaṃ kira me tāta kumāra cakkaratanam osakkitaṃ ṭhānā cutaṃ. Sutaṃ kho pana m' etaṃ⁸—'Yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbaṃ cakkaratanam osakkati ṭhānā cavati, na dāni tena raññā ciraṃ jīvitaḥ hotiti.' Bhuttā kho

¹ So S^d B^{mr} K ; S^c Dalĥhānemi ; S^t Dalĥhanomi.

² Cp. D. iii. 1. 5, vol. i., p. 88 ; xiv. 1. 32, vol. ii., p. 16.

³ B^{mr} K *add samena*.

⁴ B^{mr} ajjhāvasati.

⁵ B^r Dalĥhanemissa.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K disvāna.

⁷ B^{mr} K āmantetvā.

⁸ So SS B^{mr} ; K panetaṃ.

pana me mānusakā¹ kāmā, samayo² dibbe kāme pariyesi-
tum. Ehi tvaṃ tāta kumāra imaṃ samudda-pariyantaṃ
paṭhaviṃ paṭipajja. Ahaṃ pana kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā,
kāśāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pab-
bajissāmiti.'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā Daḥhanemi jeṭṭha-puttaṃ
kumāraṃ sādhukaṃ rajje samanussāsivā, kesa-massuṃ
ohāretvā, kāśāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā, agārasmā ana-
gāriyaṃ pabbajī. Sattāha³-pabbajite kho pana bhikkhave
rājisiṃhi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antaradhāyī.

4. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso yena rājā khaṭ-
tiyo muddhāvasitto⁴ ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā
rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ muddhāvasittaṃ etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ antara-
hitaṃ ti?'

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto dibbe
cakka-ratane antarahite anattamanā ahoṣi, anattamanatañ
ca paṭisaṃvedesi. So yena ca⁵ rājisi ten' upasaṃkami,
upasaṃkamitvā rājisiṃ etad avoca :

'Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ anta-
rahitāṃ ti?'

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājisi rājānaṃ khattiyaṃ mud-
dhāvasittaṃ etad avoca :

'Mā kho tvaṃ tāta dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anat-
tamano ahoṣi anattamanatañ⁶ ca paṭisaṃvedesi. Na hi te
tāta dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pettikaṃ dāyajjaṃ. Ingha
tvaṃ tāta ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattāhi. Thānaṃ kho
paṇ' etaṃ vijjati yaṃ te ariye cakkavatti-vatte vatta-
mānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa'⁷
uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-
ratanaṃ pātu bhavissati sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ
sabbākāra-paripūraṇaṃ ti.'

¹ B^r mānussikā, and in § 8.

² B^{mr} K add dāni me, cp. § 8. ³ K sattāhaṃ.

⁴ B^r muddhābhisitto, and below.

⁵ So S^c; S^d ci; B^m K omit. ⁶ B^r mā attamanatañ ca.

⁷ B^{mr} nhātassa; K sīsanhātassa, and below.

5. 'Katamaṃ paṇ'etaṃ deva ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti?'

'Tena hi tvam tāta dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamāno, dhamma-ddhajo dhamma-ketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rak-khāvaraṇa-guttiṃ¹ samvidahassu anto-janasmim bala-kāya-smim khattiyesu anuyuttesu² brāhmaṇa-gahapatikesu negama-jānapadesu Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇesu miga-pakkhisu. Mā ca te tāta vijite adhamma-kāro pavattittha.³ Ye ca te tāta vijite adhanā assu, tesaṃ ca dhanam anuppadañjeyyāsi.⁴ Ye ca te tāta vijite Samāṇa-Brāhmaṇā mada-ppamādā pativī-raṭā khanti-soracce⁵ niviṭṭhā ekam attānaṃ damenti, ekam attānaṃ samenti, ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, te kālana kālaṃ upasaṃkamitvā paripuccheyyāsi—"Kiṃ bhante kusalaṃ kiṃ akusalaṃ, kiṃ sāvajjaṃ kiṃ anavajjaṃ, kiṃ sevitaḥḥ kiṃ na sevitaḥḥ, kiṃ me kayiramānaṃ⁶ digha-rattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya assa, kiṃ vā pana me kayiramānaṃ digha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assāti?" Tesam sutvā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ abhinivajjeyyāsi, yaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ samādāya vatteyyāsi. Idaṃ kho tāta taṃ⁷ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattan ti.'

'Evam devāti' kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto rājisissa paṭissutvā ariye cakkavatti-vatte⁸ vatti.⁹ Tassa ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātura ahoṣi sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ. Disvā¹⁰ rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa etad ahoṣi: 'Sutaṃ kho pana me taṃ—"Yassa rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa tadahu 'posathe paṇṇarase sīsaṃ nahātassa uposathikassa upari-pāsāda-vara-gatassa dibbaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ pātu bhavati sahaṣṣāraṃ sanemikaṃ sanābhikaṃ sabbā-

¹ SS B^r -gutti.

² So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r anuyantesu.

³ So B^{mr} K Sum; S^c vattittha; S^{dt} vatthitta.

⁴ So S^{et}; S^d anuppād^o; B^{mr} anupadeyyāsi; K anupadajj^o.

⁵ So B^r K.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K kariyamānaṃ.

⁷ B^r omits.

⁸ B^r ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattaṃ.

⁹ K vattati.

¹⁰ B^r disvāna.

kāra-paripūraṃ, so hoti cakkavattīti." Assaṃ nu kho ahaṃ rājā cakkavattīti.'

6. ¹Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto utthāy' āsanā, ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā, vāmena hatthena bhīmākaraṃ² gahetvā, dakkhiṇena hatthena cakkaratanāṃ abbhukkiri: 'Pavattatu bhavaṃ cakkaratanāṃ, abhivijjānātu bhavaṃ cakkaratanā ti.' Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanāṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ pavatti,³ anvaḍ eva rājā cakkavatti saddhiṃ caturāṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese⁴ cakkaratanāṃ patiṭṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavatti vāsaṃ upagacchi⁵ saddhiṃ caturāṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānaṃ cakkavattim upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ āhamsu:

'Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ⁶ Mahārāja, sakaṃ te Mahārāja, anusāsa Mahārājāti.'

Rājā cakkavatti evaṃ āha: 'Pāṇo na hantaḍḍo. Adinaṃ n' idātaḍḍaṃ. Kāmesu micchā na caritaḍḍā. Musā na bhāsitaḍḍā. Majjaṃ na pātaḍḍaṃ. Yathā-bhuttaṃ ca bhuñjathāti.'

Ye kho pana bhikkhave puratthimāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā⁷ ahesuṃ.

7. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanāṃ puratthimaṃ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā⁸ paccuttaritvā dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ⁹ pavatti . . . pe¹⁰ . . . anuyuttā ahesuṃ. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakkaratanāṃ dakkhiṇaṃ¹⁰ samuddaṃ ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā pacchimaṃ disaṃ pavatti . . . pe¹¹ . . .

¹ Cp. D. xvii. 1. 8, vol. ii., p. 172.

² K bhīgaram.

³ K (note) pavattatīti pi pāṭho.

⁴ B^r adds dibbaṃ, and below.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS upagañchi; K (note) upagañchīti vā pāṭho.

⁶ So S^c; S^d sahaḡataṃ; B^{mr} K svāḡataṃ; B^r adds te, and below.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K anuyantā.

⁸ So SS K; B^{mr} -gāhetvā.

⁹⁻¹⁰ Not in B^{mr} or K; B^{mr} continue at dakkhiṇaṃ samuddaṃ; K omits disaṃ pavatti. . . .

¹⁰ S^c -pa.

¹¹ B^{mr} K repeat the whole.

anuyuttā ahesum. Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanam pacchimam samuddam ajjhogahetvā paccuttaritvā uttaram disam pavatti, anvad eva rājā cakkavatti saddhim caturaṅginīyā senāya. Yasmiṃ kho pana bhikkhave padese cakka-ratanam patitṭhāsi, tattha rājā cakkavattī vasaṃ upagacchi saddhim caturaṅginīyā senāya. Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rājānam cakkavattim upasaṃ-kamitvā evam āhamsu :

‘Ehi kho Mahārāja, sāgataṃ Mahārāja, sakan te Mahārāja, anusaṃsa Mahārājāti.’

Rājā cakkavatti evam āha : ‘Pāpo na hantabbo. Adinaṃ n’adātabbam. Kāmesu micchā na caritabbā. Musā na bhāsitabbā. Majjam na pātabbam. Yathā-bhuttañ ca bhuñjathāti.’

Ye kho pana bhikkhave uttarāya disāya paṭirājāno, te rañño cakkavattissa anuyuttā ahesum.

Atha kho taṃ bhikkhave cakka-ratanam samudda-pari-yaṃtaṃ paṭhavim abhivijinitvā tam eva rājadhānim¹ paccā-gantvā rañño cakkavattissa antepura-dvāre attha²-karaṇa-pamukhe akkhāhatam maññe atṭhāsi rañño cakkavattissa antepuram upasobhayamānam.

8. Duttiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti . . . Tatiyo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . Catuttho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . Pañcama pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . Chaṭṭho pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti. . . Sattamo pi kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassa-satānam bahunnam vassa-sahassānam accayena aññataram purisaṃ āmantesi :

‘Yadā kho tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi dibbam cakkara-tanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutam, atha me āroceyyāsīti.’

‘Evam devāti’ kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño cakkavattissa paccassosi.

Addasā kho bhikkhave so puriso bahunnam vassānam bahunnam vassa-satānam bahunnam vassa-sahassānam accayena dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkitaṃ thānā cutam. Disvā yena rājā cakkavatti ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃ-kamitvā rājānam cakkavattim etad avoca :

¹ B^m thānim.

² S^{od} atta.

‘Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibban te cakka-ratanam osakitam thānā cutan ti?’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jetṭha-puttam kumāram āmantāpetvā¹ etad avoca :

‘Dibbam kira me tāta kumāra cakka-ratanam osakkitam thānā cutam. Sutam kho pana me tam—“Yassa rañño cakkavattissa dibbam cakka-ratanam osakkati thānā cavati, na dāni tena raññā ciram j..itabbam hotiti.” Bhuttā kho pana me mānusakā kāmā, samayo dibbe kāme pariyesitum. Ehi tvam tāta kumāra, imam samudda-pariyantam pathaviṃ paṭipajja. Aham pana kesa-massum ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajissāmi.’

‘Atha kho bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti jetṭha-puttam kumāram sādhuḥkam rajje samanussāsivā, kesa-massum ohāretvā, kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji. Sattāha-pabbajite kho pana² bhikkhave rājisimhi: dibbam cakka-ratanam antaradhāyi.

9. Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso³ yena rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā rājānam khattiyaṃ muddhāvasittam etad avoca :

‘Yagghe deva jāneyyāsi dibbam cakka-ratanam antarahitan ti?’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto dibbe cakka-ratane antarahite anattamano ahosi, anattamanatāñ ca paṭisaṃvedesi, no ca kho rājisim upasaṃkamitvā ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattam puechi. So samaten’ eva sudam janapadam pasāsati, tassa samatena janapadam pasāsato na⁴ pubbe nāparam janapadā pabbanti⁵ yathā tam pubbakānam rājūnam ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānam.

Atha kho bhikkhave amaccā pārisājjā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikatthā dovārikā mantass’ ājivino sannipatitvā rājānam khattiyaṃ muddhāvasittam upasaṃkamitvā⁶ etad avocum :

¹ B^{mr} K āmantetvā.

² B^r omits.

³ B^{mr} pa, K pe, down to antarahitan ti.

⁴ B^m omits here, and places na before pabbanti.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} Sum ; S^{dt} K paccanti.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K omit.

'Na kho te deva samatena¹ janapadam pasāsato pubbe nāparam janapadā pabbanti² yathā taṃ pubbakānam rājūnaṃ ariye cakkavatti-vatte vattamānānaṃ. Saṃvijjanti³ kho te deva vijite amaccā pārisajjā gaṇaka-mahāmatta anikatthā dovārikā mantass' ājivino, mayaṇ⁴ c' eva aññe ca ye mayam⁵ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattam dhārema, ingha tvaṃ deva amhe ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattam puccha, tassa te mayam ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattam puttā vyākari-sāmati.'

10. Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddāvasitto amacce pārisajje gaṇaka-mahāmatte anikatthe dovārike mantass' ājivino sannipātāpetvā⁶ ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattam pucchi. Tassa te ariyaṃ cakkavatti-vattam puttā vyākariṃsu.⁷ Tesam sūtvā dhammikaṃ hi kho rakkhāvaraṇaguttim saṃvidahi, no ca kho adhanānaṃ dhanam anuppadāsi, adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppādiyamāne⁸ daliddiyaṃ⁹ vepullaṃ agamāsi. Daliddiye vepulla-gate aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tam etaṃ aggaheṣuṃ, gaheṭvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesuṃ—'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyīti.'

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca :

'Saccam kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyīti?'¹⁰

'Saccam devāti.'

'Kiṃ kārāṇā ti?'

'Na hi deva jivāmiti.'

¹ B^{mr} K add sudam.

² So SS B^{mr}; K paccanti.

³ B^{mr} K; SS samvijjante.

⁴ B^m mamañ.

⁵ So K; S^{cd} na; S^t omits; B^{mr} paṇḍite samaṇa-brāhmaṇe puccheyyāsi, ye mayam.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K -pātetvā.

⁷ S^{ct} -kaṃsu.

⁸ K nānuppādiyamāne.

⁹ So S^{cd} Sum-S^c; S^t daliddisaṃ; B^m K daliddiyaṃ; B^r Sum-B^r daliddiyaṃ (but dāl° later).

¹⁰ So SS B^{mr}; K ādiyāsiti, and below.

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi — ‘Iminā tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca jīvāhi, mātā-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dāraṇ ca posehi, kammante ca¹ payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ ti.’

‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho bhikkhave so puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paccassosi.

11. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhave puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum — ‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyīti.’

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyīti?’

‘Saccaṃ devāti.’

‘Kiṃ kārāṇa ti?’

‘Na hi deva jivāmīti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto tassa purisassa dhanam anuppadāsi — ‘Iminā tvaṃ ambho purisa dhanena attanā ca upajīvāhi,² mātā-pitaro ca posehi, putta-dāraṇ ca posehi, kammante ca payojehi, samaṇesu brāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpehi, sovaggikaṃ sukha-vipākaṃ sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ ti.’

‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho so bhikkhave puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paccassosi.

12. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā : ‘Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyanti, tesam rājā dhanam anuppadesīti.’ Sutvāna tesam etad ahosi — ‘Yan nūna mayam pi paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyeyyāmāti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesum — ‘Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādiyīti.’

¹ K omits.

² So SS; B^{mr}. K jīvāhi.

Evaṃ vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca :

‘Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti?’

‘Saccaṃ devāti.’

‘Kiṃ kārāṇā ti?’

‘Na hi deva jīvāmiti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa etad ahosi : ‘Sace kho ahaṃ yo yo paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyissati, tassa tassa dhanam anuppadāmi,¹ evaṃ idaṃ adinnādānaṃ pavaḍḍhissati. Yan nūnāhaṃ imaṃ purisaṃ sunisedhaṃ nisedheyyaṃ, mūla-ghaccaṃ² kareyyaṃ, sīsaṃ assa chindeyyaṃ ti.’

Atha kho bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto purise āpāpesi : ‘Tena hi bhāṇe imaṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rājjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ³ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya⁴ rathiyaṃ siṅghā-takena siṅghātakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhetha, mūla-ghaccaṃ karotha, sīsaṃ assa chindathāti.’

‘Evaṃ devāti’ kho bhikkhave te purisā rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa paṭissutvā taṃ purisaṃ dalhāya rājjuyā pacchā-bāhaṃ gālha-bandhanaṃ bandhitvā, khura-muṇḍaṃ karitvā, kharassarena paṇavena rathiyāya⁴ rathiyaṃ siṅghā-takena siṅghātakam parinetvā, dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhamitvā, dakkhiṇato nagarassa sunisedhaṃ nisedhesuṃ, mūla-ghaccaṃ akāmsu, sīsaṃ assa chindipsu.

13. Assosum kho bhikkhave manussā,—‘Ye kira bho paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyanti, te rājā sunisedhaṃ nisedheti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karoti, sīsāni tesam chindatiti.’ Suttvāna tesam etad ahosi : ‘Yan nūna mayam pi tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpeyyāma,⁵ tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā yesaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyissāma, te

¹ So SS ; B^{mr} K -dassāmi.

² So S^{cd} Sum ; S^t gacchaṃ ; B^m K ghaccaṃ ; B^r chejjaṃ, and below.

³ K bāhuṃ.

⁴ B^r rathiyā.

⁵ B^r kārāpessāma.

sunisedham nisedhessāma, mūla-ghaccaṃ karissāma, sīsāni tesam chindissāmāti.'

Te tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpesuṃ, tiṇhāni satthāni kārāpetvā gāma-ghātaṃ pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, nigama-ghātaṃ pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, nagara-ghātaṃ pi upakkamiṃsu kātum, pantha-dūhanam¹ pi upakkamiṃsu kātum. Te yesam² adinnaṃ theyya-sam³ hātaṃ ādiyanti, te sunisedham nisedhenti, mūla-ghaccaṃ karoṇṭi, sīsāni tesam chindanti.

14. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppādiya-māne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pānātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pānātipāte vepulla-gate³ musā-vādo vepullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate³ tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi, vaṇṇo pi parihāyi; tesam āyunaṃ pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ asīti-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ cattārisaṃ⁴ vassa-sahas-sāyukā puttā⁵ ahesuṃ.

Cattārisaṃ vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aggahesuṃ, gahetva raṇṇo khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa dassesuṃ—'Ayaṃ deva puriso paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti.'

Evam vutte bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto taṃ purisaṃ etad avoca :

'Saccaṃ kira tvaṃ ambho purisa paresaṃ adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātaṃ ādiyīti?'

'Na hi devāti' avaca,⁶ sampajāna-musā 'bhāsi.⁷

15. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppādiya-māne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate satthaṃ vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate pānātipāto vepullam agamāsi, pānātipāte vepulla-gate musā-vādo ve-

¹ So SS Sum; B^{mr} dūsanam; K dūhanam.

² So SS; B^{mr} K yesam te. ³⁻³ So S^t K; S^{cd} B^{mr} omit.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K -sa. ⁵ B^r puts puttā before cattārisa.

⁶ So SS; B^m K omit. ⁷ So SS K; B^{mr} abhāsi.

pullam agamāsi, musā-vāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, ¹āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam cattārisam vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam visati - vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Visati-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu aññataro puriso paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātāṃ ādiyi. Tam enaṃ aññataro puriso rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasitassa ārocesi: 'Itthannāmo deva puriso paresam adinnam theyya-samkhātāṃ ādiyīti' ² pesuññam akāsi.

16. Iti kho ³ bhikkhave adhanānam dhane na ānuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānam vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . pisun-āya vācāya vepulla-gatāya tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam visati-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam dasa-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Dasa-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ek'idam sattā vaṇṇavanto ⁴ honti, ek'idam sattā dubbaṇṇā, tattha ye te sattā dubbaṇṇā te vaṇṇavante satte abhijjhāyanta paresam dāresu cārittaṃ āpajjimsu.

17. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānam dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyaṃ vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānam vepullam agamāsi . . . pe . . . kāmesu micchācāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchācāre vepulla-gate tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam dasa-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam pañca-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesum.

Pañca-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dve dhammā vepullam agamamsu, ⁵ pharusā ⁶ vācā samphappalāpo ca, dvīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānam āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānam vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānam pañca-

¹ Br *inserts tesam*.

³ SS *add tam*.

⁵ K *agamimsu*.

² Br *āmānedādiyīti*.

⁴ K *-vanta*.

⁶ K *adds ca, and below*.

vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce adḍhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukā app ekacce dve vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Adḍhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo¹ vepullam agamāsi,² abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ adḍhateyya-vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-sahassāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Vassa-sahassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāyā tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ vassa-sahassāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ pañca-vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Pañca-vassa-satāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tisu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ pañca-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ app ekacce adḍhateyya-vassa-satāyukā app ekacce dve-vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

Adḍhateyya-vassa-satāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā³ apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā na-kule-jetthāpacāyitā.⁴

18. Iti kho bhikkhave adhanānaṃ dhane ananuppadiyamāne daliddiyam vepullam agamāsi, daliddiye vepulla-gate adinnādānaṃ vepullam agamāsi, adinnādāne vepulla-gate sattham vepullam agamāsi, satthe vepulla-gate paṇātipāto vepullam agamāsi, paṇātipāte vepulla-gate musāvādo vepullam agamāsi, musāvāde vepulla-gate pisunā vācā vepullam agamāsi, pisunāya vācāya vepulla-gatāya kāmesu micchācāro vepullam agamāsi, kāmesu micchācāre

¹ B^{mr} K byāpādā, and onwards in plural.

² B^{mr} agamaṃsu ; K -imsu.

³ S^t B^r ametteyyatā.

⁴ K (note) nakulejetthāpacāyikā ti vā pāṭho.

vepulla-gate dve dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu pharusā vācā samphappalāpo ca. Dvīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu abhijjhā-vyāpādo vepullam agamāsi, abhijjhā-vyāpāde vepulla-gate micchā-diṭṭhi vepullam agamāsi, micchā-diṭṭhiyā vepulla-gatāya tayo dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu adhamma-rāgo visama-lobho micchā-dhammo, tīsu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu ime dhammā vepullam agamaṃsu amatteyyatā apetteyyatā asāmaññatā abrahmaññatā nakule-jetthāpacāyitā, imesu dhammesu vepulla-gatesu tesam sattānaṃ āyu pi parihāyi vaṇṇo pi parihāyi, tesam āyunā pi parihāyamānānaṃ vaṇṇena pi parihāyamānānaṃ ad-dhateyya-vassa-satāyukānaṃ manussānaṃ vassa-satāyukā puttā ahesuṃ.

19. Bhavissati bhikkhave so samayo, yaṃ imesaṃ manussānaṃ dasa-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassikā¹ kumārikā alam-pateyyā bhavissanti. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imāni rasāni antaradhāyissanti, seyyathidaṃ sappi navanitam telam madhupphānitam² loṇam. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu kudrūsako³ aggaṃ⁴ bhojanānaṃ⁵ bhavissati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi sālī-mamsodano aggaṃ⁶ bhojanānaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa vassāyukesu manussesu kudrūsako aggaṃ⁷ bhojanānaṃ bhavissati. Dasa - vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu dasa kusala-kamma-pathā sabbena sabbam antaradhāyissanti, dasa akusala-kamma-pathā ativiya dippissanti,⁸ dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu 'Kusalan' ti pi na bhavissati. Kuto pana kusalassa kārako? Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ye te bhavissanti amat-

¹ S^{crit} māsikā; B^{mr} K vassikā.

² B^{mr} K madhu phānitam.

³ S^d kudrūs°; B^m K kudrus°.

⁴ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} K agga. ⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K bhojanam.

⁶ So S^t B^{mr}; S^c aggo; S^d agga; K aggabhojanam, and below.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS agga.

⁸ Sum ādippissanti, with dippissanti as an alternative reading.

teyyā appetteyyā asāmañña abrahmañña na-kule-jetthā-pacāyino, te pujjā¹ ca bhavissanti pāsamsā ca. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave etarahi metteyyā petteyyā sāmañña brahmañña kule-jetthāpacāyino, te² pujjā ca pāsamsā ca, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassâyukesu manussesu ye te bhavissanti amatteyyā apetteyyā asāmañña abrahmañña na-kule-jetthā-pacāyino, te pujjā ca bhavissanti pāsamsā ca.

20. Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu na bhavissati mātā ti vā mātucehā³ ti vā⁴ mātulāni ti vā ācariyā⁵ bhariyā ti vā garūṇaṃ dārā⁶ ti vā, sambhedam loko gamissāti yathā ajeḷakā kukkuṭa⁷-sūkarā soṇa⁸-sigālā.⁹ Dasa-vassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tesam sattānaṃ aññamaññaṃhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati, tibbo vyāpādo, tibbo mano-padoso, tibatvaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari,¹⁰ bhātu pi bhātari,¹⁰ bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibatvaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave māgavikassa migam disvā tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito hoti tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibatvaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave dasa-vassâyukesu manussesu tesam sattānaṃ aññamaññaṃhi tibbo āghāto paccupaṭṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo mano-padoso tibatvaṃ vadhaka-cittaṃ, mātu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi mātari, pitu pi puttamhi, puttassa pi pitari,¹¹ bhātu pi bhātari,¹¹ bhātu pi bhaginiyā, bhaginiyā pi bhātari tibbo

¹ So S^d B^{mr}; S^c puja (*corrected to* pujjā); S^t K puja; K (*note*) pujjā ti pi pāṭhena bhavitabbam.

² So S^t K; S^{ed} B^{mr} omit.

³ S^c mātukucchā.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K *adds* pitā ti vā pitucchā ti vā.

⁵ So S^t B^m K; S^{ed} ācariyā (*omitting* bhariyā); B^r Sum-B^r (SS *omit*) ācariyā.

⁶ B^r dāro.

⁷ So SS B^m; B^r K -ṭā.

⁸ SS soṇa; B^m soṇa; B^r K soṇā. ⁹ B^r singāta.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K *omit* bhātu pi bhātari.

¹¹⁻¹¹ S^t B^{mr} K *omit*.

āghāto paccupatṭhito bhavissati tibbo vyāpādo tibbo manopadoso tibbam vadhaka-cittam.

21. Dasa-vassāyukesu bhikkhave manussesu sattāhaṃ satthantarakappo bhavissati, te aññamaññam¹ miga-saññam paṭilabhissanti, tesam tiṇhāni satthāni hatthesu patubhavissanti, te tiṇhena satthena—‘Esa migo esa migo² ti’—aññamaññam jīvita voropessanti. Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ ekaccānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati,—‘Mā ca mayam kañci,³ mā c’⁴ amhē koci, yan nūna mayam tiṇa-gahaṇam⁵ vā vana-gahaṇam vā rukkha-gahaṇam vā nadi-viduggam vā pabbata-visamaṃ vā pavisitvā vana-mūla-phalāhūrā yāpeyyāmāti.’ Te tiṇa-gahaṇam⁶ vana-gahaṇam rukkha-gahaṇam nadi-viduggam pabbata-visamaṃ pavisitvā sattāhaṃ vana-mūla-phalāhūrā yāpeyyanti. Te tassa sattāhassa accayena tiṇa-gahaṇā vana-gahaṇā rukkha-gahaṇā nadi-viduggā pabbata-visamā nikkhamitvā aññamaññam āliṅgitvā sabhā⁷ gāyissanti samassāsissanti⁸—‘Ditṭhā bho sattā jivasi, ditṭhā bho sattā⁹ jivasiti.’ Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānaṃ evaṃ bhavissati.—‘Mayam kho akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu¹⁰ āyatam nātikkhayaṃ pattā, yan nūna mayam kusalam kareyyāma. Kiṃ kusalam kareyyāma? Yan nūna mayam pāṇātipātā virameyyāma,¹¹ idaṃ¹² kusalam dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāmāti.’ Te pāṇātipātā viramissanti, idaṃ kusalam dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaddhissanti vaṇṇena pi

¹ B^{mr} aññamaññamhi.

² So SS B^{mr}; K esa migo (*once only*).

³ So SS; B^{mr} K kiñci.

⁴ B^{mr} K ca.

⁵ So SS B^r K; but Childers spells gahaṇam, and so B^m.

⁶ So SS and onwards; B^{mr} K insert vā after each word, as above.

⁷ K sabhāsu.

⁸ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} omit.

⁹ S^{cd} satta.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K add evarūpaṃ.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K Sum; SS paṭi virameyyāma.

¹² So SS B^{mr} K; but SS in the repetition imam.

vaddhissanti. Tesam āyunā pi vaddhamānānam vaṇṇena pi vaddhamānānam dasa-vassāyukānam manussānam visati-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti.

22. Atha kho tesam bhikkhave sattānam evam bhavissati, —‘Mayam kho kusalanam dhammanam samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaddhāma vaṇṇena pi vaddhāma, yan nūna mayam bhiyyoso-mattāya k’alam kareyyāma.¹ Yan nūna mayam adinnādāna virameyyāma, kāmesu micchācārū virameyyāma, musā-vādā virameyyāma, pisunāya vācāya virameyyāma, pharusāya vācāya virameyyāma, samphap-palāpā virameyyāma, abhiijham pajaheyyāma, vyāpādam pajaheyyāma, micchā-ditthim pajaheyyāma, tayo dhamme pajaheyyāma adhamma-rāgaṃ visama-lobham micchā-dhammaṃ; yan nūna mayam matteyyā assāma² petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule-jetthāpacāyino, idaṃ kusalam dhammaṃ samādāya vatteyyāmati.’

Te matteyyā bhavissanti petteyyā sāmāññā brahmaññā kule-jetthāpacāyino, idaṃ kusalam dhammaṃ samādāya vattissanti. Te³ kusalanam dhammanam samādāna-hetu āyunā pi vaddhissanti, vaṇṇena pi vaddhissanti, tesam āyunā pi vaddhamānānam vaṇṇena pi vaddhamānānam visati-vassāyukānam manussānam cattārisa-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārisa-vassāyukānam manussānam asiti-vassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Asiti-vassāyukānam manussānam satthi-vassa-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Satthi-vassa-satāyukānam manussānam visam-tiṇi⁴-vassa-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Visam-tiṇi-vassa-satāyukānam manussānam cattārisam-chabbassa⁵-satāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattārisam-chabbassa-satāyukānam manussānam dve-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Dve-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam cattāri-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Cattāri-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam atthā-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Atthā-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam visati-vassa-sahassāyukā puttā bhavissanti. Visati-vassa-sahassāyukānam manussānam cattārisam-

¹ B^{mr} add kim kusalam kareyyāma?

² S^c ‘ssāma.

³ K tesam.

⁴ So SŚ; B^{mr} K visati.

⁵ B^{mr} chavassa.

vassa-sahassâyukâ puttâ bhavissanti. Cattârisaṃ-vassa-sahassâyukānaṃ manussānaṃ asīti - vassa - sahassâyukâ puttâ bhavissanti.

23. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu pañca-vassa-satikā kumārikā alampateyyā bhavissanti. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu tayo ābādha bhavissanti icchā anasanaṃ jarā.¹ Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo iddho c' eva bhavissati phito ca, kukkuta-sampātikā² gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo.³ Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Jambudīpo Avīci maññe phuḍo bhavissati manussehi⁴ seyyathā pi nala⁵-vanaṃ vā sara⁶-vanaṃ vā. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu ayaṃ Bārāṇasī Ketumatī nāma rāja-dhānī bhavissati iddha c' eva phitā ca bahujaṇā ca ākiṇṇa-manussā ca subhikkhā ca. Asīti-vassa-sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu imasmiṃ Jambudīpe caturāsīti-nagara-sahassāni bhavissanti Ketumatī-rājadhāni-pamukhāni.

24. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu Ketumatīyā⁷ rājadhāniyā Saṃkho nāma rāja uppejjiṣṣati cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rāja caturanto vijitāvi janapadatthāvariappatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavissanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva satta-maṇṇaṃ. Paro sahasaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavissanti sūrā viraṅga-rūpā parasenappamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhavim sākara-pariyantaṃ adañḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijīya ajjhāvasissati.

25. Asīti - vassa - sahassâyukesu bhikkhave manussesu

¹ S^{dt} omit the two following sentences, and continue at the Bārāṇasī clause.

² So S^c B^{mr} Sum; K -pātītā; K (note) kukkutasampādīkā ti pi pāṭho.

³ S^c -dhāni; B^{mr} gāma-nigama-janapadā rājadhāniyo.

⁴ So B^{mr} K; S^c omits.

⁵ So S^c; B^{mr} K nala.

⁶ So S^c B^{mr} K sara.

⁷ B^{mr} -matī; K -matī.

Metteyyo nāma Bhagavā loke uppajjissati araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā, seyyathā pi 'ham¹ etarahi loke uppanno araham Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadeva-manussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedessati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi imaṃ lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiṃ pajam sadeva-manussaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. So dhammaṃ desissati ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe-kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseṣṣati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi dhammaṃ desemi ādi-kalyāṇam majjhe-kalyāṇam pariyosāna-kalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevala-paripunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ pakāseṃ. So aneka-sahassam² bhikkhu-saṃgham pariharissati, seyyathā pi 'ham etarahi aneka-sataṃ bhikkhu-saṃgham pariharāmi.

26. Atha kho bhikkhave Saṃkho nāma rājā yen' assa³ yūpo raññā Mahā-Panādena kārāpito, taṃ yūpaṃ ussāpetvā ajjhāvasitvā daditvā⁴ vissajjetvā⁵ samaṇa-brāhmaṇa-kapaṇaddhika⁶-vaṇibbaka⁷-yācakaṇaṃ dānaṃ datvā Metteyyassa Bhagavato arahato Sammā-Sambuddhassa santike kesa-massuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kula-puttā sammad eva

¹ SS vary between paham and piham; B^{mr} K here and below pāham.

² B^r aneka-sata-sahassam. ³ So SS; B^{mr} K yo so.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} taṃ datvā; K omits.

⁵ So SS Sum-S^{ed}; B^{mr} visajjitvā; K vissajjitvā.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K kapaṇaddhika.

⁷ So S^c Sum S^{ed}; S^{dt} Sum B^r omit; B^{mr} K vaṇ^o.

agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyaṃ pariyosānaṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati.

27. 'Atta-dipā¹ bhikkhave viharatha atta-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā, dhamma-dipā dhamma-saraṇā anañña-saraṇā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo, dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo? Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā vineyya-loke abhiññā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya-loke abhiññā-domanassaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atta-dīpo viharati atta-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo dhamma-dīpo dhamma-saraṇo anañña-saraṇo.

28. 'Gocare bhikkhave caratha sake pettike visaye. Gocare bhikkhave carantā sake pettike visaye āyunā pi vaḍḍhissatha, vaṇṇena pi vaḍḍhissatha, sukkena pi vaḍḍhissatha, bhogena pi vaḍḍhissatha, balena pi vaḍḍhissatha.

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ? Idha³ bhikkhave bhikkhu chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriya-samādhi⁴ . . . pe . . . citta-samādhi . . . vimāṇsā-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. So imesaṃ catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikataṭṭhā ākaṅkhamāno kappāṃ vā titṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā.⁵ Idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno āyusmiṃ vadāmi.⁶

'Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, Pātimokkha-saṃvara-

¹ Cp. § 1, p. 58.

² See D. xxii. 1, ante, vol. ii., p. 290.

³ Cp. D. xviii. 22, ante, vol. ii., p. 213.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K add padhāna in each case.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 5, ante, vol. ii., p. 103.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

samvuto¹ viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno vaṇṇasmim.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmim? Idha² bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc’ eva kāmehi vivicca akusala³-dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ⁴ upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodi-bhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijānaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiya-jjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catuttha-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam kho⁵ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhasmim.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mettā⁶-sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvaṇṇaṃ lokaṃ mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekkhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno bhogasmim.

‘Kiñ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmim. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno balasmim.

‘Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ eka-balam pi samanupassāmi⁷ evaṃ duppasahaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Māra-balam,

¹ See D. xiii. 42, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

² See D. i. 1. 2, *ante*, vol. i., p. 37; and D. xxii. 21, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 313.

³ B^{mr} akusalehi.

⁴ B^{mr} pathamaṃ jhānaṃ, and so onwards.

⁵ B^{mr} add pana.

⁶ See D. xiii. 76, *ante*, vol. i., p. 250.

⁷ B^{mr} add yaṃ.

kusalānaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ samādāna-hetu evaṃ
idaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato
bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Cakkavatti-Sihanāda-Suttantaṃ Tatiyaṃ.¹

¹ SS Cakkavatti-Sihanāda-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ; B^m Cakka-
vatti-Suttantaṃ tatiyaṃ; K Cakkavatti-Suttaṃ tatiyaṃ.

[xxvii. Aggañña-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubb-
ārāme Migāra-mātu pāsāde.¹ Tena kho pana samayena
Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvāja² bhikkhūsu parivasanti³ bhikkhu-
bhāvaṃ ākaṅkhamānā. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇha-
samayaṃ patisallānā⁴ vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-
pacchāyayaṃ abbhokāse caṅkamati.

2. Addasā kho Vāseṭṭho Bhagavantam sāyaṇha-samayaṃ
patisallānā vuṭṭhitam pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchāyayaṃ
abbhokāse caṅkamantaṃ. Disvā⁵ Bhāradvājaṃ āmantesi :

‘Ayaṃ āvuso Bhāradvāja Bhagavā sāyaṇha-samayaṃ
patisallānā vuṭṭhito pāsādā orohitvā pāsāda-pacchāyayaṃ
abbhokāse caṅkamati. Āyāmaṃ āvuso Bhāradvāja yena
Bhagavā ten’ upasaṃkamissāma. App eva nāma labheyyāma
Bhagavato santikā⁶ dhammiṃ katham’ savanāyāti.’

‘Evam āvuso ti’ kho Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭhassa paccassosi.
Atha kho Vāseṭṭha-Bhāradvāja yena Bhagavā ten’ upa-
saṃkamimṃsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā
Bhagavantam caṅkamantaṃ anucaṅkamimṃsu.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā Vāseṭṭham āmantesi :

¹ Cp. *Majjhima Nikāya* (ed. Chalmers), iii. 1, 104.

² Cp. D. xiii. 3, ante, vol. i., p. 235.

³ B^{mr} paṭivasanti.

⁴ So SS ; B^{mr} K patisallānā, and patisallānā.

⁵ B^{mr} K disvāna.

⁶ So SS ; B^{mr} K sammukhā.

‘Tumhe khv attha Vāsetṭha¹ brāhmaṇa-jaccā brāhmaṇa-kulinā brāhmaṇa-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. Kacci vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā na akkosanti na paribhāsantīti?’

‘Taggha no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti.’

‘Yathā-kathaṃ pana vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti?’

‘Brāhmaṇā bhante evaṃ āhaṃsu:² “Brāhmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo;³ brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho⁴ añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va⁵ Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā. Te tumhe setṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hinam attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhūpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhu-pādāpacce.⁶ Tayidaṃ na sādhu, tayidaṃ nappatirūpaṃ, yaṃ tumhe setṭhaṃ vaṇṇaṃ hitvā hinam attha vaṇṇaṃ ajjhūpagatā, yadidaṃ muṇḍake samaṇake ibbhe kaṇhe bandhu-pādāpacce ti.” Evaṃ kho⁷ no bhante brāhmaṇā akkosanti paribhāsanti atta-rūpāya paribhāsāya paripuṇṇāya no aparipuṇṇāyāti.’

4. ‘Taggha vo Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ assarantā⁸ evaṃ āhaṃsu: “Brāhmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā; brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā” ti. Dissanti kho pana Vāsetṭha brāhmaṇānaṃ brāhmaṇiyo utuniyo pi gabbhiniyo pi

¹ K Vāsetṭhā, and so SS often.

² Cp. the Madhura-Sutta in the Majjhima Nikāya, 84 (Chalmers, vol. ii., p. 84, ff.).

³ So SS; B^{mr} K hinā aññe vaṇṇā, and below.

⁴ B^{mr} K kaṇhā aññe vaṇṇe, and below.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} ca; K omits.

⁶ K adds ti.

⁷ S^t evabbo.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K asar°.

viñāyamaṇā pi pāyamaṇā pi, te ca brāhmaṇā yonijā-va samānā evaṃ āhaṃsu : “Brāhmaṇo va setṭho vaṇṇo . . . pe . . . Brahma-dāyādā ti.” Te¹ Brāhmaṇāṇ c’ eva abbhācikkhanti musā ca bhāsanti bahū ca apuññaṃ pasavanti.’

5. ‘Cattāro ’me Vāsetṭha vaṇṇā, Khattiyā Brāhmaṇā Vessā Suddā. Khattiyo p’ kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti,² kāmesu micchā-cārī hoti, musā-vādī hoti, pisunā-vāco hoti, pharusā-vāco hoti, samphappalāpi hoti, abhijjālū hoti, vyāpanna-citto hoti, micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāsetṭha ye ’me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā,³ sāvajjā sāvajja-saṅkhātā, asevitabbā asevitabba-saṅkhātā, nālam-ariyā nālam-ariya-saṅkhātā, kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Khattiye pi te idh’ ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipātī⁴ . . . pe . . . micchā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāsetṭha ye ’me dhammā akusalā akusala-saṅkhātā . . . pe . . . kaṇhā kaṇha-vipākā viññū-garahitā, Suddo pi te idh’ ekacce sandissanti.

6. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musā-vādā paṭivirato hoti, pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-diṭṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāsetṭha ye ’me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevitaḥ sevitaḥ saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukkā-vipākā viññūppasatthā, khattiye pi te⁵ idh’ ekacce sandissanti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha, . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha idh’ ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe

¹ So S^c Sum-S^{cd}; S^{dt} omit te; B^{mr} K Sum-B^r add ca.

² So SS, and onwards; B^{mr} K omit.

³ So SS B^{mr} K Sum (Rh D’s transcript sañjātā throughout).

⁴ B^{mr} K add hoti adinnādāyī.

⁵ B^m adds Vāsetṭha; B^r kho Vāsetṭha.

. . . anabhijjālū hoti, avyāpanna-citto hoti, sammā-dit̥ṭhi hoti. Iti kho Vāset̥ṭha ye 'me dhammā kusalā kusala-saṅkhātā anavajjā anavajja-saṅkhātā sevitabbā sevitabba-saṅkhātā alam-ariyā alam-ariya-saṅkhātā sukkā sukka-vipākā viññūppasatthā, Sudde pi te idh' ekacce sandissanti.

7. 'Imesu kho Vāset̥ṭha catūsu vaṇṇesu evam ubhaya-vokiṇṇesu¹ vattamānesu kaṇha-sukkesu dhammesu viññū-garahitesu c' eva viññū-pasatthesu ca yad ettha brāhmaṇā evam āhaṃsu: "Brāhmaṇo va seṭṭho vaṇṇo, hīno añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇo va sukko vaṇṇo, kaṇho añño vaṇṇo; brāhmaṇā va sujjhanti no abrahmaṇā, brāhmaṇā va Brahmuno puttā orasā mukhato jātā Brahma-jā Brahma-nimmitā Brahma-dāyādā ti"—taṃ tesuṃ viññū nānu-jānanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imesuṃ hi Vāset̥ṭha catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇiyo ohita-bhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, so tesuṃ aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāset̥ṭha seṭṭho jane tasmaṃ dit̥ṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisam-parāyaṇā ca.

8. 'Tadaminā p' etaṃ Vāset̥ṭha pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā dhammo² seṭṭho jane tasmaṃ dit̥ṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisam-parāyaṇā ca.

'Jānāti kho³ Vāset̥ṭha rājā Pasenadi⁴-Kosalo: "Samaṇo Gotamo anuttaro⁵ Sakya-kulā pabbajito" ti. Sakyā kho pana Vāset̥ṭha rañño Pasenadi⁶-Kosalassa⁷ anuyuttā⁸ bhavanti. Karonti kho Vāset̥ṭha Sakyā raññe⁹ Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccut̥ṭhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ. Iti kho Vāset̥ṭha yaṃ karonti Sakyā raññe Pasenadimhi Kosale nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccut̥ṭhānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmīci-kammaṃ,

¹ K byakiṇṇesu, D's *transcript* (D⁴) byo°. ² B^r adds va.

³ B^{mr} add pana.

⁴ B^{mr} Passenadi.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^{ed} antara; S^t anantarā.

⁶ So SS; B^m Passenadino; B^r Passenadino; K -dissa.

⁷ B^{mr} add anantarā; K adds dhammatarā.

⁸ K anuyantā.

⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS sahyarañño.

karoti taṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ abhivādanaṃ paccutthānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmici-kammaṃ—“Nanu sujāto Samaṇo Gotamo? Dujjāto 'ham asmi; balavā Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbalo 'ham asmi; pāsādiko¹ Samaṇo Gotamo, dubbaṇṇo 'ham asmi; mahe-sakkho Samaṇo Gotamo, appesakkho 'ham asmiti.” Atha kho taṃ dhammaṃ yeva akkaronto dhammaṃ garu- karonto dhammaṃ mānento dhammaṃ pūjento dhammaṃ apacāyamaṇo, evaṃ rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Tathāgate nipaccakāraṃ karoti abhivādanaṃ paccutthānaṃ añjali-kammaṃ sāmici-kammaṃ. Iminā² kho etaṃ Vāsetṭha pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā dhammo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇū ca.

9. ‘Tumhe khv attha Vāsetṭha nānā-jaccā nānā-nāma nānā-gottā nānā-kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā. “Ke tumhe ti?” putṭhā samānā, “Samaṇā Sakya-puttiy’³ ambhāti” paṭijānātha.⁴ Yassa kho pan’ assa Vāsetṭha Tathāgate saddhā nivittṭhā mūla-jātā patitṭhitā dāḷhā asaṃbhārikā⁵ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, tass’ etaṃ kallaṃ vacanāya: “Bhagavato mhi putto oraso mukhato jāto dhamma-jo dhamma-nimmitto dhamma-dāyādo” ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāgatassa h’ etaṃ Vāsetṭha adhiva- canaṃ — “Dhamma-kāyo iti pi Brahma-kāyo iti pi, Dhamma-bhūto iti pi Brahma-bhūto iti pīti.”⁶

10. ‘Hoti’ kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃ- vaṭṭamāne loka yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-saṃvaṭṭanikā honti. Te tattha honti⁷ manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam- pabbhā antalikkha-carā subhatṭhāyino ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ titṭhanti. Hoti kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena ayaṃ loko vivatṭati. Vivatṭamāne loka yebhuyyena sattā Ābhassara-

¹ K opāsādiko.

² B^{mr} add pi.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K -puttiyā 'mhāti.

⁴ K paṭijānāti.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K -hāriyā.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K pi.

⁷ Cp. D. i. 2. 2, ante, vol. i., p. 17.

⁸ K omits.

kāyā cavitvā itthattaṃ āgacchanti. Te ca honti manomayā pīti-bhakkhā sayam-pabhā antalikkha-carā subhatṭhāyino, ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ tittḥanti.

11. 'Ekodaki-bhūtaṃ kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti andha-kāro andhakāra-timisā. Na candima-suriyā paññāyanti, na nakkhattāni¹ tāraka-rūpāni paññāyanti, na rattin-divā² paññāyanti, na māsaddha-māsā paññāyanti, na utu-samvaccharā paññāyanti, na itthi-pumā³ paññāyanti. Sattā sattā tv eva saṅkhyāṃ gacchanti. Atha kho tesāṃ Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ kudāci karahaci dīghassa addhuno accayena rasa⁴-paṭhavī udakasmim samatāni.⁵ Seyyathā pi nāma payasotattassa⁶ nibbāyamānassa upari santānakaṃ hoti, evaṃ evaṃ⁷ pātur ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā, seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi, sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ vaṇṇā⁸ ahoṣi; seyyathā pi nāma khuddamadhu⁹ anelakaṃ¹⁰ evaṃ assādā ahoṣi.

12. 'Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataraṃ satto lola-jātiko, "Ambho kim ev' idaṃ bhavissatīti?" rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyaṃ sāyi. Tassa rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyaṃ sāyato acchādesi, taṇhā c' assa¹¹ okkami. Aññatara¹² pi kho Vāsetṭha sattā tassa sattassa dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamānā rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyaṃ sāyimsu. Tesāṃ rasa-paṭhaviṃ aṅguliyaṃ sāyataṃ acchādesi, taṇhā ca tesāṃ okkami. Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-paṭhaviṃ hatthehi āluppa¹³-kāraṃ upakkamimsu paribhuñjitum. Yato

¹ B^{mr} nakkhatta-tāraka°.

² B^{mr} rattidivā.

³ So SS B^{mr}; K -purisā.

⁴ S^{ct} rasā; S^d rasāya.

⁵ K samantāni (and in § 18).

⁶ So S^{dt} B^m Sum; S^c payasotakkattassa; B^r pāyasotak-kassa; K payatatt°; D^t payattatassa.

⁷ B^m eva; B^r eva kho.

⁸ So S^{dt} K; S^c B^{mr} vaṇṇo.

⁹ SS khuddaka; B^{mr} K khuddamadhū; Sum - S^{cd} khuddaṃ madhū. See § 14.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K anelakaṃ.

¹¹ So B^{mr}; SS omit ca; K p' assa.

¹² So S^{ct}; S^d aññatara; B^{mr} K aññe.

¹³ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^m Sum-B^r K āluppa (and in § 18)

kho¹ Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kārakaṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum, atha² tesam³ sattānaṃ sayam-pabbhā antaradhāyi. Sayam-pabbhāya antarahitāya candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu.⁴ Candima-suriyesu pātu-bhūtesu, nakkhattāni tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu, rattin-divā paññāyiṃsu. Rattin-dīvesu paññāyamānesu, mā-saddha-māsā paññāyiṃsu. Māsaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu, utu-samvaceharā paññāyiṃsu. Ettāvata kho Vāsetṭha ayaṃ loko puna vivaṭṭo hoti.

18. 'Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ paribhuñ-jantā⁵ tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ atthaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā rasa-pathaviṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-ahārā ciraṃ dīgham addhānaṃ atthaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam⁶ sattānaṃ⁷ kharattaṃ c'eva kāyasmiṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyitvā. Ek'idam sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek'idam⁸ dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā,⁹ ambeh' ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesam vaṇṇatimāna-paccayaṃ mān-ātīmāna-jātikānaṃ rasa-pathavi antaradhāyi. Rasāya¹⁰ pathaviyā antarahitāya sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anut-thuniṃsu,—“Aho rasaṃ, aho rasan ti.” Tad etarahi pi manussā kiñcid eva sādhu¹¹ rasaṃ labhitvā evam āhaṃsu, “Aho rasaṃ, aho rasan ti.” Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkharāṃ¹² anupatanti,¹³ na tv ev' assa atthaṃ ājānanti.

14. 'Atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ rasāya¹⁴ paṭha-

¹ B^r adds te. ² B^r adds kho. ³ B^r adds Vāsetṭha.

⁴ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^{mr} Sum-B^r K ahesum, and below, § 18.

⁵ S^{cd} paribhuñjitvā. ⁶ B^r adds Vāsetṭha.

⁷ B^r adds rasapathaviṃ paribhuñjantānaṃ.

⁸ B^r adds sattā. ⁹ S^c -vantarā; S^d -vanta.

¹⁰ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} rasā; B^r K rasa-; SS B^{mr} agree below in rasāya.

¹¹ D^t B^r su.

¹² K omits.

¹³ So S^{cd}; S^t apatanti; B^{mr} Sum-B^r anussaranti; Sum-S^{cd} K anupadanti.

¹⁴ K rasa-.

viyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappātakā¹ pātur ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma ahicchattako, evaṃ evaṃ pātur ahoṣi. So ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ - vaṇṇo ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma khuddaṃ² madhuṃ anelakaṃ,³ evaṃ assādo ahoṣi. Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā bhūmi-pappātakāṃ upakkamīṃsu paribhuñjitum. Te taṃ⁴ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atthāṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā bhūmi-pappātakāṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atthāṃsu, tathā tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattaṇ c'eva kāyasmiṃ okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha. Ek' idaṃ sattā vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idaṃ sattā dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te sattā vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesāṃ vaṇṇatimāna-paccayā mānātīmāna-jātikanāṃ bhūmi-pappātakā antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappātake antarahite badālatā⁵ pātur ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma kalambukā,⁶ evaṃ evaṃ pātur ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Seyyathā pi nāma sampannaṃ vā sappi sampannaṃ vā navanītaṃ, evaṃ-vaṇṇā ahoṣi. Seyyathā pi nāma khudda-madhu-anelakaṃ, evaṃ assādā ahoṣi.

15. ‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā badālatāṃ upakkamīṃsu paribhuñjitum. Te taṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atthāṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha sattā badālatāṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ dighaṃ addhānaṃ atthāṃsu, tathā-tathā tesāṃ sattānaṃ bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattaṇ c'eva kāyasmiṃ okkami vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyittha.

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K pappāṭiko; K (note) bhūmipappātakā ti pātho. Cp. § 18. ² So SS; B^{mr} K khudda.

³ S^c B^r anel°; S^{dt} anil°; B^m K anel°.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K omits.

⁵ So S^c Sum-S^{cd}; S^t bhaddālatā; S^t badālatā; B^{mr} padālatā. ⁶ S^t kaladukā; K kalabakā.

Ek' idam satta vaṇṇavanto honti, ek' idam satta dubbaṇṇā. Tattha ye te satta vaṇṇavanto, te dubbaṇṇe satte atimaññanti,—“Mayam etehi vaṇṇavantatarā, amheh' ete dubbaṇṇatarā ti.” Tesam vaṇṇātimāna-paccayā mānātimāna-jātikānam badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya sannipatimsu, sannipatitvā anutthūnimsu,—“Ahu vata no,¹ ahāyi² vata o¹ badālatā ti.” Tad etarahi pi manussā kenacid eva³ dukkha-dhammena puṭṭhā⁴ evam āhaṃsu: “Ahu⁵ vata no, ahāyi vata no ti.” Tad eva porāṇam aggaññaṃ akkharam anupatanti, na tv ev' assa attham ājānanti.

16. 'Atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānam badālatāya antarahitāya akatṭha-pāko sāli pāturaṃ ahosi, akaṇo athuso⁶ sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo.⁷ Yan taṃ sāyaṃ sāyaṃ-āsāya āharanti, pāto taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham. Yan taṃ pāto pātara-āsāya āharanti sāyaṃ taṃ hoti pakkam paṭivirūḷham, nāradānaṃ paññāyati. Atha kho te⁸ Vāsetṭha satta akatṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam⁹-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ atṭhaṃsu. Yathā yathā kho te Vāsetṭha satta akatṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ atṭhaṃsu, tathā tathā tesam sattānam bhiyyoso-mattāya kharattaṃ c'eva kāyasmim okkami, vaṇṇa-vevaṇṇatā ca paññāyitha. Itthiyā ca itthi-liṅgaṃ pāturaṃ ahosi, purisassa purisa-liṅgaṃ. Itthi ca sudam¹⁰ ativelam purisaṃ upanijjhāyati, puriso ca itthim.¹¹ Tesam ativelam aññaṃ aññaṃ upanijjhāyatam¹² sārāgo udapādi, pariāho kāyasmim okkami. 'Te pariāha-paccayā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭiseviṃsu. Ye kho pana te Vāsetṭha tena samayena satta passanti methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevante, aññe paṃsum khipanti, aññe seṭṭhim

¹ D^t me, and below. ² S^d apāyi, here and in repetition.

³ B^{mr} kenaci, omitting eva.

⁴ B^{mr} phuṭṭhā.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^c aha; S^d aho.

⁶ B^{mr} K add suddho and so SS, § 18.

⁷ D^t -pphasso.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁹ So B^m; S^{ed} tam; B^r K tab.

¹⁰ B^{mr} omit; K suram.

¹¹ K adds ca.

¹² K upanijjhāyantānam.

kipanti, aññe gomayaṃ kipanti,—“Nassa asuci,¹ nassa asucīti. Kathaṃ hi nāma satto sattassa evarūpaṃ karissatīti?”² Tad etarahi pi manussā ekaccesu janapadesu vadhuyā³ nibbuyhamānāya⁴ aññe paṃsum kipanti, aññe seṭṭhim kipanti, aññe gomayaṃ kipanti. Tad eva porāṇaṃ aggaññaṃ akkkaṃ anupatanti, na tv ev’ assa atthaṃ añjananti.

17. ‘Adhamma-sammataṃ⁵ kho pana Vāsetṭha tena samayena hoti, tad etarahi dhamma-sammataṃ. Ye kho pana⁶ Vāsetṭha tena samayena sattā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, te māsam pi dve-māsam pi na labhanti gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisitum. ⁷Yato kho Vāsetṭha te sattā⁷ tasmim samaye⁸ asaddhamme ativelaṃ pātabbataṃ⁹ āpajimsu, atha¹⁰ agārāni upakkamimsu kātum tass’ eva asaddhammassa paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññatarassa sattassa alasa-jātikassa etad ahoṣi: “Ambho¹¹ kim evuham¹¹ vihaññāmi sālīm āharanto sāyaṃ sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya? Yannūnāhaṃ sālīm āhareyyaṃ¹² sakid eva¹² sāya¹³-pātar-āsāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto sālīm āhāsi¹⁴ sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāya. Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca: “Ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmāti.” “Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva sāya-pātar-āsāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno sālīm āhāsi sakid eva dvihāya, “Evam pi kira bho sād’hūti.” Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasaṃkamaṃ, upasaṃ-

¹ B^{mr} vasalī; K vasali.

² D^t karissanti.

³ K vadhaniyā.

⁴ So SS Sum-S^{cd} K; B^m nivayhamānāya; B^r Sum-B^r niggayha°.

⁵ K adds taṃ.

⁶ K adds te.

⁷ S^{dt} ye kho pana te Vāsetṭhā sattā; B^r adds pana after kho.

⁸ B^{mr} K omit.

⁹ B^{mr} K pātabyataṃ.

¹⁰ B^r adds kho.

¹¹⁻¹² S^d kicchonāhaṃ; S^t kimpāhaṃ.

¹²⁻¹² B^{mr} sakim deva, and below.

¹³ S^t omits; K sāyaṃ.

¹⁴ S^d āhārāsi; S^t ahāsi.

kamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca : “ Ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmāti.” “ Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva dvihāyāti.”¹ Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugataṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva catuhāya, “ Evaṃ pi kira bho sādhiṭi.” Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto yena so satto ten’ upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā taṃ sattaṃ etad avoca : “ Ehi bho satta sālāhāraṃ gamissāmāti.” “ Alaṃ bho satta āhato me sāli sakid eva catuhāyāti.” Atha kho so Vāsetṭha satto tassa sattassa diṭṭhānugataṃ āpajjamāno sāliṃ āhāsi sakid eva aṭṭhāhāya, “ Evaṃ pi kira bho sādhiṭi.” Yato kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sannidhi-kāraṃ sāliṃ upakkamiṃsu paribhuñjitum, atha² kaṇo pi³ taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi,⁴ thuso pi taṇḍulaṃ pariyonandhi, lūnaṃ pi nappaṭivirūḷhaṃ apadānaṃ paññāyitha, saṇḍa-saṇḍā sāliyo⁵ aṭṭhaṃsu.

18. ‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sannipatiṃsu, sannipatitvā anutthuniṃsu,⁶—“ Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, mayam hi pubbe manomayā ahumha⁷ piti-bhakkhā sayam - pabbā antalikkha-carā subhaṭṭhāyino, ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha.⁸ Tesam no ambhākaṃ kadāci karahaci dighassa addhuno accayena rasa-pathavi udakasmim samatāni. Sā ahosi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampannā. Te mayam rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kāraṃ upakkaminha⁹ paribhuñjitum, tesam no rasa-pathaviṃ hatthehi ālumpa-kāraṃ upakkamatam¹⁰ paribhuñjitum¹¹ sayam-pabbā antaradhāyi.¹² Sayam-pabbāya¹² antarahitāya, candima-suriyā pātur ahaṃsu.¹³ Candima-suriyesu pātu bhūtesu nakkhattāni

¹ So S^c; S^d vihayati; S^t vihayāti; B dvih°; K sāyaṃ pātārāsāyāti.

² K adds kho Vāsetṭha.

³ K omits.

⁴ K pariyonaddhi.

⁵ K sālayo.

⁶ B^m anutthuniṃsu; K anutthaniṃsu (and in § 20).

⁷ K ahumhā.

⁸ K aṭṭhamhā.

⁹ K upakkamimhā.

¹⁰ SS omit.

¹¹ SS paribhuñjatam.

¹²⁻¹³ B^{mr} tāya.

¹³ B^{mr} ahesum.

tāraka-rūpāni pātur ahaṃsu. Nakkhattesu tāraka-rūpesu pātu bhūtesu rattiṃ-divā paññāyimsu. Rattiṃ-divesu paññāyamānesu māśaddha-māsā paññāyimsu. Māśaddha-māsesu paññāyamānesu utu-samvaccharā paññāyimsu. Te mayam rasa-paṭhavim paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha,¹ tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā² rasa-paṭhavī antaradhāyi. Rasa-paṭhaviyā antarahitāya bhūmi-pappatako³ pātur ahoṣi. So ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampanno gandha-sampanno rasa-sampanno. Te mayam bhūmi-pappatakaṃ upakkamimha paribhuñjitum. Te mayam⁴ tam paribhuñjantā tam⁵-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā bhūmi-pappatako antaradhāyi. Bhūmi-pappatake antarahite badālatā pātur ahoṣi. Sā ahoṣi vaṇṇa-sampannā gandha-sampannā rasa-sampanna. Te mayam badālatam upakkamimha paribhuñjitum. Te mayam tam paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā badālatā antaradhāyi. Badālatāya antarahitāya akatṭha-pāko sāli pātur ahoṣi, akaṇo athuso suddho sugandho taṇḍula-pphalo. Yan tam sāyam sāyam-āsāya āharāma pāto tam hoti pakkam paṭivirūham. Yan tam pāto pātā-āsāya āharāma, sāyam tam hoti pakkam paṭivirūham, nāpadānaṃ paññāyittha. Te mayam akatṭha-pākaṃ sāliṃ paribhuñjantā tam-bhakkhā tad-āhārā ciraṃ digham addhānaṃ aṭṭhamha. Tesam no pāpakānaṃ ñeva akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pātu-bhāvā kaṇo pi taṇḍulam pariyaṇandhi, thuso pi taṇḍulam pariyaṇandhi, lūnaṃ pi na paṭivirūham,⁶ apadānaṃ paññāyittha, saṇḍa-

¹ K aṭṭhamhā.² B^r bhāvāya.³ So SS; B^m pabbatiko; B^r pappatiko; K bhūmippa-patiko.⁴ S^{ed} omit.⁵ S^{de} tab.⁶ So S^c; S^d navirūhi; S^t navirūhi; B^{mr} K nappatīvirūham.

saṇḍā sāliyo ʔhita. Yan nūna mayam sālim vibhajeyyāma, mariyādam ʔhapeyyamāti.”

‘Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā sālim vibhajimsu, mariyādam ʔhapesum.

19. ‘Atha kho Vāsetṭha aññataro satto lolajātiko¹ sakam² bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitvā paribhuñji. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, gahetvā etad avocum : “Pāpakam vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitvā paribhuñjasi. Mā ssu³ bho satta puna pi⁴ evarūpam akāsiti.” “Evam bho ti” kho Vāsetṭha so satto tesam sattānam paccassosi. Dutiyam pi kho Vāsetṭha so satto . . . pe . . . Tatiyam pi kho Vāsetṭha so satto sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitva paribhuñji. Tam enaṃ aggahesum, aggahetvā⁵ etad avocum : “Pāpakam vata bho satta karosi, yatra hi nāma sakam bhāgam parirakkhanto aññataram bhāgam adinnam ādiyitvā paribhuñjasi.”⁶ Mā ssu bho satta puna pi evarūpam akāsiti.” Aññe paṇiṇa paharimsu,⁷ aññe leḍḍunā paharimsu, aññe daḍḍena paharimsu. Tadagge kho pana Vāsetṭha adinnādānam paññāyati, garahā paññāyati, musāvādo paññāyati, daḍḍādānam paññāyati.

20. ‘Atha kho te⁸ Vāsetṭha sattā sannipatimsu, sannipatitvā anutthunimsu,—“Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānam paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musāvādo paññāyissati, daḍḍādānam paññāyissati, yan nūna mayam ekam sattam sammanneyyāma. So⁹ no sammā-khiyitabbam khiyeyya, sammā-garahitabbam garaheyya, sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājeyya. Mayam pan’ assa sālinam bhāgam anuppadassamāti.”¹⁰

¹ So § 12 and B^{mr} K; SS lolajāto.

² SS saka.

³ So SS B^m; B^r su; K omits.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ B^r gahetvā.

⁶ K paribhuñji.

⁷ So B^{mr} K Sum; S^{ct} pahamsu; S^d paharimsu, but pahamsu and pāhamsu afterwards.

⁸ B^{mr} K omit te.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K yo.

¹⁰ So SS and onwards; B^{mr} K Sum anupa°.

Atha kho te Vāsetṭha sattā yo nesam satto abhirūpataro ca dassaniyataro ca pāsādikataro ca mahesakkhataro ca, taṃ sattam upasamkamitvā etad avocum : “Ehi kho satta, sammā-khīyitabbam khīyi,¹ sammā-garahitabbam garahi,² sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājehi. Mayam pana³ te⁴ sālinam bhāgam anuppadassamāti.” “Evam bho ti” kho Vāsetṭha so satto tesam sattānam paṭissutvā,⁵ sammā-khīyitabbam khīyi, sammā-garahitabbam garahi, sammā-pabbājetabbam pabbājesi. Te pan’ assa sālinam bhāgam anuppadamsu.⁶

21. ‘Mahājana-sammato ti kho Vāsetṭha mahā-sammato, mahā-sammato⁷ tv eva paṭhamam akkharam upanibbattam. Khettānam patitī⁸ kho Vāsetṭha khattiyo, khattiyo tv eva duttiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Dhammena pare⁹ rañjetitī kho Vāsetṭha rājā, rājā tv eva tatiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa¹⁰ khattiya-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti¹¹ ahosi. Tesam ñeva sattānam anaññesaṃ¹² sadisānam ñeva no asadisānam dhammen’ eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmim dūtthe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇi ca.

22. ‘Tesam ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānam¹³ ekaccānam etad ahosi : “Pāpakā vata bho dhammā sattesu pātu bhūtā, yatra hi nāma adinnādānam paññāyissati, garahā paññāyissati, musā-vādo paññāyissati, daṇḍādānam paññāyissati, pabbājanam paññāyissati. Yan nūna mayam pāpake akusale dhamme baḥeyyāmāti.”¹⁴ Te pāpake akusale dhamme

¹ B^m khīya; B^r khiya. ² B^{mr} garaha. ³ S^c omits.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K vo.

⁵ B^{mr} paṭissutvā.

⁶ So SS; B^m K anupadamsu; B^r anupadamsu.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ B^{mr} K adhipatitī.

⁹ So SS; B^m K paresam; B^r parehi.

¹⁰ K evassa.

¹¹ S^q abhinibbattam.

¹² K aññesaṃ, and below.

¹³ So SS; B^{mr} atha kho tesam Vāsetṭha sattānam yeva; K atha kho te sattānam yeva.

¹⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K vāheyyāmāti, and onwards.

bāhesum. “Pāpake akusale dhamme bāhentīti”¹ kho Vāseṭṭha Brāhmaṇā, Brāhmaṇā tv eva paṭhamam akkharam upanibbattam. Te araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kutiyo² karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyam sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā.³ Te ghāsam paṭilabhitvā punad eva araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti. Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu : “Ime kho bho sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kutiyo karitvā paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti, vītaṅgārā vīta-dhūmā paṇṇa-musalā sāyam sāyam-āsāya pāto pātar-āsāya gāma-nigama-rājadhāniyo osaranti ghāsam esanā. Te ghāsam paṭilabhitvā punad eva araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu jhāyanti.”⁴ “Jhāyantīti”⁵ kho pana Vāseṭṭha jhāyakā,⁶ jhāyakā tv eva dutiyam akkharam upanibbattam.

23. ‘Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāseṭṭha sattānam ekacce sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu tam⁷ jhānam anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantam⁸ nigama-sāmantam osaritvā⁹ ganthe¹⁰ karontā acchenti.¹¹ Tam enaṃ manussā disvā evam āhaṃsu : “Ime kho¹² bho sattā araṇṇāyatane paṇṇa-kuṭṭisu tam jhānam anabhisambhūnamānā gāma-sāmantam nigama-sāmantam osaritvā ganthe karontā acchenti.”¹³ Na dān’ ime jhāyanti. “Na dān’ ime jhāyantīti”¹⁴ kho Vāseṭṭha ajjhāyaka, ajjhāyakā tv eva tatiyam akkharam upanibbattam. Hīna-sammataṃ kho pana Vāseṭṭha tena samayena hoti. Tad etarahi seṭṭha-sammataṃ. Iti kho Vāseṭṭha evam etassa Brāhmaṇa-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññaena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva

¹ K adds ca.² Br esamānā, and below.³ So S^{cd} K; S^t B^{mr} omit.⁴ S^d jhāyanti; K omits jhāyantīti, and adds te.⁵ B^{mr} K omit.⁶ K -ikā.⁷ K omits.⁸ S^{dt} sāmanta, and below.⁹ K otaritvā, and below.¹⁰ B^{mr} gandhe, and below.¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} acchanti; K āgacchanti.¹² K adds pana.¹³ K gacchanti.¹⁴ Cp. Sum. Vil., i., p. 247.

sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

24. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ekacce sattā methuna¹-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta²-kammante payojesuṃ. "Methuna-dhammaṃ samādāya vissuta-kammante payojentiti" kho Vāsetṭha Vessā, Vessā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ.³ Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa⁴ Vessamaṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

25. 'Tesaṃ ñeva kho Vāsetṭha sattānaṃ ye te sattā avasesū te luddācārā ahesuṃ.⁵ "Luddācārā khuddācārā⁶ ti" kho Vāsetṭha Suddā, Suddā tv eva akkharaṃ upanibbattaṃ. Iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa Sudda⁷-maṇḍalassa porāṇena aggaññena akkharena abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesaṃ ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen' eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha setṭho jane tasmim diṭṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇ ca.

26. 'Ahu kho so Vāsetṭha samayo yaṇi khattiyo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garaḥamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Brāhmaṇo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garaḥamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmīti.” Vesso pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ gara-

¹ So S^c; S^d mithuna-; S^t mithuṇa-; B^{np} K Sum methunaṃ.

² So SS; Sum-S^{cd} vissu; B^m Sum-Bⁱ visu; B^r K visuṃ.

³ K nibbattaṃ.

⁴ K *inserts* samkhittaṃ, and omits down to iti kho Vāsetṭha evam etassa Suddha-maṇḍalassa.

⁵ So S^t B^m; S^c omits lud^o ahesuṃ; S^d luddācārā luddācārā ahesuṃ; B^r luddhācārā khuddācārā ahesuṃ.

⁶ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} omits khud^o; S^t repeats lud^o; B^r luddh^o.

⁷ K suddha.

hamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmiti.” Suddo pi sakaṃ dhammaṃ garahamāno agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati,—“Samaṇo bhavissāmiti.” Imehi kho Vāsetṭha catūhi maṇḍalehi Samaṇa-maṇḍalassa abhinibbatti ahosi. Tesamā ñeva sattānaṃ anaññesaṃ sadisānaṃ ñeva no asadisānaṃ dhammen’ eva no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jano tasmimā ditṭhe c’eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇaṃ ca.

27. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, micchā-ditṭhiko,¹ micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā, micchā-ditṭhiko, micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

28. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena succharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya succharitaṃ caritvā, manasā succharitaṃ caritvā, sammā-ditṭhiko sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Brāhmaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena succharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya succharitaṃ caritvā, manasā succharitaṃ caritvā, sammā-ditṭhiko, sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati.

29. ‘Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā dvaya-kārī, vitimissa²-ditṭhiko, vitimissa-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāna-hetu kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī hoti. Brāhmaṇo pi kho

¹ B^{mr} K add micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samādāno, and below. Cp. D. ii. 95, ante vol. i., p. 82.

² So SS; B^{mr} K vīmissa. See M. i., p. 318; Sum. i., p. 70.

Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . .
 Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Samaṇo pi kho
 Vāsetṭha kāyena dvaya-kārī, vācāya dvaya-kārī, manasā
 dvaya-kārī, vitimissa-ditṭhiko vitimissa-kamma-samādāna-
 hetu kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sukha-dukkha-paṭi-
 samvedī hoti.

30. 'Khattiyo pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena saṃvuto, vācāya
 saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, satannaṃ bodhi-pakkhiyānaṃ¹
 dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya ditṭhe va² dhamme pari-
 nibbāyati.³ Brahmano pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe⁴ . . .
 Vesso pi kho Vāsetṭha . . . pe . . . Suddo pi kho Vāsetṭha
 . . . pe . . . Samaṇo⁵ pi kho Vāsetṭha kāyena saṃvuto,
 vācāya saṃvuto, manasā saṃvuto, sattannaṃ bodhi-pakkhi-
 yānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanam anvāya ditṭhe va dhamme
 parinibbāyati.

31. 'Imesaṃ hi Vāsetṭha catunnaṃ vaṇṇānaṃ yo hoti
 bhikkhu araham khūṇāsavo⁶ kata-karaṇiyo ohita-bhāro
 anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-
 aṇṇā vimutto, so nesaṃ aggam akkhāyati dhammen' eva
 no adhammena. Dhammo hi Vāsetṭha seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ
 ditṭhe c'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṇa ca.

32. 'Brahmunā p'⁷ esā Vāsetṭha Sanaṃ-Kumārena gāthā
 bhāsītā :

' "Khattiyo seṭṭho jane tasmiṃ ye gotta-paṭisāriṇo,
 Vijjā-carana-sampanno so seṭṭho deva-mānuse ti."

'Sā⁸ kho pan' esā Vāsetṭha Brahmunā Sanaṃ-Kumārena
 gāthā sugītā no duggītā, subhāsītā no dubbhāsītā attha-
 saṃhitā no anatta-saṃhitā anumatā mayā. Aham pi
 Vāsetṭha evaṃ vadāmi :

¹ B^r pakkhiya-. ² K c'eva. ³ B^{mr} K parinibbāti.

⁴ Not in SS; K here repeats each clause in full.

⁵ S^d K omit this clause.

⁶ B^{mr} K add vusitavā.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K omit esā, and read pi. Cp. D. iii. 1. 28,
 ante, vol i., p. 99. ⁸ K adds pi.

‘ “ Khattiyo settho jane tasmiṃ ye gotta-patisārino,
Vijjā-carana-sampanno settho deva-mānuse ti.” ’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā Vāsetthā¹-Bhāradvāja
Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Aggañña-Suttantaṃ Niṭṭhitaṃ Catuttham.²

¹ SS Vāsetthā.

² Sc *omits* catuttham ; B^{mc} *omit* niṭṭhitaṃ ; K Aggañña-Suttam Catuttham.

[xxviii. Sampasādanīya¹-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nālandāyaṃ viharati Pāvārikambavane.² Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad avoca :

'Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro'³ yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti.'

'Uḷārā kho te ayaṃ Sāriputta āsabhi⁴ vācā bhāsītā, ekamso gahito, siha-nādo nadito : "Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c' etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññataro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti.'" Kin nu⁵ Sāriputta ye te ahesuṃ atītaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā,—Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā⁶

¹ So B^m K ; Br Sampasādanīya-Suttanta ; SS Sum-S^{cd}-Br Sampasādanīya-Sutta.

² Cp. D. xvi. 1. 16, ante, vol. ii., p. 81.

³ So K here (D xvi. 1. 16, K -ātaro).

⁴ So S^t B^{mr} ; S^d K āsabhi- ; S^c asabhi.

⁵ So S^d, D. xvi. 1. 16, and Sum-S^{cd} ; S^c adds te ; B^{mr} Sum-Br kin te ; K kiṃ nu kho te.

⁶ S^c B^m K repeat te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pi after each adjective.

. . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ vimuttā te Bhagavanto ahesuṃ iti pīti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana¹ Sāriputta ye te bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto cetasā ceto paricca viditā,—Evaṃ-silā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi, evaṃ-dhammā² . . . evaṃ-paññā . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimuttā te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pīti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Kim pana³ Sāriputta ahaṃ te⁴ etarahi ahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho cetasā ceto paricca vidito—Evaṃ-silo Bhagavā iti pi, evaṃ dhammo . . . evaṃ-pañño . . . evaṃ-vihārī . . . evaṃ-vimutto Bhagavā iti pīti?’

‘No h’ etaṃ bhante.’

‘Ettha carahi⁵ te Sāriputta atītānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya⁶-ñāṇaṃ n’atthi. Atha kiṃ carahi te ayaṃ Sāriputta ulāra āsabhi vācā bhāsita, ekaṃso gahito, siha-nādo nadito—Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ bhante Bhagavati, na cāhu na ca bhavissati na c’ etarahi vijjati añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo ’bhiññātaro yadidaṃ sambodhiyaṃ ti?’

2. ‘Na kho me⁷ bhante atītānāgata-paccuppannesu arahantesu Sammā-Sambuddhesu ceto-pariya-ñāṇaṃ atthi. Api ca⁸ me bhante⁸ dhammanvayo vidito. Seyyathā pi

¹ So SS, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^{mr} K add te.

² SS here repeat te Bhagavanto bhavissanti iti pi after each adjective, but not B^{mr} K.

³ So SS B^m, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^r panete; K adds te.

⁴ So SS B^m, D. xvi. 1. 16; B^r K omit.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K ettha hi; cp. D. xvi. 1. 16.

⁶ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c K pariyāye; cp. D. xvi. 1. 16, and below.

⁷ So SS, D. xvi. 1. 17; B^{mr} K pan’ etaṃ.

⁸ So S^c; S^{dt}, D. xvi. 1. 17, omit me bhante; B^{mr} kho me bhante; K omits bhante.

bhante rañño paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ dāḷhuddāpaṃ¹ dāḷha-pākāra-toraṇaṃ eka-dvāraṃ, tatṛ' assa dovāriko paṇḍito viyatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā, nātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā² anupariyāya pathaṃ anukamante³ na⁴ passeyya pākāra-sandhiṃ vā pākāra-vivaraṃ vā anta-maso bilāla⁵-nissakkana⁶-mattaṃ pi. Tassa evaṃ assa,—“Ye kho⁷ keci olārikā paṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā va dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā ti.” Evam eva kho me⁸ bhante dhammanvayo vidito. Ye te⁹ ahesuṃ atitānaṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nivarāṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhimsu. Ye pi¹⁰ te bhante¹⁰ bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā, sabbe te Bhagavanto pañca nivarāṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-cittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā, anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambujjhissanti. Bhagavā pi bhante etarahi araṇaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho pañca nivarāṇe pahāya, cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbali-karaṇe, catusu satipaṭṭhānesu supatiṭṭhita-citto, satta bojjhaṅge yathā-bhūtaṃ bhāvetvā, anuttaraṃ sammā-sambodhiṃ abhisambuddho.¹¹ Idhāhaṃ bhante yena

¹ So SS Br, D. xvi. 1. 17; B^m dāḷhuddhāpaṃ; K dāḷhad-dhālaṃ.

² So SS, D. xvi. 1. 17; B^m K sāmanta.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K, D. xvi. 1. 17, anukkamamāno.

⁴ S^{dt} omit.

⁵ So SS; B^m bilāra; Br, D. xvi. 1. 17; bilāra; K vilāra.

⁶ So S^d corrected from -kamana, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^c nina-; S^t -kamaṇa-; B^{mr} K nikkhamana-.

⁷ So S^c, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^d B^{mr} K omit. ⁸ SS omit.

⁹ B^{mr}, D. xvi. 1. 17, add bhante.

¹⁰⁻¹⁰ So K, D. xvi. 1. 17; S^c te bhagavante; S^d ta; S^t na; B^{mr} ye te bhante.

¹¹ Thus far D. xvi. 1. 17.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim dhamma-savanāya. Tassa me bhante¹ Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi² uttaruttariṃ paṇita-paṇitaṃ kaṇha-sukka³-sappaṭibhāgaṃ. Yathā yathā me bhante Bhagavā dhammaṃ desesi uttaruttariṃ paṇita-paṇitaṃ kaṇha-sukka⁴-sappaṭibhāgaṃ, tathā tathā 'haṃ tasmim dhamme abhiññā idh' ekaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhammesu niṭṭham agamaṃ, 'satthari pasidim,—“Sammā-Sambuddho Bhagavā, svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo, supaṭipanno Saṃgho⁵ ti.”

3. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti kusalesu dhammesu. Tat'r ime kusalā dhammā, seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Idha bhante bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttim paññā⁶-vimuttim diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchika⁷ upasampajja viharati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante kusalesu dhammesu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeeyyaṃ n' atthi, yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññatara assa yadidaṃ kusalesu dhammesu.

4. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti āyatana-paññattisu. Chay imāni⁸ bhante ajjhattika-bāhirāni āyatanāni, cakkhuṃ c' eva rūpā⁹ ca, sotaṃ c' eva⁸ saddā ca, ghānaṃ c' eva gandhā ca, jivhā c' eva rasā ca, kāyo c' eva phoṭṭhabbā ca, mano c' eva dhammā ca. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante āyatana-paññattisu. Taṃ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Taṃ Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeeyyaṃ n' atthi,

¹ Sc omits bhante; K omits me.

² So Sc B^m K; S^d Br deseti.

³ Sc sukkassa; K sukkam.

⁴ Sc K sukkam. Cp. D. xviii. 25.

⁵ B^{nr} sāvaka-saṃgho. ⁶ B^m cha h'imāni.

⁷ S^d Br rūpāni.

⁸ Br K omit eva, here and afterwards.

yad abhijānaṃ aṇṇo Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhīyyo 'bhiññātarō assa yadidaṃ āyatana-paññattisu.

5. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti gabbhāvakkantisu. Catasso imā bhante gabbhāvakkantiyo. Idha bhante ekacco asampajāno c' eva¹ mātu kucchim okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismim thāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno pi² kho mātu kucchim okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismim thāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno mātu kucchim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim thāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco sampajāno c' eva³ mātu-kucchim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim thāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante gabbhāvakkantisu.

6. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti ādesana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante ādesana-vidhā. Idha bhante ekacco nimittena ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahum ce⁴ pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti, no aññathā,⁵ ayaṃ paṭhamā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi⁶ ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā,⁷ ayaṃ dutiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati,

¹ B^{mr} omit c'eva.

² B^{mr} omit pi kho; K hi.

³ So S^{cd}; S^t pi c' eva; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ SS omit ce.

⁵ K adds ti.

⁶ SS va.

⁷ S^c K add ti.

api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati—Evam pi te mano, ittham pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṃ ce pi¹ ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ tatiyā ādesana-vidhā. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco na h' eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussanaṃ vā amanussanaṃ vā devatānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na pi vitakkayato vicārayato vitakka-vipphāra-saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, ²api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim² samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti—Yathā imassa bhoṭo ³mano-saṃkhārā paṇihitā,³ tathā imassa cittaṃ anantaraṃ amuṃ⁴ nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkessatīti. So bahuṃ ce pi ādisati—Tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā, ayaṃ catutthā ādesana-vidhā. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante ādesana-vidhāsu.

7. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti dassana-samāpattisu. Catasso imā bhante dassana-samāpattiyo. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte⁵ imam eva kāyaṃ uddham pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā taca-pariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānappakā-rassa asucino paccavekkhati:—Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū atthi atthi-miñjā⁶ vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsaṃ antaṃ anta-guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo⁷ siṅghānikā⁸ lasikā muttan ti. Ayaṃ paṭhamā dassana-samāpatti. Puna

¹ So Sc B^{mr} K; S^{dt} va.

² So SS (Sc samādhī); B^{mr} api ca kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhī-; K atha kho vitakka-vicāra-samādhim.

³ So Sc B^{mr} K; S^{dt} mano paṇihitā saṃkhārā.

⁴ So Sc; S^{dt} amun; B^{mr} K imam.

⁵ For the following passage cp. D. xxii. 5, ante, vol. ii., p. 293.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K miñjam as in xxii. 5. ⁷ SS kheḷo.

⁸ So SS B^m K; B^r siṅghanikā; cp. xxii. 5.

ca param bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā B^rahmaṇo vā
 ātappam anvāya¹ padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya
 appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-
 rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati, yathā samāhite citte imam
 eva kāyaṃ uddham pāda-talā adho kesa-matthakā taca-
 pariyaṇtaṃ pūraṃ nānappakārassa asucino paccavek-
 khati:—Atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā² nakhā dantā³ taca
 mamsaṃ nahārū atthi atthi-miñjā vakkam hadayaṃ
 yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antaṃ anta-
 guṇaṃ udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ
 sedo medu assu vasā khelo siṅghānikā lasikā muttam.⁴
 Atikkamma ca purisassa chavi-mamsa-lohitaṃ atthim paccavekkhati.
 Ayaṃ dutiyā dassana-samāpatti⁵ Puna
 ca param bhante . . . pe⁶ . . . atikkamma ca
 purisassa chavi-mamsa-lohitaṃ atthim paccavekkhati,
 purisassa ca viññāṇa-sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbocchin-
 naṃ idha-loke patitthitaṃ ca para-loke patitthitaṃ ca.
 Ayaṃ tatiyā dassana-samāpatti. Puna ca param
 bhante . . . pe . . . atikkamma ca⁷ purisassa⁸ chavi-
 mamsa-lohitaṃ atthim paccavekkhati, purisassa ca viññāṇa-
 sotaṃ pajānāti ubhayato abbocchinnaṃ idha-loke appa-
 titthitaṃ ca para-loke appatitthitaṃ ca. Ayaṃ catutthā
 dassana-samāpatti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante dassana-
 samāpattisu.

8. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā
 Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti puggala-paññattisu. Satt' ime
 bhante puggalā, ubhato-bhāga-vimutto, paññā-vimutto,
 kāya-sakkhi, ditthi-ppatto, saddhā-vimutto, dhammanusārī,
 saddhānusārī.⁹ Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante puggala-pañ-
 ñattisu.

9. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā

¹ B^{mr} K pa down to tathārūpaṃ.

² K pa down to lasikā.

³ B^m pa down to lasikā.

⁴ B^{mr} muttan ti.

⁵ SS insert pe.

⁶ B^m and K repeat the previous sentence, each with its pa.

⁷ S^{dt} omit.

⁸ K inserts ca.

⁹ S^c omits.

dhammaṃ deseti padhānesu. Satt' ime bhante bojḥhaṅgā,¹ sati-sambojḥhaṅgo, dhamma-vicaya-sambojḥhaṅgo, viriya-sambojḥhaṅgo, pīti-sambojḥhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojḥhaṅgo, samādhi-sambojḥhaṅgo, upekkhā²-sambojḥhaṅgo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante padhānesu.

10. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti ṭṭipadāsu. Catasso imā bhante paṭipadā, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.³ 'Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ⁴ bhante paṭipadā ubhayaṃ' eva hinā akkhāyati dukkhattā ca dandhattā ca. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ⁵ bhante paṭipadā dukkhattā hinā akkhāyati. Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā dandhattā hinā akkhāyati. 'Tatra bhante yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ bhante paṭipadā ubhayaṃ' eva paṇitā akkhāyati sukhattā ca khippattā ca. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paṭipadāsu.

11. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti bhassa-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco na c' eva musāvādūpasamhitāṃ vācaṃ bhāsati, na ca vebhūtiyaṃ na ca pesuniyaṃ na ca sārāmbhajaṃ jayāpekkho,⁶ mantā mantā⁷ vācaṃ bhāsati nidhānavatim kālēna. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante bhassa-samācāre.

12. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ, yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti purisa-sīla-samācāre. Idha bhante ekacco sacco c' assa saddho ca, na ca kuḥako,⁸ na ca lapako, na ca nemittiko, na ca nippesiko, na ca

¹ B^{mr} sambojḥhaṅgā. *For the seven bojḥhaṅgas cp. D. xvi. 1. 9; xxii. 16.* ² B^m K upekkhā.

³ S^c K add ti.

⁴ S^c yaṃ. K in each clause adds pana.

⁵ B^{mr} add pana, and below.

⁶ S^d jayāmekho; S^t jayāmekho.

⁷ B^{mr} K add ca.

⁸ Cp. D. i. 1. 20.

lābhena lābham nijigimsitā,¹ indriyesu gutta-dvāro, bhojane² mattaññū, sama-kārī,³ jāgariyānuyogam anuyutto, atandito āradha-viriyo, ñāyī,⁴ satimā, kalyāṇa-paṭibhāno, gatimā, dhitimā, mutimā,⁵ na ca kāmesu giddho, sato ca nipako ca.⁶ Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante purisa-sīla-samācāre.

13. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti anusāsana-vidhāsu. Catasso imā bhante anusāsana-vidhā. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para⁷-puggalaṃ⁸ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā⁹ sotāpanno bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmī bhavissati, sakid eva imaṃ lokam āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno, pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko bhavissati, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo yathānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno āsavānaṃ khayā¹⁰ anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante anusanti¹¹-vidhāsu.

¹ So S^c (and D. i. 1. 20); S^{dt} -satā; B^m K -sanako; B^r nijigisanako.

² So SS B^{mr}; K bhojanesu.

³ So S^t B^m K Sum; S^{cd} B^r sampajānakārī, cp. D. ii. 65.

⁴ So B^m K; SS ñāyī; B^r Sum jhāyī.

⁵ So SS B^m; B^r K matimā.

⁶ K care.

⁷ SS para; B^m K param; B^r aparaṃ.

⁸ S^d -la.

⁹ SS add rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ; but the next clause shows that these cannot be the three meant here. Cp. D. xvi. 2. 7.

¹⁰ K parikkhayā.

¹¹ B^{mr} K anusana.

14. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti para-puggala¹-vimutti-ñāṇe. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpaṇṇo bhavissati avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā para-puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmi sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karissatīti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko tathā parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā ti. Jānāti bhante Bhagavā paraṃ puggalaṃ paccattaṃ yoniso-manasikārā,—Ayaṃ puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ pañña-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatīti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante paraṃ puggalaṃ vimutti-ñāṇe.

15. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti sassata-vādesu. Tayo 'me bhante sassata-vādā. ²Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya ³padhānam anvāya anuyogaṃ anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya⁴ tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati, yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visati⁴ pi jātiyo tiṃsam pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi anekāni pi jāti-satāni anekāni pi jāti-sahassāni anekāni pi jāti-sata-sahassāni. "Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃ-

¹ So B^{mr} Sum-Br; SS Sum-S^d parapuggalaṃ; K paraṃ puggalaṃ.

² Cp. D. i. 1. 31, ante, vol. i., p. 13.

³⁻⁴ B^{mr} K substitute pa.

⁴ B^{mr} K viṣaṃ.

vedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ.¹ Tatrapāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Atitaṃ p'ahaṃ² addhānaṃ³ jānāmi, saṃvatti vā loko vivatti vā ti,⁴—anāgataṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ na jānāmi, saṃvattissati vā loko vivattissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañho kūtatto esika-tthāyi-tthito, te ca satta sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti upapajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayaṃ paṭhamo sassata-vādo. Puna ca paraṃ bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāraṃ anvāya tathārūpaṃ ceto-samādhiṃ phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi saṃvatta-vivattaṃ dve pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi tīni pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi cattāri pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi pañca pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi ⁶visam pi saṃvatta-vivattaṇi.⁵ "Amutrasaṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrapāsiṃ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedi evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Atitaṃ ⁶kho ahaṃ⁶ addhānaṃ jānāmi, saṃvatti pi⁷ loko vivatti ⁸pi loko,⁸ anāgataṃ ca⁹ kho ahaṃ addhānaṃ

¹ SS uppādiṃ; B^{mr} K udapādiṃ.

² So SS; B^{mr} pāhaṃ; K cāhaṃ (so in next clause, and in the repetitions §§ 14 and 15).

³ SS insert na here and in the next clause; similarly in § 14, but not in § 15.

⁴ S^{dt} omit.

⁵ B^{mr} K omit. ⁶⁻⁸ So SS: B^{mr} pāhaṃ; K kho cāhaṃ.

⁷ So SS: B^{mr} K vā.

⁸⁻⁹ So SS: B^{mr} K vā ti.

⁹ So S^d B^{mr} K; S^c omits; S^t vā.

jānāmi saṃvattissati vā loko vivattissati vā ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭattho esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayam dutiyo sassata-vādo. Puna ca param bhante idh' ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā āṭappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathidaṃ¹ dasa pi saṃvatta-vivattāni visatim pi saṃvatta-vivattāni timsam pi saṃvatta-vivattāni cattārisam pi saṃvatta-vivattāni. "Amutrāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-patisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādim. Tatrāpāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vaṇṇo evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-patisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. So evaṃ āha: "Atitaṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvatti pi loko vivatti pi loko,² anāgataṃ p'ahaṃ addhānaṃ jānāmi saṃvattissati pi loko vivattissati pi loko ti. Sassato attā ca loko ca vañjho kūṭattho esikatthāyitthito, te ca sattā sandhāvanti saṃsaranti cavanti uppajjanti, atthi tv eva sassati-saman ti." Ayam tatiyo sassata-vādo. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante sassata-vādesu.

16. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇe. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā āṭappam anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anusarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo visatim pi jātiyo timsam pi jātiyo cattārisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jāti-satam pi³ jāti-sahassam pi jāti-sata-sahassam pi aneke pi saṃvatta-kappe aneke pi

¹ Br K insert pa.

² So S^{cd}; S^t vivattitthi pi; B^m vivatti piti; Br K vivatti piti.

³ B^{mr} satam pi jātiyo; K satam pi jātim, and onwards.

vivatta-kappe aneke pi samvatta-vivatta-kappe. "Amutrāsim¹ evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto amutra upapādiṃ. Tatrāpāsim evaṃ-nāmo evaṃ-gotto evaṃ-vanno evaṃ-āhāro evaṃ-sukha-dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyu-pariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno ti"—iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Santi bhante devā² yesaṃ na sakkā gaṇanāya vā saṅkhāto³ vā āyū⁴ saṅkhātūṃ, api ca yasmiṃ yasmiṃ⁵ atta-bhāve abhinivuttha-pubbaṃ⁶ hoti yadi vā rūpīsu yadi vā arūpīsu yadi vā saññīsu yadi vā asaññīsu yadi vā nevasaññī-nāsaññīsu, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāne.

17. 'Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhaḡavā dhammaṃ deseti sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāne. Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ūtappam anvāya padhānaṃ anvāya . . . pe . . . tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā samāhite citte⁷ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavaṃhāne uppajjamaṇe hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti: "Ime vata bhonto sattā kāya - duccaritena samannāgatā vacī - duccaritena samannāgatā mano - duccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādaḡ micchā-ditṭhikā micchā-ditṭhi-kamma-samā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedaḡ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāya-sucaritena samannāgatā vacī . . . pe . . . mano-sucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādaḡ sammā-ditṭhikā sammā-ditṭhi-kamma-samā-dānā, te kāyassa bhedaḡ

¹ B^{mr} omit down to iti; K pa.

² So SS B^{mr}; K sattā.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K saṅkhānena; Sum-S^{cd} saṅkhātena; Sum-B^r saṅkhyānena.

⁴ So B^{mr}; SS āyū; K ayaṃ.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So S^c; S^d anivutta°; S^t anivuttha°; B^{mr} abhinivutṭha-pubbo; K abhinivutthapubbo.

⁷ Cp. D. ii. 95, ante, vol. i., p. 82.

param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti.” Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Etad ānuttariyaṃ bhante sattānaṃ cutūpapāta-ñāṇe.

18. ‘Aparam pana bhante etad ānuttariyaṃ yathā Bhagavā dhammaṃ deseti iddhi-vidhāsu. Dve ‘mā bhante iddhiyo.¹ Atthi bhante iddhi yā² sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati. Atthi bhante iddhi yā³ anāsavā anupadhikā “ariyā ti” vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati? Idha bhante ekacco Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā ātappam anvāya padhānam anvāya anuyogam anvāya appamādam anvāya sammā-manasikāram anvāya tathā-rūpaṃ ceto-samādhim phusati yathā-samāhite citte aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti. Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhavaṃ tiro-bhavaṃ tiro-kudḍaṃ tiro-pākāraṃ tiro-pabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati seyyathā pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujaṇṇimujjaṇṇaṃ karoti seyyathā pi udaye, udake⁴ pi abhijjamāno⁵ gacchati seyyathā pi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati⁶ seyyathā pi pakkhi-sakuṇo, ime pi candima-suriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati⁷ parimajjati, yāva Brahma-lokā pi kāyena⁸ vasaṃ vatteti.⁸ Ayaṃ bhante iddhi yā⁹ sāsavā sa-upadhikā “no ariyā ti” vuccati. Katamā ca bhante iddhi yā¹⁰ anāsavā anupadhikā “ariyā ti” vuccati? Idha bhante bhikkhu sace ākaṃkhati—“Paṭikkūle appaṭikkūla - saññi vihareyyan ti,” appaṭikkūla-saññi tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—“Appaṭikkūle

¹ So SS: B^m K iddhi-vidhāyo.

² So S^c; S^d vā; B^m K omit.

³ So SS: B^m K omit, and below.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ S^c asajjamāno; S^d abhejj^o; S^t abejj^o; B^{mr} K abhijja-māṇe.

⁶ K caṅkamati.

⁷ B^{mr} K parāmasati.

⁸ So SS B^{mr}; K samvatteti.

⁹ So SS (S^t added); B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁰ S^c; S^d B^{mr} K omit.

paṭikkūla-saṇṇī vihareyyan ti," paṭikkūla-saṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūla-saṇṇī vihareyyan ti," appaṭikkūla-saṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūla-saṇṇī vihareyyan ti," paṭikkūla-saṇṇī tattha viharati. Sace ākaṃkhati—"Paṭikkūlaṃ ca appaṭikkūlaṃ ca tad ubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekhako¹ vihareyyam sato sampajāno ti," upekhako tattha viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ² bhante iddhi³ anāsavā anupadhikā "ariyā ti" vuccati.

'Etaḍ anuttariyaṃ bhante iddhi-vidhāsu. Tam³ Bhagavā asesam abhijānāti. Tam Bhagavato asesam abhijānato uttarim abhiññeyyaṃ n' atthi yad abhijānaṃ añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātaro assa⁴ yadidaṃ iddhi-vidhāsu.

20. 'Yan taṃ bhante sādḍhena kula-puttena pattaḃbaṃ āradḍha-viriyena thāmaṇatā purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena purisa-dhorayhena, anuppattam taṃ Bhagavatā. Na ca bhante Bhagavā kāmesu kāma-sukhallikānuyoga-yutto⁵ hinam gammam pothuḃjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatta-saṃhitam, na ca attā-kālamathānuyogaṃ anuyutto dukkhaṃ anariyaṃ anatta-saṃhitam, catunnaṃ⁶ Bhagavā jhānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihārānaṃ vīkāma-lābhi akiccha-lābhi akasira-lābhi. Sace maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya⁷—"Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta, ahesuṃ atitam addhānaṃ aññe⁸ Samaṇa vā Brāhmaṇa vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātara sambodhiyaṃ ti?" Evaṃ puttḥo ahaṃ bhante "No ti" vadeyyaṃ. "Kim paṇ' āvuso Sāriputta bhavissanti anāgatam addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇa vā Brāhmaṇa vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo 'bhiññātara sambodhiyaṃ ti?" Evaṃ puttḥo ahaṃ bhante "No ti"

¹ B^{mr} K upekkhako.

² B^{mr} K add pana.

³ Cp. §§ 3 and 4. The words are to be understood at the close of each of the 16 Anuttariyas.

⁴ K natthi.

⁵ B^{mr} K -yogaṃ anuyutto.

⁶ B^{mr} K add ca.

⁷ So B^{mr}; SS K puccheyyaṃ.

⁸ SS añño (and following words singular); B^{mr} K aññe.

vadeyyaṃ. “Kim pan’ āvuso Sāriputta, atth’ etarahi añño¹ Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo vā Bhagavatā bhiyyo’ abhiññataro sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “No ti” vadeyyaṃ. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—“Kin nu kho āvuso Sāriputta ahesuṃ atitā addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “Evan ti” vadeyyaṃ. “Kim pan’ āvuso Sāriputta, bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ aññe Samaṇā vā Brāhmaṇā vā Bhagavatā samasamā sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “Evan” ti vadeyyaṃ. “Kim pan’ āvuso Sāriputta atth’ etarahi añño Samaṇo vā Brāhmaṇo Bhagavatā samasamo² sambodhiyan ti?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante “No ti” vadeyyaṃ. Sace pana maṃ bhante evaṃ puccheyya—“Kasmā³ pan’ āyasmā Sāriputto ekaccaṃ abbhanujānāti ekaccaṃ nābbhanujānāti⁴?” Evaṃ puṭṭho ahaṃ bhante evaṃ vyākareyyaṃ—“Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: ‘Ahesuṃ atitā addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.’ Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: ‘Bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā mayā samasamā sambodhiyan ti.’ Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutāṃ, sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: ‘Atthānam⁵ etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ ekissā loka-dhātuyā dve arahanto Sammā-Sambuddhā apubbaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ. N’ etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.’” Kaccāhaṃ⁶ bhante

¹ S^d B^m have singular in -o throughout the clause; B^r plural; S^c K vary between singular and plural in the different terms. See below.

² This question has been brought into the same form as the preceding, though all read plurals. The singular seems required after atthi. Cp. D. xvi. 1. 16.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} kim.

⁴ So S^c; S^d omits ekaccaṃ nābbh°; B^m nābbh°; B^r K na abbh°.

⁵ Cp. D. xix. 14.

⁶ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d ekaccāhaṃ; K kiñcāhaṃ.

evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādi c'eva¹ Bhagavato homi, na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākaromi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo² gārayham ṭhānam³ āgacchatīti.'

'Taggha tvam Sāriputta evaṃ puṭṭho evaṃ vyākaramāno vutta-vādi c'eva mama⁴ hosi, na ca maṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhasi, dhammassa cānudhammaṃ vyākarosi, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham ṭhānam āgacchatīti.'

21. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca : 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ⁵ bhante Tathāgatassa appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ⁶ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na⁷ attānaṃ pātukarissati. Ekamekañ ce⁸ pi ito bhante dhammaṃ añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken' eva paṭākam parihareyyuṃ. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante Tathāgatassa appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ pātukarissatīti.'

'Passa kho tvam Udāyi: "Tathāgatassa appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na attānaṃ pātukarissatīti."'⁹ Ekamekañ ce pi ito Udāyi dhammaṃ añña-tiṭṭhiyā paribbājakā attani samanupasseyyuṃ, te tāvataken' eva paṭākam parihareyyuṃ. Passa kho tvam Udāyi: "Tathāgatassa appicchatā santutṭhitā sallekhatā, yatra hi nāma Tathāgato evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo, atha ca pana na¹⁰ attānaṃ pātukarissatīti."'

¹ B^{mr} cevāham ; K adds ahaṃ.

² So B^{mr} K Sum-Br ; S^c vādānuvādo ; S^{dt} Sum-S^{cd} vādānuvāto.

³ So SS B^m ; B^r gārayhaṭṭhānam ; K gārayhaṭṭhānam.

⁴ B^{mr} K me. ⁵ So SS B^r ; B^m K abbhūtam.

⁶ SS omit.

⁷ So SS Sum ; B^{mr} nev ; K neva, and below.

⁸ K ca. ⁹ S^{dt} omit this sentence. ¹⁰ S^c neva here.

22. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmante-
si: 'Tasmā¹ iha tvaṃ Sāriputta² imaṃ dhamma-pari-
yāyaṃ abhikkhaṇaṃ bhāseyyāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ
upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Yesam pi hi³ Sāriputta mogha-
purisānaṃ bhavissati Tathāgate kaṅkhā vā vimati vā,
tesam pi imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ sutvā yā⁴ Tathāgate
kaṅkhā vā vimati vā sā pahīyissatīti.'⁵

Iti h' idaṃ āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato sammukhā
sampasādaṃ pavedesi. Tasmā imassa veyyakaraṇassa
'Sampasādaniya'⁶ t'eva⁷ adhiyacanaṃ ti.

Sampasādaniya-Suttantaṃ⁸

Pañcamam.

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K yasmā tiha.

² So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

³ So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁵ So S^c K; S^d pahissatīti; S^t pahiss°; B^{mr} pahiyiss°.

⁶ So K, and below; SS B^{mr} sampasādaniyaṃ, and below.

⁷ B^r K tveva.

⁸ SS Sum-S^{cd}-B^r Sampasādaniya-Suttaṃ; B^{mr} Sampasā-
daniyaṃ nāma Suttantaṃ; K Sampasādaniya-Suttaṃ.

[xxix. Pāsādika-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati. (¹ Vedhaññā nāma Sakyā,¹ tesam ambavane pāsāde). Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto² Pāvayaṃ adhunā kāla³-cāto hoti. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvēdhikā⁴-ātā bhaṇḍana⁵-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññam-aññam mukha-sattihi vitūdantā⁶ viharanti—⁷Na tvamaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi, ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi, kiṃ tvamaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi?—Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno,—Sahitam me, asahitan te,—Pure vacanīyaṃ pacchā avaca, paccha vacanīyaṃ pure avaca,—Avicīṇṇaṃ⁸ te viparāvattaṃ—Āropito te vādo, niggahito⁹ 'si—Cara vādappamokkhāya, nibbethehi vā sace pahositi.' Vadho yeva kho¹⁰ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nāthaputtiyesu vattati.¹¹ Ye pi Nigaṇṭhassa Nāthaputtassa sāvakā gihi

¹⁻¹ Sd (corrected) Vedhaññānaṃ nāma Sakyānaṃ.

² So SS: B^{mr} K Nāṭa°, and below. Cp. D. xxxiii. 1. 6.

³ B^{mr} kālaṃ (and kālaṃ kir°).

⁴ S^t dvēdhikā.

⁵ K bhaṇḍaka.

⁶ So S^t (and Childers); S^{cd} B^{mr} K Sum vitud°.

⁷ Cp. D. i. 1. 18, ante, vol. i., p. 8.

⁸ So SS Sum; B^{mr} K adhiciṇṇaṃ; D. i. 1. 18 aviciṇṇaṃ.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K niggahito.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K ko.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K anuvattati.

odāta-vasanā, te pi¹ Nigaṇṭhesu² Nāthaputtiyesu nibbina³. rūpā viratta-rūpā paṭivāna-rūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte⁴ dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike⁵ anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

2. Atha kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso Pāvāyaṃ vassaṃ vuttho, yena Sāmagāmo 'yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṃkami, upasaṃkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca :

'Nigaṇṭho bhante Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe⁶ . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.'

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Cundaṃ Samaṇuddesaṃ etad avoca : 'Atthi kho idaṃ āvuso Cunda kuthā-pābhataṃ Bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, āyāma' āvuso Cunda, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamissāma, upasaṃkamitvā etaṃ atthaṃ Bhagavato ārocessāmāti.'

'Evam bhante ti' kho Cundo Samaṇuddeso āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi.

3. Atha kho āyasmā ca Ānando Cundo ca Samaṇuddeso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu,⁷ upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :

'Ayaṃ bhante Cundo Samaṇuddeso evaṃ āha—Nigaṇṭho Nāthaputto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato. Tassa kālakiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe ti.

'Evam h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye

¹ B^{mr} tesu.

² SS Nigaṇṭhiyesu.

³ So S^t; S^{cd} Sum-S^{cd} nibbina; B^{mr} K Sum-B^t nibbinda.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} durakkhāte; K durākhāte.

⁵ S^c *always* aniyy^o; S^t aniyy^o.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS *repeat the whole*.

⁷ S^{cd} upasaṃkami.

duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammā-sambuddha-ppavedite.

4. Idha Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho; dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito; sāvako ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cāri, vokkamma ca¹ tamhā dhammā vattati. So evam assa vacaniyo—‘Tassa te āvuso lābhā, tassa te suladdham, satthā ca te asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, tvañ² ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharasi na sāmīci-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cāri, vokkamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasīti.’ Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako pi tattha evaṃ pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarupam sāvakam evaṃ vadeyya—‘Et’ āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,’ yo ca³ samādapeti ‘yañ ca samādapeti’⁴ yo ca samādapito tathat-tāya⁵ paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahum apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’ etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-ppavedite.

5. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti asammā-sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniyyāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānudhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmīci-paṭipanno anudhamma-cāri, samādaya ‘taṃ dhammaṃ’⁶ vattati.⁷ So evam assa vacaniyo—‘Tassa te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdham, satthā ca te asammā-

¹ So B^{mr} K; SS omit. Cp. § 6.

² Sc sāvako corrected to taṃ; B^r tañ, and below.

³ B^r adds taṃ.

⁴ Sc omits.

⁵ S^d tathattāya; B^{mr} tathatthāya, and below.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS dhammaṃ taṃ.

⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K pavattati.

sambuddho, dhammo ca durakkhāto duppavedito aniy-
yāniko anupasama-saṃvattaniko asammāsambuddha-ppa-
vedito, tvaṇ ca tasmim dhamme dhammānuddhamma-
paṭipanno viharasi sāmici-paṭipanno anudhamma-cāri,
samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasīti.' Iti kho Cunda satthā
pi tattha gārayho, dhammo pi tattha gārayho, sāvako pi
tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ
evaṃ vadeyya—'Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñāyam
ārūhessatīti,' yo ca pasamsati yaṇ ca pasamsati yo ca
pasattho¹ bhīyyoso-mattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te
bahū apuññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ
h' etaṃ Cunda hoti durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite
aniyyānike anupasama-saṃvattanike asammāsambuddha-
ppavedite.

6. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho
dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-
saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca
tasmim dhamme na dhammānuddhamma-paṭipanno viharati
na sāmici-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cāri, vokkamma ca²
tamhā dhammā vattati. So evaṃ assa vacaniyo—'Tassa
te āvuso alābhā, tassa te dulladdhaṃ, satthā ca te Sammā-
Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko
upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvaṇ
ca tasmim dhamme na dhammānuddhamma-paṭipanno
viharasi na sāmici-paṭipanno na anudhamma-cāri, vok-
kamma ca tamhā dhammā vattasīti.' Iti kho Cunda
satthā pi tattha pāsaṃso, dhammo pi tattha pāsaṃso,
sāvako ca tattha evaṃ gārayho. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ
sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—'Et' āyasmā tathā paṭipajjatu
yathā te satthārā dhammo desito paññatto ti,' yo ca
samādapeti yaṇ ca samādapeti yo ca samādapito tathattāya
paṭipajjati, sabbe te bahū puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ
kissa hetu? Evaṃ h' etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-
vinaye suppavedite niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike
SammāSambuddha-ppavedite.

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K pasamsito.

² So B^{mr} K, and below. 3S omit.

7. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca hoti Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, sāvako ca tasmim dhamme dhammānuddhamma-paṭipanno viharati sāmici-paṭipanno anudhamma-cāri, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattati. So evam assa vacanīyo—‘Tassa te āvuso lūbhā, tassa te suladdhaṃ, satthā ca te arahamā Sammā-Sambuddho dhammo ca svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, tvaṃ ca tasmim dhamme dhammānuddhamma-paṭipanno viharasi, sāmici-paṭipanno anudhamma-cāri, samādāya taṃ dhammaṃ vattasīti.’ Iti kho Cunda satthā pi tattha pāsaṃso, dhammo pi tattha pāsaṃso, sāvako pi tattha evaṃ¹ pāsaṃso. Yo kho Cunda evarūpaṃ sāvakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya—‘Addhā yasmā ñāya-paṭipanno ñayaṃ ārūdhessatīti,’ yo ca paṣaṃsati yaṃ ca paṣaṃsati, yo ca pasattho² bhiyyoso-mattāya viriyaṃ ārabhati, sabbe te bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h’ etaṃ Cunda hoti svākkhāte dhamma-vinaye suppvedito niyyānike upasama-saṃvattanike SammāSambuddha-ppavedito.

8. Idha pana³ Cunda satthā ca loke udapādi arahamā Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca⁴ svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, aviññāpitatthā c’ assa⁵ honti sāvakā saddhamme, ⁶na ca tesam⁶ kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ⁸ sappāṭihira⁹.

¹ S^{cd} omit. ² So also K here; B^{mr} paṣaṃsito.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K omits.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K pissa.

⁶⁻⁶ So S^{cd}; S^t na va nesam; B^{mr} na ca nesam; K nesam satthu ca nesam.

⁷ K adhikataṃ.

⁸ So B^m K; S^{et} saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ (omit sabba); S^d (added below the line) saṅgāhapadhakataṃ; B^r saṅgāhaka; K (note) sabbasaṅgāhapadagatantipi pātho.

⁹ S^d K sappāṭihira.

katam yāvad eva manussehi¹ suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesam satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti.² Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā³ sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca⁴ no loka udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, aviññāpitatthā c' amha⁵ saddhamme, na ca no kevalaṃ paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ⁶ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ⁷ sappātihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.'⁸ Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato anutappo hoti.

9. Idha pana Cunda satthā ca loka udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c' assa honti sāvakā saddhamme, kevalaṃ ca tesam paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappātihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, atha nesam satthuno antaradhānaṃ hoti. Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananutappo⁹ hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Satthā ca¹⁰ no loka udapādi arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhāto suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā c' amha saddhamme, kevalaṃ ca no paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ hoti uttāni-kataṃ sabba-saṅgāha-pada-kataṃ sappātihira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakā-

¹ Cp. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106. But Sum explains: deva-lokato yāva manussa-lokā suppakāsitaṃ; and K prints yāva devamanussehi. Cp. Rhys Davids, *Dialogues*, II. 234.

² B¹ hotīti.

³ K adds *ca*, and below.

⁴ So SS B^m; K hi; B¹ K omit *no*.

⁵ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} amhi; K amhā, and below.

⁶ B¹ āvikataṃ, but āvikataṃ in § 9; SS omit *hoti*.

⁷ SS again omit *sabba*; S^d padaka.

⁸ So B^m K; SS *hoti*.

⁹ K anānutappo.

¹⁰ K pi, omits *ca*.

sitaṃ, atha no satthuno antaradhānaṃ hotīti.¹ Evarūpo kho Cunda satthā sāvakānaṃ kālakato ananuttappo hoti.²

10. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, no ca kho satthā³ hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.⁴ Yato ca⁵ kho Cunda etehi c'eva⁶ aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

11. Etehi ce pi Cunda aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, no ca kho assa therā bhikkhū sāvakā honti vyattā⁷ vinitā⁸ visāradā patta-yogakkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātum saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ suhadhammena suniggahitaṃ⁹ niggahetvā saṃpātihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum; evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' aṅgena.

12. Yato ca kho¹⁰ Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti, satthā ca hoti therō rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe¹¹ . . . no ca khv assa majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā 'ssa¹² bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . navā c' assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . therā c' assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa

¹ So Sc B^{mr}; K hoti; S^{lt} antaradhānanti.

² So SS B^{mr}; K hotīti.

³ B^{mr} add ca.

⁴ K tena tena, and below.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K ce pi, and below.

⁷ B^{mr} K viyattā. Cp. xvi. 3. 7, ante, vol. ii., p. 104.

⁸ B^{mr} vinitā. ‡

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K -gahitaṃ.

¹⁰ Br omits.

¹¹ So SS throughout; B^{mr} K at greater length, and then omit pe.

¹² B^{mr} c' assa; K ca.

majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . majjhimā c'assa bhikkuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa navā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . navā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsakā sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī¹ odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo² odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c'assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa upāsikā sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . upāsikā c'assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . no ca khv assa brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ c'eva hoti³ phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ⁴ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva-manussehi suppakāsitaṃ⁵ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ c'assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ, no ca kho lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ,⁶ evan taṃ brahmacariyaṃ aparipūraṃ hoti ten' angena.

13. Yato ca kho Cunda etehi c'eva aṅgehi samannāgataṃ brahmacariyaṃ hoti sattha ca hoti thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto, therā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti vyattā vinitā . . . pe . . . sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetum, majjhimā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, navā c'assa bhikkhū sāvakā honti, therā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, majjhimā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, navā c'assa bhikkhuniyo sāvikā honti, upāsakā c'assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā brahma-

¹ SS *always* gihī; B^m gihī; B^r K gihī.

² So B^r; SS gihī (*as always*); B^m gihiniyo; K gihinī.

³ B^m K hoti *before* iddhañ. Cp. D. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106. ⁴ So SS B^m; K bahu°.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 8, *ante*, vol. ii., p. 106.

⁶ S^c -yasappattam; B^m yasaggappattam; B^r -saggappattam.

cārino, upāsakā c' assa sāvakā honti gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo, upāsikā c' assa sāvikā honti gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo, brahmacariyaṃ c' assa hoti iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca vitthārikam bahujaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ lābhagga-yasagga¹-ppattañ ca, evaṃ taṃ brahmacariyaṃ paripūraṃ hoti ten' āgena.

14. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā loke uppanno araham Sammā-Sambuddho, dhammo ca svākkhato suppavedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko Sammā-Sambuddha-ppavedito, viññāpitatthā ca me sāvakā sad-dhamme, kevalaṃ ca tesam paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ āvikataṃ² uttāni-kataṃ saṅgāha³-pada-kataṃ sappātibhira-kataṃ yāvad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ. Ahaṃ kho pana Cunda etarahi satthā thero rattaññū cira-pabbajito addha-gato vayo anuppatto.

15. Santi kho pana me⁴ Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhū sāvakā⁵ vyattā vinitā visārada patta-yoga-kkhemā, alaṃ samakkhātuṃ saddhammassa, alaṃ uppannaṃ para-ppavadaṃ sahadhammena⁶ suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappātibhāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desetūṃ. Santi kho pana me Cunda majjhimā bhikkhū sāvakā vyattā.⁷ Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi navā bhikkhū sāvakā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi therā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi majjhimā bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi navā⁸ bhikkhuniyo sāvikā. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā brahmacārino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsakā sāvakā gihī odāta-vasanā kāma-bhogino. Santi kho pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā brahmacāriniyo. Santi kho

¹ B^{mr} omit.

² K inserts hoti.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} sabbasaṅgāha.

⁴ S^d omits.

⁵ B^r K insert honti.

⁶ B^{mr} sahadhammehi.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K omit; the rest to be supplied, without pe.

⁸⁻⁸ So B^{mr} K (as before); SS navā etarahi.

pana me Cunda etarahi upāsikā sāvikā gihiniyo odāta-vasanā kāma-bhoginiyo . . . pe . . . etarahi kho pana me Cunda brahmacariyaṃ iddhañ ca phitañ ca vitthārikam bāhu-jaññaṃ puthu-bhūtaṃ yavad eva manussehi suppakāsitaṃ.

16. Yāvatā kho Cunda etarahi satthāro loke uppannā, nāhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ¹ satthāraṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ yatharivāhaṃ.² Yāvatā kho³ Cunda etarahi saṅghā⁴ vā gaṇā⁴ loke uppannā,⁴ nāhaṃ Cunda aññaṃ ekaṃ saṅghaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ lābhagga-yasagga-ppattaṃ yathariva⁵ Cunda bhikkhu-saṅgho. Yaṃ kho taṃ⁶ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya — ‘Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhiḷkaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti,’ idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya — ‘Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti.’ Uddako sudaṃ⁷ Cunda Rāmaputto evaṃ vācaṃ bhāsati: ‘Passan na passatīti.’⁸ Kiñ ca⁹ passan na passatīti?¹⁰ Khurassa sādhu-nisitassa talaṃ assa passati, dhūrañ ca kho tassa na¹¹ passati. Idam vuccati Cunda— ‘Passan na passatīti.’¹² Taṃ kho pan’ etaṃ Cunda Uddakena Rāmaputtena bhāsitaṃ hīnaṃ gāmmaṃ pothuj-janikaṃ anariyaṃ anattha-samhitam¹³ khuram eva sandhāya.¹³ Yañ ca taṃ¹⁴ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—

¹ S^{cd} B^{mr} eka-; S^t K ekaṃ.

² S^{dt} add Cunda.

³ B^{mr} add pana; K pana me.

⁴⁻⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K all singular, saṅgho, gaṇo, uppanno.

⁵ B^{mr} yatharivāhaṃ.

⁶ B^{mr} omit.

⁷ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} udakāpuraṃ.

⁸ S^{dt} passan na passāmiti; S^c passantapassavīti; B^{mr} K passam na passatīti.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; K ci.

¹⁰ SS add ca (S^t cak).

¹¹ So S^c; S^d kotassanaṃ; B^{nr} khv assa na; K khurassa na.

¹² S^{dt} omit down to evaṃ; S^c K taṃ; B^{nr} yaṃ.

¹³⁻¹³ So B^{nr} K; S^c khuracundamevasandhā.

¹⁴ So S^c; B^{mr} K cetam.

'Passaṃ na passatīti,' idam eva taṃ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Passaṃ na passatīti.' Kiñca passaṃ na passatīti? Evaṃ sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti. Iti h' etaṃ passati,¹ idam ettha apakaḍḍheyya, evaṃ taṃ parisuddhataraṃ assāti. Iti h' etaṃ na passati,² idam ettha upakaḍḍheyya, evaṃ taṃ paripūraṃ³ assāti. Iti h' etaṃ na passati, idam vuccati—'Passaṃ na passatīti.' Yaṃ kho taṃ Cunda sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ . . . pe . . . brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti,' idam etaṃ⁴ sammā-vadamāno vadeyya—'Sabbākāra-sampannaṃ sabbākāra-paripūraṃ anūnaṃ anadhikaṃ svākkhātaṃ kevala-paripūraṃ brahmacariyaṃ suppakāsitaṃ ti.'

17. ⁵Tasmāt iha Cunda ye vo⁶ mayā dhammā⁷ abhiññā desitā, tattha sabbe⁸ eva saṃgama samāgama atthena atthaṃ vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ,⁹ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tthitikaṃ, tad assa⁹ bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame ca te¹⁰ Cunda mayā dhammā¹¹ abhiññā desitā yattha sabbe⁸ eva saṃgama samāgama atthena atthaṃ vyañjanaṃ vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tthitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ? Seyyathidaṃ cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro samma-ppadhānā cattāro iddhi-pādā, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta

¹ So SS; Bmr K na passatīti.

² So SS; Bmr K passatīti.

³ So SS; Bmr K parisuddhataraṃ.

⁴ Bmr idam eva taṃ.

⁵ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 50, ante, vol. ii., p. 120.

⁶ K te.

⁷ Bmr omīti.

⁸ K viparitabbaṃ, and below.

⁹ K asseva.

¹⁰ Bmr vo.

¹¹ So SS; Bmr K dhammā mayā.

bojjhaṅgā,¹ ariyo atthaṅgiko Maggo. Ime kho te Cunda dhammā mayā abhiññā desitā, yattha sabbe² eva saṃgamma saṃgaṃma attheṇa atthaṃ vyañjanena vyañjanaṃ saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tthitikā, tad assa bahujaṇa-hitāya bahujaṇa-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

18. Tesaṃ ca vo² Cunda saṃaggānaṃ sammodamānānaṃ avivadamānānaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ,³ aññataro sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—‘Ayaṃ kho⁴ āyasmā atthaṃ c’ eva micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni ca micchā ropetīti,⁵ tassa n’ eva abhinanditabbaṃ na paṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so ovam assa vacanīyo—‘Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni vā⁶ vyañjanāni etāni vā vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāni; imesaṃ vā⁷ vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ vā⁸ attīso eso vā attho, katamo⁹ opāyikataro ti?’ So ce evaṃ vadeyya—‘Imassa kho āvuso atthassa imāni’ eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni yāni c’ eva¹⁰ etāni, imesaṃ vyañjanānaṃ ayaṃ evā attho opāyikataro yo¹¹ c’ eva eso ti,’ so n’ eva ussādetabbo¹² na apasādetabbo.¹³ Anussādetvā¹⁴ na apasādetvā¹⁴ so va¹⁵ sādhukaṃ saññāpetabbo, tassa ca atthassa tesaṃ ca vyañjanānaṃ nisantīyā.

19. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacārī saṅghe dhammaṃ bhāseyya. Tatra¹⁶ ce tumhākaṃ evam assa—‘Ayaṃ kho āyasmā atthaṃ hi kho¹⁷ micchā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni

¹ K sambojjhaṅgā.

² K kho.

³ So B^m K; SS sikkhatam.

⁴ K inserts āvuso.

⁵ K ropetīti, and below.

⁶ K omits.

⁷ So B^m K; S^{cd} omit.

⁸ So S^{dt} B^m K; S^c omits.

⁹ Br adds vā.

¹⁰ So S^d K; S^c yāni ce; B^m Sum-B^m yāceva; Br yañceva.

¹¹ So K; SS Br yañ; B^m yā.

¹² So SS K Sum-S^{cd}; B^m Sum-Br ussāretabbo, and after.

¹³ So SS K; B^m apasāretabbo, and after.

¹⁴⁻¹⁴ So SS; B^m K anap^o.

¹⁵ So SS; B^m K sveva.

¹⁶ So B^m K; SS tattha.

¹⁷ K omits.

sammā ropetīti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacaniyo—'Imesam nu kho āvuso vyañjanānam ayam vā attho eso vā attho, katamo opāyikataro ti?' So ce evam vadeyya—'Imesam¹ kho āvuso vyañjanānam ayam eva attho opāyikataro, yo² c' eva eso ti,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva³ sādhuḥkam saññāpetabbo tass' ev'⁴ atthassa⁵ nisantiyā.

20. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacāri saṃghe⁶ dhammam bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākam evam assa—'Ayam kho āyasmā attham hi kho sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni micchā ropetīti,' tassa n' eva abhinanditabbam na paṭikkositabbam. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā so evam assa vacaniyo—'Imassa nu kho āvuso atthassa imāni ca⁷ vyañjanāni etāni vā⁸ vyañjanāni, katamāni opāyikatarāni?' So ce evam vadeyya—'Imassa nu⁹ kho¹⁰ āvuso atthassa imān' eva vyañjanāni opāyikatarāni, yāni¹¹ c' eva etāni,' so n' eva ussādetabbo na apasādetabbo. Anussādetvā anapasādetvā so yeva sādhuḥkam saññāpetabbo tesam űeva vyañjanānam nisantiyā.

21. Aparo pi ce Cunda sabrahmacāri saṃghe dhammam bhāseyya, tatra ce tumhākam evam assa — 'Ayam kho āyasmā attham űeva sammā gaṇhāti, vyañjanāni sammā ropetīti,' tassa 'Sādhūti' bhāsitaṃ abhinanditabbam anumoditabbam. Tassa¹² 'Sādhūti' bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā so evam assa vacaniyo—'Lābhā no āvuso, suladdham no āvuso, ye mayam āyasantam tādisaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ passāma¹³ evam atthūpetam vyañjanūpetam ti.'

22. Navam¹⁴ aham Cunda ditṭha-dhammikānam yevā

¹ B^{mr} tesam; K adds nu.

² B^{mr} yā; B^r yañ.

³ B^{mr} K sveva, and below.

⁴ K tassa ca.

⁵ S^c adds tesā ca vyañjanānam.

⁶ SS insert vā.

⁷ B^{mr} K imān' eva.

⁸ B^{mr} omit.

⁹ B^{mr} omit.

¹⁰ K khv.

¹¹ B^{mr} yā.

¹² SS omit.

¹³ K sarissāma.

¹⁴ So S^c; S^d namo; B^{mr} K na vo.

āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi. Na pañāhaṃ Cunda samparāyikānaṃ yeva āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya dhammaṃ desemi, ditṭha-dhammikānaṃ c' evāhaṃ¹ Cunda āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya dhammaṃ desemi samparāyikānaṃ ca āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya.² Tasmāt iha Cunda yaṃ vo mayā civarāṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sitassa paṭighātāya, uṇhassa paṭighātāya, daṃsa-makasa-vātātāpa-siriṃsapa³-samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva hiri-kopina-paṭicchādanatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā piṇḍapāto anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya—'Iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanaṃ na uppadessāmi, yātrā⁴ ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cāti.' Yaṃ vo mayā senāsanaṃ anuññātaṃ, alaṃ vo taṃ yāvad eva sitassa paṭighātāya uṇhassa paṭighātāya daṃsa-makasa-vātātāpa-siriṃsapa-samphassānaṃ paṭighātāya yāvad eva utu-parissaya-vinodakaṃ paṭisallāpārāmatthaṃ. Yo vo mayā gilānapaccaya-bhesajja-parikhāro anuññāto, alaṃ vo so yāvad eva uppannānaṃ veyyābādhikānaṃ vedanānaṃ paṭighātāya abyāpajja-paramatāyāti.

23. 'Tānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyūṃ—'Sukhallikānuyogam anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti.' Evaṃ vādino⁵ Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Katamo so āvuso sukhallikānuyogo? Sukhallikānuyogā pi hi bahū aneka-vihitā nāna-ppakārakā ti.' Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyogā⁶ hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattha-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda ekacco bālo pāpe⁷ vadhitvā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca param Cunda idh'

¹ So Sc B^{mr} K; S^{dt} cāham.

² Sc *inserts* dhammaṃ desemi.

⁴ B^m yātrā.

⁶ Cp. Vin. i., p. 10.

³ B^{mr} sarisapa.

⁵ K vadamānā.

⁷ B^{mr} pāṇāni.

ekacco adinnaṃ ādiyivā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco musā-bhaṇivā attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti, ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda idh' ekacco pañcahi kāma-guṇehi samappito samaṅgi-bhūto parivāreti,¹ ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā hinā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattā-saṃhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattanti.

24. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā evaṃ puccheyyūṃ²—'Ime cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti?' Te³ 'Mā h' evaṇ' ti 'ssu vacanīyā, na vo te⁴ sammā vadāmanā vadeyyūṃ, ⁵abbhācikkheyyūṃ vo te⁶ asatā abhūtena. Cattāro 'me Cunda sukhallikānuyogā ekanta'-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu⁸ vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyo sukhallikānuyogo. Puna ca paraṃ Cunda bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā . . .

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K paricāreti; *cp.* D. i. 3. 20 (vol. i., p. 36), xiv. 1. 20, 2. 4 (vol. ii., pp. 13, 23).

² So SS; B^{mr} K vadeyyūṃ. ³ B^{mr} K *add* vo.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K *te* vo, and *onwards*.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d K *add* na; S^d *omits* abbhāc°; S^t *inserts* na *after* abbhāc°.

⁶ B^{mr} *omit* na and vo te. ⁷ K *ekantaṃ*, and *below*.

⁸ K *omits*. For the following passage *cp.* D. i. 3. 21-22; ii. 75-81; ix. 10-13; xvii. 2. 3.

pe . . . ayaṃ catuttho sukhallikānuyogo. Ime kho Cunda cattāro sukhallikānuyogā ekanta-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. 'Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Ime¹ cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttā Samaṇā Sakya-puttiyā viharantīti.' Te² 'Evaṃ' ti 'ssu vacanīyā, sammā vo te vadamānā vadeyyuṃ, na vo te abbhācikkheyyuṃ asatā abhūtena.

25. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Ime pana āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ kati phalāni kat' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbajakā evaṃ assu vacanīyā—'Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno³ hoti avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhi-parāyano. Idaṃ pathamaṃ phalaṃ pathamo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāga-dosa-mohānaṃ tanuttā sakad-āgāmi⁴ hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhass' antaṃ karoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ phalaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko⁵ hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvatti-dhammo tasmā lokā.⁶ Idaṃ tatiyaṃ phalaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃso. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ pañña-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayaṃ abhiñña sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ catutthaṃ phalaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso. Ime kho āvuso cattāro sukhallikānuyoge anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ imāni cattāri phalāni cattāro ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā ti.'

26. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-

¹ K adds kho.

² B^{mr} K add vo.

³ Cp. D. xvi. 2. 7, vol. ii., p. 92; xix. 62, *ibid*, p. 252.

⁴ *Ibid*.

⁵ *Ibid*.

⁶ SS B^{mr} (but not K) insert ti.

titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Atthita-dhammā Samanā Sākyā-puttiyā viharantīti.' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jīvaṃ anattikkamanīyā. Seyyathā pi āvuso inda-khilo¹ vā ayo-khilo vā gambhīra-nemo sunikkhato² acalo asampavedhī, evaṃ eva kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā paññattā yāva jīvaṃ anattikkamanīyā. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppattasadattho pārīkkhīṇa - bhava - saṃyojano sammad - aññā vimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritū.³ Abhabbo āvuso khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcecca paṇaṃ jivitā voropetū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ patisevitū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsītū.⁴ Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kārahaṃ⁵ kāme paribhuñjitū, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya⁶-bhūto. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandagatiṃ⁷ gantū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosā-gatiṃ gantū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatiṃ gantū. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayāgatiṃ gantū. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā kata-karaṇīyo ohita-bhāro anuppattasadattho pārīkkhīṇa-bhava-saṃyojano sammad-aññā vimutto, abhabbo so⁸ imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritū ti.'¹⁰

¹ Cp. S. v., p. 444.

² So SS B^m; K sunikkhitto.

³ The first five abhabbatthānas are enumerated in D. xxxiii. 2. 1 (x), and recur in A. iv. 370, where these nine are also given.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K ādiyitū.

⁵ K musāvādam bhāsītū.

⁶ K -kāra-.

⁷ So SS; B^m Sum agārika-; B^r āgārika-; K āgāriya.

⁸ Cp. these four agatis in D. xxxi. 4, and xxxiii. 1. 11 (xix).

⁹ So B^{mr}; SS āvuso; K kho so.

¹⁰ B^{mr} omit ti.

27. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ—'Atitaṃ kho addhānaṃ ārabha Samaṇo Gotamo atirakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti,¹ no ca kho anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ārabha atirakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ paññāpeti; tayidaṃ kiṃ su² tayidaṃ kathaṃ sūti?'² Ten' eva³ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā añña-vihitakena ñāṇa-dassanena añña-vihitakaṃ ñāṇa-dassanaṃ⁴ paññāpetabbaṃ maññanti, yathariva bālā avyattā. Atitaṃ kho Cunda addhānaṃ ārabha Tathāgataṃ satānusaṛi-viññāṇaṃ⁵ hoti. So yāvatakaṃ ākaṅkhati tāvatakaṃ anussarati. Anāgataṃ ca kho addhānaṃ ārabha Tathāgataṃ bodhiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ uppajjati—'Ayaṃ antimā jāti, n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.'

28. Atitaṃ ce pi⁶ Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroṭi. Atitaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroṭi. Atitaṃ ce pi⁷ Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitāṃ, tatra⁸ kālaññū hoti Tathāgato⁹ tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti¹⁰ abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ¹¹ anatta-saṃhitāṃ,¹² na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroṭi. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, taṃ pi Tathāgato na vyākaroṭi. Anāgataṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitāṃ tatra¹³ kālaññū hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyākaraṇāya saṃkhittaṃ. Paccuppannaṃ¹⁴ ce pi Cunda hoti abhūtaṃ atacchaṃ anatta-saṃhitāṃ, na taṃ Tathāgato vyākaroṭi. Paccuppannaṃ ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtaṃ

¹ B^{mr} K paññāpeti.

²⁻² So S^c; S^d tidaṃkatamsuti; B^{mr} omit tayidaṃ; K inserts tayidaṃ paññāpeti, tayidaṃ kiṃsu.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K te ca.

⁴ K aññaṇa°.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} K ñāṇaṃ.

⁶ B^{mr} add kho.

⁷ B^{mr} K add kho.

⁸ S^c tattha.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K Tathāgato hoti.

¹⁰ K . . . pe . . .

¹¹ B^m . . . pa . . .

¹² B^r . . . pa . . .

¹³ S^d tattha; S^c omits the whole clause..

¹⁴ K inserts kho.

tacchaṃ anatta-saṃhitam, tam pi Tathāgato na vyākaroṭi. Pacuppannam ce pi Cunda hoti bhūtam tacchaṃ attha-saṃhitam, tatra kālaṃ¹ hoti Tathāgato tassa pañhassa veyyakaraṇāya. Iti kho Cunda atitānāgata-paccuppannesu dhammesu Tathāgato kāla-vādi¹ bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

29. Yam kho² Cunda sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, sabbam³ Tathāgatena abhisambuddham. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.⁴ Yaṃ ca Cunda rattim Tathāgato anuttaram sammā-sambodhim abhisambujjhati, yaṃ ca rattim anupādisesāya nibbāna-dhātuyā parinibbāyati,⁵ yaṃ etasmiṃ antare bhāṣati lapati niddisati, sabbam tam tath'eva⁶ hoti no aññathā. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati. Yathā-vādi Cunda Tathāgato tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādi. Iti yathā-vādi tathā-kārī, yathā-kārī tathā-vādi,⁷ tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.⁸ ⁹Sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇa-brāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadeva-manussāya Tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu-daso¹⁰ vasavatti. Tasmā Tathāgato ti vuccati.

30. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kin nu kho āvuso hoti Tathāgato param maraṇa?¹¹ idam eva saccaṃ, mogham aññaṃ ti?' Evaṃ vādino¹² Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Avyākataṃ kho āvuso

¹ K inserts saccavādi.

² So S^c; S^d kheti; S^t kho ti; B^{mr} K yaṃ ca kho.

³ So SS B^m; K sammā.

⁴ See Sum. i. 65.

⁵ B^{mr} parinibbāti.

⁶ K adds ca.

⁷ K adds vā.

⁸ Quoted Sum. i. 66.

⁹ K inserts yaṃ.

¹⁰ So SS B^{mr} K (note) Sī; K (text) aññaphariso.

¹¹ Cp. D. i. 2. 27, vol. i., p. 27, and T. W. Rhys Davids, *Dialogues of the Buddha*, pt. i., p. 187.

¹² K adds kho.

Bhagavatā: Hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.' Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kiṃ pan' āvuso na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā? idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Etaṃ pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākatam: Na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.' Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati, yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kin nu kho¹ āvuso hoti ca na hoti ca² Tathāgato param maraṇā . . . pe³ . . . n' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Etaṃ pi kho āvuso Bhagavatā avyākatam: N' eva hoti na na hoti Tathāgato param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

31. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kasmā pan' etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena avyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Na h' etaṃ āvuso attha-saṃhitam na⁴ dhamma-saṃhitam na ādibrahmacariyakam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā avyākatan ti.'

✓ 32. Tānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyum—'Kiṃ pan' āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā—'Idaṃ dukkhan ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-samudayo ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodho ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam, Ayaṃ dukkha-nirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti kho āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.'

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K kiṃ pan' āvuso.

² K ca hoti.

³ So SS; B^m K repeat in full.

⁴ Cp. D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 191.

⁵ B^{mr} add ca.

⁶ Ibid.

33. *Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Cunda vijjati yaṃ añña-titthiyaṃ paribbājakā evaṃ vadeyyuṃ*—'Kasmā pan' etaṃ āvuso Samaṇena Gotamena vyākatan ti?' *Evaṃ vādino Cunda añña-titthiyaṃ paribbājakā evaṃ assu vacaniyā*—¹'*Etaṃ hi āvuso attha-saṃhitā, etaṃ dhamma-saṃhitā, etaṃ ādi-brahmacariyakā, ekanta²-nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Tasmā taṃ Bhagavatā vyākatan ti.*'

34. *Ye pi te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā,*³ *yathā ca kho*⁴ *te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ no ahaṃ*⁵ *tathā*⁶ *vyākarissāmi?* *Ye pi te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā, te pi vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca kho*⁷ *te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo ahaṃ te*⁸ *tathā vyākarissāmi?*

Katame⁹ *te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo*¹⁰ *mayā vyākatā yathā*¹¹ *te vyākattabbā*¹² *yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?*¹² *Santi*¹³ *Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino*—'Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccāṃ moghaṃ aññaṃ ti.' *Santi pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-diṭṭhino*—

'*Asassato attā ca loko ca . . . pe*¹⁴ *. . .*

Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

*N' eva sassato*¹⁵ *nāsassato*¹⁶ *attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .*

Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca . . . pe . . .

¹ D. ix. 33, vol. i., p. 192.

² *So* S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} etaṃ; K ekantaṃ. *The parallel with D. ix. 33 suggests etaṃ; but ekanta occurs in this formula elsewhere, e.g., ante, § 24, p. 132, D. xix. 61, vol. ii., p. 251.*

³ *So* S^c; S^d -katabbā; B^{mr} K -kātabbā, and below.

⁴ B^{mr} K omit.

⁵ S^d vo; K adds añña-titthiye.

⁶ B^{mr} tattha.

⁷ B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ B^r K add na.

⁹ B^{mr} insert ca; cp. § 37.

¹⁰ B^{mr} te.

¹¹ SS insert ca.

¹²⁻¹³ SS omit.

¹³ B^{mr} K add kho.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K saṃkhittāṃ.

¹⁵⁻¹⁶ K adds ca, and below.

Asayaṃ-kāro aparaṃ-kāro adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.¹

‘Sassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Asassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ :

N’ eva sassataṃ nāsassataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Paraṃ-kataṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ :

Sayaṃ-katañ ca¹ paraṃ-katañ ca sukha-dukkhaṃ.

Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannaṃ sukha-dukkhaṃ. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.

35. Tatra² Cūḍa ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino—‘Sassato attā ca loko ca, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,’ tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi nu³ kho idam, āvuso, vuccati ‘Sassato attā ca loko cāti?’ Yañ ca kho te evaṃ āhaṃsu—‘Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,’ taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h’ ettha Cūḍa sant’ eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cūḍa paññattiyā n’ eva attano⁴ sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho ahaṃ eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

36. Tatra Cūḍa ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditṭhino——⁵

‘Asassato attā ca loko ca :⁶

Sassato ca asassato ca attā ca loko ca :

N’ eva sassato nāsassato attā ca loko ca :

Sayaṃ-kato attā ca loko ca :

Paraṃ-kato attā ca loko ca :

Sayaṃ-kato ca paraṃ-kato ca attā ca loko ca :

Asayaṃ-kāro⁷ ca aparaṃ-kāro⁷ ca adhicca-samuppanno attā ca loko ca :

Sassataṃ sukha⁸-dukkhaṃ :

¹ K sayañ ca kataṃ, and below.

² K tattha.

³ Sc B^{mr} omit.

⁴ B^{mr} attanā, and below.

⁵ B^{mr} add sassato attā ca loko ca.

⁶ K adds saṃkhittam.

⁷⁻⁷ So, B^{mr} K; SS kato.

⁸ SS mostly sukhaṃ.

Asassatam sukha-dukkham :

Sassatañ ca asassatañ ca sukha-dukkham :

N' eva sassatam¹ nāsassatam¹ sukha-dukkham :

Sayaṃ-katam sukha-dukkham :

Paraṃ-katam sukha-dukkham :

Sayaṃ-katañ ca² paraṃ-katañ ca sukha-dukkham :

Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannam sukha-dukkham. Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

Tyāham upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi³ kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Asayaṃ-kāraṃ aparaṃ-kāraṃ adhicca-samuppannam sukha-dukkham ti?' Yaṁ ca kho te evam āham'su,—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tam tesam nānujānāmi. Tam kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññāno pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho aham Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-saṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho te Cunda pubbanta-sahagatā ditthi-nissayā, ye vo mayā vyākatā yathā te vyākattabbā, yathā ca⁴ te na vyākattabbā, kiṃ vo aham te tattha⁵ vyākarissāmi?⁶

37. Kutame ca⁷ te Cunda aparanta-sahagatā ditthi-nissayā ye vo mayā vyākatā yathā⁸ te vyākattabbā⁹ yathā ca te na vyākattabbā?⁹

Santi Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditthino—'Rūpi attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

Santi¹⁰ pana Cunda eke Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ-vādino evaṃ-ditthino—'Arūpi attā hoti. . . .

Rūpi ca arūpi ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpi nārūpi attā hoti. . . .

¹ K inserts ca twice.

² K sayañ ca katam.

³ K inserts nu.

⁴ S^{cd} insert kho, and below.

⁵ K tatra.

⁶ B^{mr} add ti.

⁷ SS va; K omits.

⁸ S^c adds ca; S^d ca ko; S^t ca kho.

⁹⁻⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS omit; B^{mr} add kiṃ vo aham te tattha byākarissāmiti; K kiṃ vo ahan te na tathā byākarissāmi.

¹⁰ K adds kho.

Saññi attā hoti. . . .

Asaññi attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññi nāsaññi attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

38. Tatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi—'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maraṇā ti?' Yaṇ ca kho te evaṃ āhaṃsu 'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā-saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho Cunda¹ aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti.

39. 'Iatra Cunda ye te Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā evaṃ vadāmi—

'Arūpī attā hoti . . . pe. . . .

Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti. . . .

N' eva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti. . . .

Saññi attā hoti. . . .

Asaññi attā hoti. . . .

N' eva saññi nāsaññi attā hoti. . . .

Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti² param maraṇā, idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti.'

Tyāhaṃ upasaṃkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi—Atthi kho idam, āvuso, vuccati 'Attā ucchijjati vinassati, na hoti param maraṇā ti?' Yaṇ ca kho te Cunda evaṃ āhaṃsu—'Idam eva saccam, mogham aññan ti,' taṃ tesam nānujānāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aññathā saññino pi h' ettha Cunda sant' eke sattā. Imāya pi kho ahaṃ Cunda paññattiyā n' eva attano sama-samaṃ samanupassāmi kuto bhiyyo, atha kho aham eva tattha bhiyyo yadidaṃ adhippaññatti. Ime kho Cunda aparanta-sahagatā diṭṭhi-nissayā ye vo³ mayā vyā-

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

² SS insert Tathāgato.

³ B^{mr} te, and in § 36.

katā, yathā te vyākattabbā; yathā ca te na vyākattabbā, kim vo ahaṃ te tathā¹ vyākarissāmi?²

40. Imesaṇ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesaṇ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā cattāro satipatṭhānā desitā paññattā. Katame cattāro? Idha Cunda bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte³ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpi sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhā-domanassaṃ. Imesaṇ ca Cunda pubbanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ imesaṇ ca aparanta-sahagatānaṃ diṭṭhi-nissayānaṃ pahānāya samatikkamāya evaṃ mayā ime cattāro satipatṭhānā desitā paññattā ti.

41. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Upavāno⁴ Bhagavato piṭṭhito ṭhito hoti⁵ Bhagavantaṃ vijayamāno. Atha kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantaṃ⁶ etad avoca :

‘Acchariyaṃ bhante, abbhutaṃ⁷ bhante, pāsādiko vatāyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo, atipāsādiko⁸ vatāyaṃ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo. Ko nāmo ayaṃ⁹ bhante dhamma-pariyāyo ti?’

‘Tasmāt iha tvaṃ Upavāna imaṃ dhamma-pariyāyaṃ “Pāsādiko” tv eva naṃ¹⁰ dhārehitī.’

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamano āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditī.

Pāsādika-Suttantaṃ¹¹ Chatṭhaṃ.

¹ B^{nr} tattha. ² B^{nr} byākarissāmiti; SS insert pe.

³ So B^{nr} K; cp. D. xxii. 12; SS cittaesu.

⁴ B^r Upavāno; K Upadāno.

⁵ S^{cd} piṭṭhito piṭṭhito hoti; B^m piṭṭhito hoti, omitting ṭhito; K piṭṭhito ṭhito, omitting hoti. Cp. D. xvi. 5. 4, vol. ii., p. 138.

⁶ K adds eva.

⁷ So SS B^r; B^m K abbhūtaṃ.

⁸ So S^{cd}; B^{nr} K supāsādiko; S^t omits down to ti.

⁹ So S^{cd}; B^{nr} K nāmāyaṃ.

¹⁰ K omits.

¹¹ So B^r; SS B^m K Sum suttaṃ.

[xxx. Lakkhaṇa-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhadante'¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :

'Dvattiṃs' imāni² bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti³ dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvi janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti,⁴ seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam maṇi-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-ratanam eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahaṣṣaṃ kho pan' assa puttā bhavanti⁵ sūrā viraṅga-rupā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena⁶ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loka vivatta-cchaddo.

* 2. 'Katamāni ca' tāni bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa Mahā-

¹ B^{mr} bhaddanta. ² Cp. D. xiv. 1. 31; vol. ii., p. 16.

³ Cp. xxvi. 2, ante, p. 59.

⁴ Cp. xvii. 1. 7, vol. ii., p. 172.

⁵ B^{mr} honti.

⁶ B^{mr} K add *saṃeṇa*, as in xxvi. 2.

⁷ B^{mr} K omit. But cp. xiv. 1. 32.

Purisassa dve¹ gatiyo honti anaññā? Sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.

'Idha bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatitṭhita-pādo hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso suppatitṭhita-pādo hoti, idam pi² bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPurisassa hetthā pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni honti sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra - paripūrāni suvibhatt - antarāni.³ Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa . . . pe . . . idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

'Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave MahāPuriso āyata-panhi⁴ hoti . . . pe . . .

'Digh-aṅguli hoti . . . pe⁵ . . .

'Mudu-taluṇa⁶-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Jāla-hattha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Ussankha-pādo hoti . . . pe . . .

'Eṇi⁷-jaṅgho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Thitako va anonamanto ubhohi pāni⁸-talehi jannukāni⁹ parimasati parimajjati . . . pe . . .

'Kosohita-vattha-guyho hoti . . . pe . . .

'Suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti kañcana¹⁰-sannibha-ttaco . . . pe . . .

'Sukhuma-cchavi hoti sukhumattā chaviyā rajojallaṃ kāye na upalippati¹¹ . . . pe . . .

¹ S^d adds va.

² K adds kho.

³ S^d suvibhattarantarāni; B^{mr} K omit; and so xiv. 1. 32.

⁴ So S^c B^r; S^d B^m K paṇhi. Burnouf points paṇhi; Lotus, p. 573.

⁵ Here and onwards SS omit.

⁶ K talana.

⁷ B^r eṇi.

⁸ SS pāni; but in D. xiv. 1. 32 pāni.

⁹ So SS; cp. xiv. 1. 32; B^{mr} jānukāni; K jānukāni.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K omit.

¹¹ So S^d K; S^c B^{mr} upalimpati.

‘Ekeka-lomo hoti, ekekāni lomāni loma-kūpesu jātāni
... pe ...

‘Uddhagga-lomo hoti, uddhaggāni lomāni jātāni¹ nilāni
añjana - vaṇṇāni kuṇḍala¹-vattāni² padakkhiṇāvattaka³.
jātāni ... pe ...

‘Brahm-ujju-gatto⁴ hoti ... pe ...

‘Satt-ussado hoti ... pe ...

‘Siha-pubbaddha-kāyo hoti ... pe ...

‘Cit⁵-antaramso hoti ... pe ...

‘Nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo hoti, yāvatakv assa kāyo tāvatakv
assa vyāmo, yāvatakv assa vyāmo tāvatakv assa kāyo
... pe ...

‘Samavatta⁶-kkhandho hoti ... pe ...

‘Rasaggas-aggī hoti ... pe ...

‘Siha-hanu hoti ... pe ...

‘Cattārisa⁷-danto hoti ... pe ...

‘Sama-danto hoti ... pe ...

‘⁸Avivara-danto hoti⁸ ... pe ...

‘Susukka-dātho⁹ hoti ... pe ...

‘Pahūlā-jivho hoti ... pe ...

‘Brahma-saro hoti ... pe ...

‘Karavika-bhāṇi hoti¹⁰ ... pe ...

‘Abhinīla¹¹-netto hoti ... pe ...

‘Go-pakhumo¹² hoti ... pe ...

‘Uppā bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla¹³.
sannibhā. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa uppā
bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, idam
pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bha-
vati.

¹ S^{cd} B^{mr} K kuṇḍalā; cp. xiv. 1. 32. ² S^t vaṇṇāni.

³ So SS B^r; B^m padakkhiṇa; K dakkhiṇāv^o.

⁴ B^{mr} brahmujugatto; K brahmūjugatto, and in § 10.

⁵ S^d citt-; K pitt- as in xiv. 1. 32.

⁶ B^{mr} samavatta. ⁷ B^{mr} -lisa; K ḷisa.

⁸ S^{ct} omit; B^{mr} K aviraḷa, cp. xiv. 1. 32.

⁹ B^r dādho. ¹⁰ B^{mr} omit, cp. xiv. 1. 32.

¹¹ B^r abhinīla. ¹² S^c pamukho. ¹³ B^{mr} tula.

‘Puna ca param bhikkhave MahāPuriso uñhisa-siso hoti. Yam pi bhikkhave MahāPuriso uñhisa-siso hoti, idam pi bhikkhave MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati.

3. ‘Imāni kho tāni bhikkhave dvattiṃsa MahāPurisassa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni yehi samannāgatassa MahāPurisassa dve gatiyo bhavanti anañña. Sace¹ agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti² dhammiko dhamma-rāja caturanto vijitāvi janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass’ imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti: seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ parinīyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahaṣsaṃ kho paṇ’ assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sāgara-pariyantaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abbhivijīya ajjhāvasati. Sace kho paṇā-gārasmā³ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati, araṇaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loka vivatta-ecchaddo.⁴ Imāni kho te⁵ bhikkhave MahāPurisassa dvattiṃsa MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni bābirakā pi isayo dhārenti, no ca kho te jānanti “Imassa kammaṇaṃ katattā”⁶ idam⁷ lakkhaṇaṃ paṭila-bhatīti.”

4. ‘Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ⁸ jātiṃ purimaṃ⁹ bhavaṃ purimaṃ⁹ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno dālha-samādāno ahosi kusalesu dhammesu avatthita¹⁰-samādāno, kāya-sucarite¹¹ vaci-sucarite mano-sucarite, dāna-saṃvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathūpavāse mattheyyatāya¹² pettheyyatāya sāmāññatāya brāhmaññatāya kule jettāpacāyitāya aññataraññataresu ca¹³ adhikusalesu

¹ S^d adds *va*.

² B^{mr} K saṃkhittaṃ, *down to* ajjhāvasati.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K pana eḡ°.

⁴ B^m vivatṭacchaddo; B^r vivatṭacchaddo; K vivatṭachaddo.

⁵ B^{mr} K omī. ⁶ B^{mr} kaṭattā, *and below*; K inserts *pe*.

⁷ B^{mr} K imaṃ. ⁸ B^m purimaṃ, *and below*.

⁹ Later, S^d have sometimes purima-bhavaṃ, and often purima-niketaṃ. ¹⁰ S^c K avatthita; S^d B^{mr} avatṭita.

¹¹ S^d sucarītena. ¹² B^{mr} mettheyya°. ¹³ B^r omits.

dhammesu : so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussan-nattā vipulattā¹ kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam uppajjati.² So tattha aññe³ deve⁴ dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti, dibbena āyuna dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena⁵ dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sup-paṭiṭṭhita-pādo hoti, samaṃ pādaṃ bhūmiyaṃ nikkhipati, samaṃ uddharati, samaṃ sabbāvantehi pāda-talehi bhūmiṃ phusati.

5. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhā-vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cāturanto vijitāvi janapada-tthāvariya-ppatto satta-ratana-samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ cakka-ratanaṃ hatthi-ratanaṃ assa-ratanaṃ maṇi-ratanaṃ itthi-ratanaṃ gahapati-ratanaṃ pariṇāyaka-ratanaṃ eva sattamaṃ. Paro sahasaṃ kho paṇ' assa puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. So imaṃ paṭhaviṃ sākara-pariyantaṃ akhilam animittam akaṇṭhakaṃ⁶ iddhaṃ phitaṃ⁷ khemaṃ sivaṃ nirabbudaṃ adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena⁸ abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo⁹ hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. Sace kho paṇāgārasmā¹⁰ anāgāriyaṃ pabbajati, araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo. Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Avikkhambhiyo hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirakehi vā paccatthikehi vā paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samaṇena

¹ St omits.

² B^{mr} upapajjati, and so often.

³ Br añña.

⁴ Sc deva; S^d va.

⁵ St ādhipatiyena.

⁶ S^d akaṇṭhakaṃ.

⁷ Sc phitaṃ corrected to pitaṃ; S^d titam.

⁸ B^{mr} K add samena, cp. § 1.

⁹ S^d avikkhamibhiyo; St avikkhamabhiyo; B^{mr} K akkhambhiyo, and below.

¹⁰ Cp. § 3.

vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā
kenaci vā lokasmim. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etaṃ¹ vuccati:

Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca saṃyame²

soceyya-silālay-uposathesu ca,

Dāne³ ahimsāya asāhase rato

dalhaṃ samādāya samattam⁴ ācari⁵

So tena⁶ kammēna divaṃ⁷ samakkami,⁸

sukhañ ca khiddā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.⁹

Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha

samehi pādehi phusī va¹⁰ sundharaṃ.

Vyākamsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā:

'Samappatitṭhassa na hoti khambhanā,

Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna¹¹

taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati tadattha-jotakaṃ.

Akkhambhiyo¹² hoti agāraṃ āvasaṃ

parābhūbhū sattubhi¹³ sattu-maddano,¹⁴

Manussa-bhūtena na¹⁵ hoti kenaci,

sukhambhiyo¹⁶ tassa phalena kammuno.

Sace ca¹⁷ pabbajjam upeti tādiso

nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano,

Aggo na so gacchati jātu gabbhaṃ¹⁸

nar-uttamo, esa¹⁹ hi tassa dhammatā ti.'

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātinaṃ purimaṃ
bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno

¹ S^d tattha taṃ.

² S^{dt} saṃyamo.

³ K pāne.

⁴ B^{mr} samantam.

⁵ S^d ācāri; S^t acāri.

⁶ S^{dt} satena.

⁷ B^r K tidivaṃ.

⁸ B^{mr} K apakkami.

⁹ B^{mr} anvabhi; K anubhi.

¹⁰ S^t ca; K bas°.

¹¹ S^d pana.

¹² B^{mr} akhambhiyo.

¹³ S^d omits; S^t sattūhi.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K nappamaddano.

¹⁵ B^{mr} K bhūten' idha.

¹⁶ S^c sukhambhiso; B^{mr} akhambhiyo; K akkh°.

¹⁷ K va.

¹⁸ B^{mr} K khambhanam.

¹⁹ K esā.

bahujana-sukhāya¹ ahosi, ubbegaṃ uttāsaṃ² bhayaṃ apanudita³ dhammikaṃ ca rakkhāvaraṇa-guttiṃ samvidhātā saparivāraṇaṃ ca dānaṃ adāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So taṇo cuto itthattam āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati. Heṭṭhā pāda-tesu cakkāni jātāni honti saḥassārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāra-paripūrāni suvivhattantarāni.

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa⁴ hoti⁵ parivāro⁶ brāhmaṇa-gaḥapatikā negama⁷-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā⁸ dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā⁹ kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati. ¹⁰Sace pana¹¹ agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pubbaḥjati, arahaṃ hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cchaddo.¹² Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-parivāro hoti, mahā 'ssa¹² hoti¹³ parivāro¹⁴ bhikkhū¹⁵ bhikkhuniyo upāsakā¹⁶ upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Pure¹⁷ puratthā purimāsu jātisu,
manussa-bhūto bahunnaṃ sukhāvaho,
Ubbega-uttāsa-bhayaṇanūdano
guttīsu rakkhāvarānesu ussuko.

¹ B^{mr} K bahujanassa sukhāvaho.

² B^{mr} K ubbega-uttāsa-.

³ S^t apanutā; K appanūdita.

⁴ S^{dt} yaso; K mahassa.

⁵ Sc B^{mr} honti.

⁶ Sc B^{mr} parivārā.

⁷ K negamā.

⁸ S^d inserts vā; B^{mr} anik°.

⁹ K bhogikā.

¹⁰ S^{dt} omit. ¹¹ B^{mr} K omit.

¹² S^d mahassa.

¹³ Sc B^{mr} K honti.

¹⁴ Sc B^{mr} K parivārā.

¹⁵ SS bhikkhu.

¹⁶ SS upāsaka.

¹⁷ B^m pure.

So tena¹ kammena divaṃ² samakkami,³
 sukhañ ca khiḍḍā-ratiyo ca ānubhi.⁴
 Tato cavitvā punar āgato idha,
 cakkāni padesu⁵ duvesu vindati,
 Samanta-nemīni sahaṣṣārāni ca.
 Vyākamsu veyyañjanikā⁶ samāgatā,
 Disvā kumāraṃ sata-puñña-lakkhanaṃ,
 'Parivāravā hessati sattu-maddano,
 Tathā hi⁷ cakkāni samanta-nemīni.
 Sace na⁸ pabbajjā upeti tādiso,
 Vatteti cakkam paṭhavim pasāsati,
 tassānuyuttā⁹ idha bhavanti khattiyā,
 Mahā-yasaṃ¹⁰ samparivārayanti¹¹ naṃ.
 Sace ca¹² pabbajjā upeti tādiso
 Nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhano
 deva¹³-manussāsura-sakka¹⁴-rakkhasā
 Gandhabba-nāgā vihaḍḍā¹⁵ catu-ppadā,
 anuttaraṃ deva-manussa-pūjitaṃ
 Mahā-yasaṃ¹⁶ samparivārayanti na¹⁷ ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno pānātipātāṃ pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato ahosi,¹⁸ nihita-daṇḍo nihita-sattho lajjī dayāpanno sabba-pāna-bhūta-hitānukampī vihāsi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatimaṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīni MahāPurisa-

¹ Sc satena; S^d sakena; S^t sakkena.

² K tidivaṃ.

³ So SS; B^{mr} apakkami; K samapakkami.

⁴ B^{mr} anvabhi; K arubhi.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS pādāni.

⁶ S^t ceyyajātikā.

⁷ S^d omits tathā hi.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ B^{mr} K tassānuyantā.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K -yasā.

¹¹ K sap^o.

¹² K va.

¹³ Sc B^{mr} K devā

¹⁴ S^d satta.

¹⁵ K vihaṇḍā.

¹⁶ B^{mr} yasā.

¹⁷ K naṃ, omitting ti.

¹⁸ K hoti.

lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, āyata-panhi¹ ca hoti dīgh-aṅguli² ca Brahmujju-gatto³ ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhītiko, dīgham āyumaṃ⁴ pāleti, na⁵ sakkā hoti antarā jīvitaṃ voropetumaṃ kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Dīghāyuko hoti ciraṭṭhītiko, dīgham āyumaṃ⁴ pāleti, na⁵ sakkā hoti antarā jīvitaṃ voropetumaṃ paccatthikehi paccāmittehi Samanena vā Brāhmanena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunaṃ vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Marana-vadha-bhayattano⁶ viditvā

pativirato param maraṇāy' ahosi.⁷

Tena⁸ sucaritena saggaṃ agamaṃ,⁹

sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi.

Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno,

paṭilabhati idha tīpi lakkhaṇāni,

Bhavati¹⁰ vipula-dīgha-pāṇiko¹¹

Brahmā viy' ujju¹² subho sujāta-gatto,

Subhujo susu¹³ susaṇṭhito¹⁴ sujāto.

Mudu-talun-aṅguliyaṃ assa¹⁵ honti,¹⁶

¹ So S^{dt} Br; S^c panhi; B^m K, *see* § 2. ² So SS *here*.

³ B^{mr} brahmujjagatto; K brahmūjjagato.

⁴ K āyu.

⁵ S^c omits.

⁶ K bhayanattano.

⁷ S^c ahosiṃ; B^{mr} maraṇāya hoti

⁸ K adds so.

⁹ So SS B^{mr}; K agamāsi.

¹⁰ S^{dt} bhavanti.

¹¹ S^c pāṇike; S^d pāṇino; S^t pāṇiko; B^{mr} pāsāṇhiko; K pāsūṇiko; S^c adds ca.

¹² S^d brahmavisujjā; B^{mr} brahmāvasuju; K brahmāva sujju.

¹³ Br su; K susū.

¹⁴ S^t saṇṭhito.

¹⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS aṅguliyaṃ.

¹⁶ S^t hoti.

Dīghā tihi purisa-varagga¹-lakkhaṇehi²

cira-yapanāya³ kumāram ādisanti.

Bhavati yadi gihi⁴ ciraṃ⁵ yapeti,⁶

ciratarāṃ⁷ pabbajati yadi tato hi,⁸

Yāpayati⁹ vas¹⁰-iddhi-bhāvanāya

iti dīghāyukatāya tan nimittan ti. *

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno dātā ahosi paṇitānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehaniyānaṃ¹¹ pānānaṃ, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussunnattā vipullattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokaṃ upajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthuttaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, sattussado hoti.¹² Satt' ussadā¹³ honti,¹⁴ ubhosu hatthesu ussadā honti, ubhosu pādesu ussadā honti, ubhosu aṇsa-kūtesu ussadā honti, khandhe ussado hoti.¹⁵

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena sammānāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhi hoti paṇitānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehaniyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhi hoti paṇitānaṃ rasitānaṃ khādanīyānaṃ bhojanīyānaṃ sāyanīyānaṃ lehaniyānaṃ pānānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

¹ S^{dt} vara; K omits.

² K -ebhi.

³ S^d virayapānāya; S^t ciraṇayapanāya; K cirayāp°. Sum explains cira-yapanāya by ciraṃ yapanāya.

⁴ S^c bhihi; S^d gihi.

⁵ S^t ciraṃ.

⁶ S^{dt} yapēhi.

⁷ S^c rataraṃ; S^d ciraṃ.

⁸ S^d bhi; S^t bhi.

⁹ S^t yapathati.

¹⁰ S^d prefixes ca, and S^t ma.

¹¹ S^t lobhaniyānaṃ.

¹² K omits sattussado hoti.

¹³ S^c sattu-ussadā; S^t omits; B^{mr} K satt' assa ussadā.

¹⁴ S^t omits.

¹⁵ K ussadā honti.

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Khajja-bhojjaṃ¹ atha leyya²-sāyiyam³
uttamagga-rasa-dāyako ahu.⁴

Leṇa so sucaritena kammunā
Nandane⁵ ci. am abhippamodati.

Satta-v-ussade⁶ idhādhighacchati,
hattha-pāda-mudutañ⁷ ca vindati.

Āhu vyañjana-nimitta-kovidā
khajja-bhojja-rasa⁸-lābhitāya.⁹

Na tam¹⁰ gihissa pi¹¹ tadattha-jotukam,
pabbajjam pi¹² tad adhigacchati,¹³

Khajja-bhojja-rasa¹⁴-lābhīr uttamam
āhu sabba-gihi-bandhana-ccchidan ti.

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ
purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
samāno catūhi saṅgaha-vatthūhi¹⁵ janaṃ¹⁶ saṃgahitā¹⁷
ahosi dānena peyya-vācena¹⁸ attha-cariyāya samānattatāya,
so tassa kammassa katattā upacittā ussannattā vipullatta
kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam
uppajjati. So tato euto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve

¹ B^m khejja-bhojanam; B^r K khajja-bhojanam, and below.

² K leha; S^d adds peyya.

³ B^{mr} K sāyitam.

⁴ S^t āhu.

⁵ B^{mr} K nanda-vane.

⁶ S^c sattamussado; S^t sattavussado; B^{mr} K satta'c'ussade.

⁷ S^d muduta; B^{mr} K mudutalañ.

⁸ S^d inserts sāva; B^{mr} bhojanassa; K bhojanasa.

⁹ B^{mr} lābhitāyanam followed by ||.

¹⁰ S^c nam sam; S^d nam ta; S^t nam tam; B^m tam;
B^r yam; K na tam.

¹¹ So K; SS hissapi; B^{mr} gihissapi.

¹² B^{mr} K add ca.

¹³ B^{mr} K tad ādhigacchati.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K bhojanassa.

¹⁵ S^d vatthūhi; S^t vatthahi.

¹⁶ K jana.

¹⁷ B^{mr} saṅgāhako; K saṅgahiko.

¹⁸ So Sum; SS vajjena; B^{mr} K piya-vācena.

MahāPurisa-lakkhanāni paṭilabhati, mudu-taluna¹-hattha-pādo² hoti jāla-hattha-pādo ca.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Susaṃgahita-parijano hoti, susaṃgahitā 'ssa³ honti⁴ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama⁵-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā⁶ kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? 'Susaṃgahita-parijano hoti,'⁷ susaṃgahitā 'ssa honti bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'⁸

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Dānam pi ca attha-cariyatam⁹ pi ca
piya-vadatañ¹⁰ ca samāna-chandatañ¹¹ ca
Kariya cariya¹² susaṃgahaṃ¹³ bahunnaṃ
anavamatenā¹⁴ guṇena yāti saggam.
Caviya¹⁵ punar idhāgato samāno
kara-carāṇa-mudutañ¹⁶ ca jālino ca,
Atirucira-suvaggu¹⁷-dassaneyyaṃ
paṭilabhati daharo susu¹⁸ kumāro.

¹ K tala.

² B^{mr} K *add* ca.

³ K -gahitassa, *and below*.

⁴ Cp. *ante*, § 8.

⁵ K negamā.

⁶ K bhogikā.

⁷⁻⁷ S^{ct} *omit*.

⁸ SS *sometimes* paṭilabhati.

⁹ S^{dt} cariyaṃ; B^{mr} K -tañ, *omit* pi.

¹⁰ B^{mr} vāditañ.

¹¹ S^{dt} jandatañ; B^m samānattañ; B^r samānattatañ;
K chandañ.

¹² So B^{mr} K Sum; SS *omit*.

¹³ So B^{mr} K; S^c saṅgataṃ; S^d saggatabbannaṃ; S^t saṅgahatabbahunnaṃ.

¹⁴ So S^{cd} K Sum; S^t -mattena; B^m anumatenā; B^r anamatenā.

¹⁵ S^d capiya.

¹⁶ S^{dt} mudukañ; B^{mr} mudutalañ.

¹⁷ K suvagga.

¹⁸ S^d K sukumāro.

Bhavati pariĵanassa vo vidheyyo,
 mahimaṃ āvasiko¹ susaṃgahito,
 Piya-vadu² hita-sukhataṃ jigimsamāno³
 abhirucitāni guṇāni ācarati.⁴
 Yadi ca jahati⁵ sabba-kāma-guṇa⁶-bhogaṃ
 kathayati dhamma⁷-kathaṃ Jīno janassa,
 Vacana-ppaṭikarassābhippasannā
 sutvā⁸ dhammānudhammaṃ ācarantīti.

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno⁹ bahuno janassa⁹ atthūpasamhitam dhammūpasamhitam vācam bhāsitaṃ ahosi, bahujaṇaṃ nidaṃsetti,¹⁰ pāpinaṃ¹¹ hita-sukhāvaho ahu¹² dhamma-yāgī, so tassa kammaṃsa katattā upacittā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthatam āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ussaṅkha-pādo ca hoti uddhagga-lomo ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agūraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹³ ca uttamo ca pavaro ca kāma-bhogīnaṃ. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Aggo ca hoti seṭṭho ca pāmokkho¹⁴ ca uttamo ca¹⁵ pavaro ca¹⁵ sabba-sattānaṃ. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

¹ So B^{mr}; S^{cd} āvasate; S^t āvasato; K āvasito.

² B^{mr} vadam.

³ So K Sum; SS pihimsamāno; B^{mr} jigisamāno.

⁴ S^{dt} avacarati.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} yadicchati; K yadivajjahati.

⁶ S^c guṇā; B^{mr} K omit. ⁷ S^{dt} kamma.

⁸ B^{mr} K sutvāna.

⁹⁻⁹ B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁰ K nidaṃsetti.

¹¹ S^c sipānīnaṃ; S^d sipānīnaṃ; S^t hidamse sipānaṃ.

¹² B^{mr} K omit.

¹³ S^d mokkho; S^t mocakkho.

¹⁴ S^{dt} mokkho.

¹⁵⁻¹⁵ S^d aparo.

Attha-dhamma-sahitaṃ¹ pure giraṃ²
 erayaṃ³ bahujaṇaṃ⁴ nidaṃsayi⁵
 Pāṇinaṃ hita-sukhāvaha ahu⁶
 dhamma-yāgaṃ assaji⁷ amacchari.⁸
 Tena so sucaritena kammunā
 sugatiṃ vajati tattha modati,
 Lakkhaṇāni ca dve⁹ idh' āgato
 uttama-sukhāni¹⁰ saṃvindati.¹¹
 Ubbhaṃ uppatita-loma-vāsaso¹²
 pūda-gaṇṭhi¹³-r-ahu sādhu saṇṭhitā,
 Mamsa-lohitācītā¹⁴ tacotathā¹⁵
 upari¹⁶ ca pana¹⁷ sobhaṇā¹⁸ ahu.
 Gehaṃ āvasati ce¹⁹ tathā-vidho
 aggataṃ²⁰ vajati kāma-bhogīnaṃ.²¹
 Tena uttaritara²² na vijjati,
 Jambudipaṃ abhibhuyya iriyati.²³

¹ S^t saṇḥita; B^{mr} -dhammūpasanḥitaṃ; K -dhammaṃ saṇḥitaṃ.

² K tiraṃ.

³ So S^c B^{mr} Sum; S^d carayaṃ; S^t carayā; K eriyaṃ.

⁴ S^d bahunāṃ; S^t bahunā.

⁵ S^c nidaṃsahi; S^t nidasayi.

⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

⁷ So B^{mr}; S^c ayaṇi; S^d ayati; K assajji.

⁸ S^{cd} amaccari; S^t avaccari.

⁹ S^t omiṭṭi; B^{mr} K duve.

¹⁰ B^{mr} pamukkhataṃ; K samukkhataṃ.

¹¹ B^{mr} K vindati.

¹² So SS Sum; B^{mr} vāsaso; K prints lomavā saso.

¹³ S^d gaṇṭhi.

¹⁴ So B^{mr} K; SS Sum lohita^o; but Sum explains lohitaṇa ācītā.

¹⁵ So S^d Sum; S^c tacotathā; B^{mr} K tacotthataṃ.

¹⁶ S^d uparim, omitting ca.

¹⁷⁻¹⁸ B^{mr} caraṇa; K jānu.

¹⁸ B^{mr} sobhaṇo.

¹⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS me.

²⁰ S^t agge taṃ.

²¹ S^c K bhogīnaṃ.

²² K uttaritaraṇi ca.

²³ S^t B^{mr} K iriyati.

Pabbajam pi¹ ca anoma-nikkamo²
 aggataṃ vajati sabba-pāṇinaṃ.
 Tena uttaritaro na³ vijjati,
 sabbam⁴ lokam abhikhuyya viharattī.

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jatiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūta-samāno sakkaccaṃ vācetaṃ ahosi sippaṃ vā vijjaṃ vā caranāṃ vā⁵ kammaṃ vā, "Kinti me⁶ khippaṃ ajāneyyūṃ khippaṃ vijāneyyūṃ, khippaṃ sampatipajjeyyūṃ,⁷ na cirāṃ kilisseyyūṃ⁸ ti," so tassa kammaṃsa katattā upacattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samānaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, eṇi-jaṅgho hoti

23. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavattī. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Yāni etāni⁹ rājārahāni rāj-aṅgāni rājūpabhogā rājānucchavikāni, tāni¹⁰ khippaṃ paṭilabhati.¹¹ Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Yāni tani samaṇārahāni samaṇaṅgāni samaṇūpabhogāni samaṇānucchavikāni, tāni khippaṃ paṭilabhati. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Sippesu vijjā-carāṇesu kammaṃsu¹²

'Kathaṃ vijāneyya¹³ lahūti?'¹⁴ icchati,

¹ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d pabbajjampa; S^t pabbajjamipi; K palbajjāpi.

² B^m anokkamanikkamo; B^r anomaniggamo.

³ S^d omits.

⁴ K sabba-

⁵ B^r omits.

⁶⁻⁸ S^t B^{mr} K omit.

⁷ S^d sampatipajjeyyūṃ; B^{mr} paṭipajjeyyūṃ.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} kilameyyūṃ; K kilisseyyūṃ.

⁹ B^{mr} K tāni.

¹⁰ S^c omits.

¹¹ B^r labhati.

¹² So S^d; S^t omits; B^{mr} K kammesu.

¹³ B^{mr} -eyyūṃ; K -eyyu.

¹⁴ B^{mr} lahunti; K lahuti

Yatūpaghātāya¹ na hoti kassaci
 vāceti khippam, na ciraṃ² kilissati.
 Taṃ kammaṃ katvā kusalaṃ sukhudrayaṃ³
 jaṅghā manuñña labhate susaṅghitā,
 Vattā⁴ sujātā anupubbam uggatā
 uddhagga-lomā⁵ sukhuma-ttacotatā.⁶
 Eṇeyya-jaṅgho ti tam āhu puggalaṃ,
 sampattiyā khippam idh' āhu lakkhaṇaṃ,
 Ekeka-lomāni yadābhikaṇkhati,
 apabbajaṃ khippam idhādhiacchati.
 Sace ca⁷ pabbajjam upeti tādiso
 nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,
 Anucchavikassa⁸ yadānulomikaṃ
 taṃ vindati khippam anoma-nikkamo⁹ ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ puri-
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno Samanaṃ vā Brāhmaṇaṃ vā upasaṃkamitvā pari-
 pucchitā ahosi: "Kim bhante kusalaṃ, kim akusalaṃ?
 Kim sāvajjaṃ, kim anavajjaṃ? Kim sevitaḥḥaṃ, kim na
 sevitaḥḥaṃ? Kim me kayiraṃānaṃ¹⁰ dīgha-rattaṃ ahi-
 tāya dukkhāya assa?¹¹ Kim vā pana me kayiraṃānaṃ
 dīgha-rattaṃ hitāya sukhāya assāti?"', so tassa kammaṃ
 katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato euto itthattaṃ
 āgato samāno idam¹² MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati,

¹ So S^c; S^t K Sum yatup^o; S^d yatupasātāya; B^m yadū-
paghātāya; Br yamdūpaghātāya.

² Br ciraṃ.

³ So K; S^c sukhaduṇṇaṃ; S^d subuddhayaṃ; S^t khudda-
yasaṃ; B^m sukhudriyaṃ; Br sukhindriyaṃ. Sum gives
no help. Cp. dukkhudrayaṃ, M. i. 415; Jāt. iv. 391;
v. 389; Tel. 89.

⁴ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d vaddhā; K vattā. ⁵ SS lomo.

⁶ So S^d; S^t sukhumattacottā; B^{mr} K -otthatā.

⁷ K va. ⁸ SS anucchavitassa. ⁹ B^{mr} vikkamo.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K kariyānaṃ, and below.

¹¹ S^c adds vā.

¹² S^d imaṃ.

sukhuma-ccHAVi hoti, sukhumattā cHAViyā rajojallam kāye na upalippati.

26. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti' . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-paṇṇo hoti,¹ nāssa hoti koci paṇṇāya sadiso vā visitt²ho vā kāma-bhogīnam.³ Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā-paṇṇo hoti puthu-paṇṇo hāsu⁴-paṇṇo javana-paṇṇo tikkha-paṇṇo nibbedhika-paṇṇo, nāssa hoti koci paṇṇāya sadiso vā visitt²ho vā sabba-sattānam. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' eṭam vuccati:

Pure⁵ puratthā purimāsu jātisu⁶
 aññātu-kamo paripucchitā ahu,
 Sussūsitā pabbajitam upāsītā
 atthantaro atthakatham nisāmayi.
 Paṇṇā-paṭilābha-katena⁷ kammunā
 manussa-bhūto⁸ sukhuma-ccHAVi ahu.
 Vyākamsu⁹ uppāda-nimitta-kovidā,
 'Sukhumāni atthāni avecca dakkhati.¹⁰
 Sace na¹¹ pabbajjam upeti tādiso,
 vatteti¹² cakkam paṭhavim pasāsati,
 Atthānusiṭṭhisu¹³ pariggahesu ca¹⁴
 na tena seyyo sadiso va¹⁵ vijjati.

¹ K omits.

² B^{nr} K settho, and below.

³ S^t bhogātitaṃ.

⁴ B^{nr} K hāsa.

⁵ B^m pure, and so onwards.

⁶ B^m jātisu.

⁷ B^{nr} K Sum-S^{cd} gatena; Sum-B^r katena.

⁸ S^t bhūtena.

⁹ S^d vyakam; S^t vyākāsum; B^r byāsukam.

¹⁰ S^t B^{nr} dakkhiti.

¹¹ S^c corrected from pana; S^d na (erased) pana; S^t pana.

¹² S^t vattati.

¹³ So Sum-B^r; S^{cd} -satthisu; S^t -satthisu; B^m -siṭṭhisu;
 B^r -satthisu; K -satthīsu: Sum-S^{cd} atthānāsattīsu.

¹⁴ S^c omits; S^t ma.

¹⁵ B^r ca.

Sace¹ pabbajjam upeti tādiso
 nekkhamma-chandābhirato vicakkhaṇo,
 Paññā-visiṭṭhaṃ labhate anuttaraṃ
 pappoti bodhim vara-bhūri-medhaso ti.²

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno akkodhano² ahosi anupāyāsa-bahulo, bahum³ pi vutto samāno nābhisaṃjji na kuppi na vyāpajji na patitṭhaya,⁴ na kopaṇi ca dosaṇi ca appaccayaṇi ca pātvākāsi, dātā⁵ ca ahosi sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ, so tassa kammassa . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ⁶ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, suvaṇṇa-vaṇṇo hoti kañcana⁷-sannibha⁸-ttaco hoti.

29. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato, sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhi⁹ hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Lābhi hoti sukhumānaṃ mudukānaṃ attharaṇānaṃ pāpuraṇānaṃ khoma-sukhumānaṃ kappāsika-sukhumānaṃ koseyya-sukhumānaṃ kambala-sukhumānaṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

30. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Akkodhaṇi ca adhiṭṭhaṇi adāsi ca
 dānaṃ¹⁰ vatthāni ca¹¹ sukhumāni succhavini.

¹ Bmr add ca ; K adds va.

² Bmr akodhano.

³ K bahunnam.

⁴ SS patitṭhiyi and patitṭhiyi.

⁵ S^c dātā.

⁶ So SS Bmr K.

⁷ K kañcana.

⁸ B^r sandhibha.

⁹ S^{cd} lābhi.

¹⁰ Bmr K dānaṇi ca.

¹¹ Bmr K omit.

Purimatara¹-bhavē thito abhivissajji²
 mahim iva suro³ ābhivassam.⁴
 Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbam
 uppajja⁵ sukata⁶-phala-vipākam,
 Anubhotvā⁷ kanaka-tanu-sannibho⁸
 idha bhavati⁹ sura-varataro¹⁰-r-iva indo.
 Geham āvasati¹¹ naro apabbajja
 miccham mahati¹²-mahim¹³ anusāsati,¹⁴
 Pasayha¹⁵ abhivasana-varataram¹⁶ paṭilabbhati
 vipulam sukhumañ ca succhaviñ ca.¹⁷
 Lābhi acchādana-vattha-mokkha-pāpuraṇānam¹⁸
 bhavati yadi anagāriyatam¹⁹ upeti,
 Sahi²⁰ purima-kata-phalam anubhavati,
 na bhavati katassa pañāso ti.

31. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ puri-
 maṃ bhavam purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno cira-ppanaṭṭhe sucira-ppavāsino²¹ ñāti²²-mitte
 suhajje sakhino²³ samānetā ahosi, mātaram pi puttana
 samānetā ahosi, puttam pi mātara samānetā ahosi, pitaram

¹ SS purimataram.

² St abhivissajji; B^{mr} K abhivissaji.

³ B^{mr} sūro.

⁴ St abhivassam.

⁵ B^{mr} K uppajji.

⁶ K sukataṃ.

⁷ B^{mr} K anubhutvā.

⁸ So B^{mr}; S^c katakatanunibho; S^d katanuniho; K paṭi-
 bho.

⁹ B^{mr} K idhābhivhavati.

¹⁰ S^c suravarataro; St surataro.

¹¹ B^{mr} K gehaṇ c'āvasati.

¹² S^d miccham bhavati; K mahatiṃ.

¹³ S^d mahi.

¹⁴ K pasāsati.

¹⁵ Br paseyha.

¹⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K sahida (Br sahiva) satta-ratanam.

¹⁷ B^{mr} vimala-sukhuma-ccchaviṃ suciñ ca; K vipula-
 sukhuma-ccchavi-suciñ ca.

¹⁸ B^{mr} pāvuraṇānam.

¹⁹ B^{mr} anagāriyatam.

²⁰ S^c sahi; S^d sahi; B^{mr} sahito; K sahita.

²¹ K -vāsine.

²² S^d paññāti.

²³ St samkhito.

i. puttēna samānetā ahosi, puttam pi pitarā samānetā hosi, bhātaram¹ pi bhātārā samānetā ahosi, ²bhātaram pi bhaginiyā samānetā ahosi,² bhaginim³ pi bhātārā samānetā hosi, samaggaṃ⁴ katvā ca abbhanumoditā ahosi, so tassa ammassa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ gato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, osohita-vattha-guyho hoti.

32. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ jjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ ubhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, paro sahasaṃ kho pan' assa uttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe Buddhō samāno imā labhati? Pahūta-putto hoti, aneka-sahasāṃ kho pan' ssa puttā bhavanti, sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamad-anā. Buddhō samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

33. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

'Pure purattā⁵ purimāsu jātisu
cira-ppanatthe⁶ sucira-ppavāsino⁷
Nāti⁸-suhajje sakhino samānāyi,⁹
samaggi¹⁰-katvā c' anumoditā ahu.
So tena¹¹ kammena divaṃ samakkami,¹²
sukhaṃ ca khiḍḍa-ratiyo ca ānubhi.¹³
Tato cavitvā puna-r-āgato idha
kosohitam vindati vattha-chādiyaṃ.¹⁴

¹ K pitarā.

²⁻² S^d omits.

³ B^m bhaginī; B^r bhagini.

⁴ So K; SS samāga; B^{mr} samaggaṃ.

⁵ B^{mr} purattā.

⁶ S^t ciraṭṭhānappanatthe.

⁷ S^c pavāsīdine; S^d pavādite; S^t vāsine.

⁸ B^m nāti.

⁹ S^t samānāyi.

¹⁰ So K; SS B^m samaṅgi; B^r samaṅgim.

¹¹ SS satena; cp. ante, p. 49.

¹² S^d divāsaṃ akkami; S^t divasaṃ makkami; B^{mr} divaṃ akkami; K tidivaṃ samapakkami.

¹³ S^d āhi; S^t ānuhi; B^{mr} anvaḥhi; K anubhi.

¹⁴ S^d jāditaṃ.

Pahūta¹-putto bhavati tathā-vidho,
 paro sahasassa² bhavanti atuḷā,³
 Sūrā ca virā ca⁴ amitta-tāpanā
 gihissa pīti⁵-jānānā piyaṃ vadā.
 Bahuttarā⁶ pabbajitassa iriyato⁷
 puttā bhavanti vacanānucārino,⁸
 Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna,⁹
 taṃ lakkhaṇaṃ bhavati¹⁰ tadattha-jotakan ti.
 Paṭhamaka-Bhānavāraṇa.¹¹

2. 1. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno mahājana-saṃgahaṃ¹² samekkhamāno¹³ saṃjānāti,¹⁴ samāṃ¹⁵ jānāti, purisaṃ jānāti, purisa-visesaṃ jānāti: "16Ayaṃ idam arahati,¹⁶ ayaṃ idam arahatitī," tattha tattha purisa-visesa¹⁷-karo¹⁸ ahosi, so tassa kammassa katattā . . . pe . . . So tato euto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhāti, nigrodha-parimaṇḍalo ca hoti ṭhitako ca¹⁹ anonamanto ubbohi pāpi²⁰-talehi jannukāni²¹ parimasati parimajjati.

2. 'So tēhi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti . . . pe . . . Rājā samāno kiṃ

¹ Bmr bahuta. ² Bmr sahasaṃ; K sahasaṇ ca.

³ So SS; Bmr K atrajā.

⁴ Bm viraṅgarūpā; B viraṅgarūpā. ⁵ S pītiṃ; Bm pīti.

⁶ Bmr bahutarā; K pahutarā.

⁷ Sc iriyato; Bmr ariyato. ⁸ Bmr K vacanānucārino.

⁹ Sd K pana. ¹⁰ Bmr jāyati. ¹¹ Not in Bmr or K.

¹² Bmr mahājanānaṃ saṅgāhakaṃ; K mahājana-saṅgāhakaṃ.

¹³ Bmr K samapekkhamāno. ¹⁴ Bmr samāṃ jānāti.

¹⁵ B vīsamāṃ. ¹⁶⁻¹⁶ St omits.

¹⁷ K omits purisa, and reads visesaṭṭha.

¹⁸ Bmr K add pure. ¹⁹ Bmr ṭhito yeva ca; K ṭhito yeva.

²⁰ Sc pāda (see 1. § 2). ²¹ Bmr K as in 1. § 2, and below.

labhati? Addho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo pahūta¹-
 ātarūpa-rajato pahūta²-vittupakaraṇo³ pahūta-dhana-
 lhañño paripuṇṇako⁴ sakotṭhāgāro. Rājā samāno idam
 labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati?
 Addho hoti mahaddhano mahā-bhogo. Tass' imāni dhanāni
 honti, seyyathidaṃ saddhā-dhanam sila-dhanam hiri-
 dhanam⁵ ottappa-dhanam suta-dhanam cāga-dhanam
 paññā-dhanam. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

3. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Tulaya⁶ paviceyya⁷ cintayitvā
 mahājana-saṃgahataṃ⁸ samekkhamāno,
 'Ayam idam arahatīti'⁹ tattha tattha¹⁰
 purisa-visesa¹¹-karo pure ahosi.
 Sa hi¹² ca pana¹³ ṭhiṭṭha anonamanto
 plusati karebhi ubbhoji jannukāni,
 Mahiruha¹⁴-parimaṇḍalo ahosi
 sucarita-kamma-vipāka-sesakena.
 Bahu-vividha-nimitta-lakkhaṇaññū¹⁵
 abhinipuṇā¹⁶ manuṇṇā vyākaraṃsu :
 'Bahu-vividha-gihinam'¹⁷ ārahāni¹⁸
 paṭilabhati daharo¹⁹ susu²⁰ kumāro,

¹ S^d rajata. ² B^m pahuta. ³ K vittupakaraṇo.

⁴ K paripuṇṇa- ⁵ S^c omits.

⁶ S^c B^m K Sum-Br tuliya; Sum-SS tuleyya.

⁷ S^d paviceyya; S^t pañciceyya; B^m Sum-Br paṭiviciya;
 B^t paṭiviciya; K paviciya; Sum-SS paviciyya.

⁸ So SS and Sum-S^d; B^m saṃgahakam; B^t K saṃgāha-
 kam; Sum-S^c saṃgataṃ; Sum-Br saṃgahataṃ.

⁹ B^m arahati. ¹⁰ S^d omit. ¹¹ K visesaṃ.

¹² So SS; B^m mahim; K samā.

¹³ B^m omits. ¹⁴ B^m mahirūha.

¹⁵ S^d lakkhaṇaññā. ¹⁶ S^d -nipuna; S^t nipuṇā.

¹⁷ So Br; SS Sum-SS gihitad; B^m gihinam; K gihina.

¹⁸ So SS Sum; B^m K arahāni.

¹⁹ S^d dahāro; S^t daro. ²⁰ K susu.

Idha¹ mahi-patissa kāma-bhogā²
 gihi patirūpakā³ bahū⁴ bhavanti,⁵
 Yadi⁶ ca jahati⁶ sabbaṃ⁷ kāma-bhogam,⁸
 labhati anuttaram⁹ uttamaṃ¹⁰ dhanaggaṃ ti.'

4. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ nīketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahuno¹¹ janassa attha-kāmo ahosi hita-kāmo phāsu-kāmo yogakkhema-kāmo — "kinti me saddhāya vaḍḍheyyum, sīlena vaḍḍheyyum, sutena vaḍḍheyyum,¹² cāgeṇa vaḍḍheyyum, dhammena vaḍḍheyyum, paññāya vaḍḍheyyum, dhana-dhaññena vaḍḍheyyum, khetta-vatt-hunā¹³ vaḍḍheyyum, dipada¹⁴-catuppadehi¹⁵ vaḍḍheyyum, putta-dārehi vaḍḍheyyum, dāsakammakara-porisehi vaḍḍheyyum, nātihi vaḍḍheyyum, mittehi vaḍḍheyyum, bandhavehi vaḍḍheyyun ti,"—so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā¹⁶ ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇaṃ sugatimaṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni tīṇi MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, siha-pubbaddha¹⁶-kāyo ca hoti citantaramso¹⁷ ca samavatta¹⁸-kkhando ca.¹⁹

5. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati?

¹ K adds ca. ² B^{mr} bhogā; S^d adds gihi-patirūpa-bhogā.

³ So B^{mr} K; S^{cd} patirūpakarā; S^t patirūpakamrā.

⁴ SS bahu. ⁵ S^t bhagavanti.

⁶⁻⁶ S^d jagati; S^t jagaditi; K pajahati. ⁷ B^{mr} K sabba-

⁸ S^{dt} bhogā.

⁹ S^c anuttara; S^{dt} anuttamam.

¹⁰ S^d B^{mr} uttama.

¹¹ S^c bahujano, corrected to bahuno; S^{dt} bahujo; B^{mr} K bahu.

¹² K adds buddhiyā vaḍḍheyyum, but not below.

¹³ S^c inserts pi.

¹⁴ S^t dipāda; B^{mr} K dvipada-, and below.

¹⁵ S^t catuppādehi; K catupadehi.

¹⁶ B^{mr} pubbaḍḍha- (not in 1. § 2), and below.

¹⁷ S^t cittantaro; K pīttantaramso, and below.

¹⁸ B^{mr} samavatta (as in 1. § 2), and below. ¹⁹ S^t omits.

aparihāna-dhammo hoti, na parihāyati dhana-dhaññena khetta-vatthunā dipada-catuppadehi¹ putta-dārehi dāsa-
ammakara-porisehi ñāti²-mittehi bandhavehi, na parihā-
rati sabba-sampattiyā. Rajā samāno idam labhati . . . pe
. . . Buddho samāno kim labhati? Aparihāna-dhammo
hoti, na parihāyati saddhāya sīlena satena cāgena paññāya,
na parihāyati sabba-sampattiyā.³ Buddho samāno idam
labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

6. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Saddhāya sīlena sutena buddhiyā cāgena dhammena bahūhi
sādhūhi,⁴

Dhanena dhaññena ca khetta-vatthunā puttehi dārehi
catuppadehi ca,

Nātihi⁵ mittehi ca bandhavehi⁶ balena vaṃṇena⁷ sukhena
cūbhayaṃ,⁸

'Katham na hāyeyyūṃ⁹ pare ti'¹⁰ icchati attha-ssamidhi¹¹
ca panabhikaṇṇhati.

Sasīha¹²-pubbaddha-susaṇṇhito ahu samavatta-kkhandho
ca cit-antaramso,¹³

Pubbe suciṇṇena katena kammunā ahāniyā¹⁴ pubba-nimit-
tamassatam.¹⁵

Gihī¹⁶ pi dhaññena dhanena vaḍḍhati puttehi dārehi cat-
uppadehi ca,

Akiñcano pabbajito p'¹⁷ anuttaram pappoti bodhim¹⁸ asa-
hāna¹⁹-dhammatan ti.

¹ B^m catupadehi. ² B^m ñātihi; B^r ñātihi; K ñātihi.

³ S^d sampatti; S^t sampattihi. ⁴ B^r K sādhūhi.

⁵ B^m ñātihi. ⁶ S^d dhandhe; B^{mr} add ca.

⁷ S^t adds ca. ⁸ S^d cūbhayaṃ.

⁹ S^d bhāseyyūṃ; S^t haseyyūṃ; K hāyeyyūṃ ti.

¹⁰ K parehi.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} idam samiddhañ; K addham samiddhañ.

¹² B^{mr} sīha. ¹³ S^d vitamtarasavā; S^t citantaramsavā.

¹⁴ S^d āniyā; B^{mr} K ahāniyaṃ. ¹⁵ S^t °assitam.

¹⁶ S^d B^{mr} gihī. ¹⁷ B^{mr} K omit. ¹⁸ B^{mr} K sambodhim.

¹⁹ So S^d Sum-SS; S^t asahā; B^{mr} K ahāna; Sum-B^r
aparihāna.

7. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātimaṃ purimaṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe-manussa-bhūto samāno, sattānaṃ avihetṭhaka¹-jātiko ahosi pāṇinā² vā³ leḍḍunā vā daṇḍena vā satthena vā, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatimaṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imaṃ MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇaṃ paṭilabhati, rasaggas-aggī hoti, uddhaggassa rasa-haraṇiyo givāya⁴ jātā honti samabhivāhiniyo.⁵

8. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace āgāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahāṇiyā⁶ samannāgato nātisitāya nācunhāya. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appābādho hoti appātaṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahāṇiyā saman-nāgato nātisitāya nācunhāya majjhimāya padhāna-kkhamāya. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

9. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Na pāṇinā na⁷ ca pana daṇḍa-leḍḍunā⁸ satthena vā maraṇa⁹-vadhena vā puna,¹⁰

Ubbādhanāya paritajjanāya vā na heṭṭhayi¹¹ jantum¹² aheṭṭhako¹³ ahu.

Ten'eva so sugatimaṃ upecca¹⁴ modati sukha-pphalaṃ kariya¹⁵.
sukhāni vindati,

¹ K avihesaka.

² S^{cd} pāṇinā ; S^t pāṇinā.

³ S^d omits.

⁴ K givāyaṃ.

⁵ So SS ; B^m samābhivāhiniyo ; B^r samābhi^c ; K samā-vāharasaharaṇiyo ; Sum-SS point to samabhivāhāniyo ; Sum-B^r samābhivāhāniyo. ⁶ S^d gahāṇiya ; S^t gahapatiyā.

⁷ S^d omits. ⁸ B^{mr} read na pāṇi-daṇḍehi panātha leḍḍunā.

⁹ B^m māraṇa.

¹⁰ B^{mr} insert || after vā ; K reads puna at the end of the line.

¹¹ So S^c B^m ; S^d B^r heṭṭhayi ; S^t heṭṭhayi ; K vihetṭhayi.

¹² B^{mr} K janatam.

¹³ B^{mr} ahetṭhako.

¹⁴ B^m K sugatisu pacca ; B^r sugatisu pecca.

¹⁵ S^t kariyaṃ ; K kiriya.

Sampajjasā¹ rasa-haraṇī² susaṇṭhitā idh' āgato labhati
rasaggas-aggitam.

Ten' āhu nam abhinipunā vicakkhaṇā : 'Ayan naro sukha-
bahulo bhavissati,

Gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā puna³ tam lakkhaṇam bhavati
tadattha⁴-jotakan ti.'

10. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe
manussa-bhūto samāno na ⁵visātam na ca⁶ visācitam⁶ na
pana viceyya⁷-pekkhitā⁸ uju⁹ tathā pasātam¹⁰ udu-mano¹¹
piya-cakkhunā bahujaṇam udikkhitā ahoṣi, so tassa kam-
massa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā
param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe
. . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imāni dve
MahāPurisa - lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, abhinīla¹²-netto ca
hoti go-pakhumo¹³ ca.

11. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato, sace agāraṃ
ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ
labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno¹⁴ janassa, piyo hoti
manāpo brāhmaṇa-gahapatikāṇam negama-jānapadāṇam

¹ B^m sāmañcassa; B^r sāmañcasā; K pānuñjasā (*text*);
the note reads syāmapoṭṭhake "sanojasatipi pāṭho; sīhala-
poṭṭhake pana "sompajjasāti pāṭho dissati.

² S^c B^m -haraṇī; S^d harati; B^r mārāṇi.

³ K pana.

⁴ S^d -atthe.

⁵⁻⁶ S^t omits.

⁶ So S^c; S^d visāvitam; S^t visācitam corrected to visā-
dvaṃ citam (*writing very obscure*); B^{mr} visāci; K visāvi;
Sum-SS visācikkhitam; Sum-B^r visākki.

⁷ B^r K vidheyya.

⁸ S^c pekkhiṇā.

⁹ So S^t B^r K Sum; S^d B^m ujum (*see* § 12).

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} pasavam.

¹¹ B^{mr} K ujumano; K adds hutvā ujupekkhitā ahoṣi;
Sum udu-mano ti ujju (*or* uju)-mano hutvā ujjum pekkhitā
ahoṣi.

¹² S^t nīla; B^r as in 1. § 2.

¹³ S^d pamukho corrected to pakhumo; S^t pamuko
corrected to pamukho.

¹⁴ S^t bahujaṇo.

gaṇaka-mahāmattānaṃ anikattha¹-dovārikānaṃ amaccā-
naṃ pārisajjānaṃ rājūnaṃ bhogiyānaṃ² kumārānaṃ.
Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno
kiṃ labhati? Piya-dassano hoti bahuno janassa, piyo hoti
maṇāpo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikā-
naṃ devānaṃ manussānaṃ asurānaṃ nāgānaṃ gandhabbā-
naṃ. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

12. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati :

Na ca viṣaṭṭaṃ na ca viṣācitāṃ³
na ca pana⁴ viceyya-pekkhitā
Uju tathā pasāṭṭaṃ udu-mano
piya-cakkhunā bahujaṇaṃ udikkhitā.
Sugatisu⁵ so⁶ phala-vipākāṃ
anubhavati tattha modati,
Idha ca pana⁷ bhavati go-pakhumo⁸
abhinīlanetta-nayano sudassano.
Abhiyogino ca nipuṇā
bahū pana⁹ nimitta-kovidā
Sukhuma¹⁰-nayana-kusalā manuṇā¹¹
'piya-dassano' ti¹² abhiniddisanti¹³ nam.
Piya-dassano gihi¹⁴ pi¹⁵ santo¹⁶
bhavati bahunnaṃ¹⁷ piyāyito,¹⁸

¹ S^d anik-; B^{mr} anikatthānaṃ; K anikatthānaṃ (and so in §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29).

² K bhogikānaṃ (and so in §§ 14, 17, 20, 23, 29).

³ S^d viṣācisācitāṃ; B^{mr} viṣāci; K viṣāvi.

⁴ SS omit pana.

⁵ So S^{ct} B^{mr}.

⁶ SS yo.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ S^c pamukho; S^{dt} pamukho corrected to pamukhumo.

⁹ So B^{mr}; S^c K bahupada; S^d bahujaṇa; S^t -jaṇa.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d pamukha; S^t pakuma; K gopakhumā.

¹¹ S^c manajā.

¹² SS ca.

¹³ K abhinandasanti.

¹⁴ S^d omits; B^m gihi.

¹⁵ S^{dt} K omit.

¹⁶ B^m K add ca.

¹⁷ B^{mr} K bahujaṇa-.

¹⁸ S^t piyāpitā; K piyāyagō.

Yadi 'ca na¹ bhavati gihi Samano² hoti
piyo bahunnam³ soka-nāsano ti.'

13. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno bahujana-pubbaṅgamo ahosi kusalasu dhammesu bahujana⁴-pāṃokkho kāya-sucarite⁵ vaci-sucarite⁶ mano-sucarite⁶ dāna-saṃvibhāge sīla-samādāne uposathūpavāse metteyyatāya⁶ petteyyatāya sāmāññatāya brahmaññatāya kule-jetthāpacāyitāya aññatar-aññataresu⁷ adhikusalesu dhammesu, so tassa kammassa katattā upa-citattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato eute itthattaṃ āgato samāno imam MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, uṇhisa-siso hoti.

14. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti, brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā anaccā paṇisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā 'ssa jano anvāyiko hoti bhikkū⁸ bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

15. Tatth' etaṃ vuccati:

Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu⁹ ahu

dhammesu dhammacariyābhirato,

Anvāyiko bahujanassa ahu,

saggesu vedayittha¹⁰ puñña-phalam.

¹⁻¹ K pana.

² Sc samano; S^d samāno; S^t samāno.

³ B^{mr} K bahunam.

⁴ B^{mr} bahujananam.

⁵ K sucaritena.

⁶ S^t metteyyatāya. *The assonance with the following word has obviously affected the spelling.*

⁷ B^m K 'add ca.

⁸ SS bhikkhu- (and in §§ 17, 20, 23).

⁹ So B^{mr} K; SS sucarite.

¹⁰ Sc nivedayittha; S^{dt} nivedayatha; K vedayitha. Cp. p. 174^u.

Veditvā¹ so² sucaritassa phalaṃ
 uṇhisa-sisattaṃ³ idh' ajjhagamā,³
 Vyākamsu vyañjana-nimitta-dharā,
 'Pubbaṅgamo bahunnaṃ⁴ hessatāyaṃ.
 Paṭibhogiyāni⁵ manujesu idha
 pubbe va⁶ tressa abhiharanti tadā.
 Yadi khattiyo bhavāti bhūmi-pati⁷
 paṭihārakaṃ⁸ bahujaṇe labhati.
 Atha ce pi⁹ pabbajati so manujo¹⁰
 dhammesu hoti paṇo visavī.
 Tassānusāsani¹¹ guṇābhirato
 anvāyiko bahujaṇo bhavattīti.'

16. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno musā-vādaṃ¹² pahāya musā-vāda paṭivirato ahosi sacca-vādi sacca-sandho¹³ theto paccayiko¹⁴ avisaṇivādako lokassa, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, ekeka-lomo ca hoti uṇṇā ca¹⁵ bhamuk-antare jātā hoti odātā mudutūla-sannibhā.

17. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace āgāraṃ ajjhavasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā'ssa jano upavattati brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-

¹ B^{mr} K vedayitvā.

² B^r uḍḍi ca.

³ S^d idajjhagamā; S^t idhajjhāgamā; B^m idh^o.

⁴ So SS Sum; B^m K bahujaṇaṃ; B^r bahujanassa.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} K Sum; S^{dt} paṭibhoginiyā.

⁶ K pi.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; SS bhūmiyaṃ.

⁸ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} paṭihāraka.

⁹ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c ve; K ceva.

¹⁰ S^{dt} manujesu.

¹¹ So S^c; B^{mr} °sāsani; K °sāsana. As a specimen of the corruptions of the Sinhalese manuscripts the following are not without interest: S^d viyavissosātiguṇābhirato; S^t vīsativī-assāsāsātiguṇābhirato.

¹² Cp. D. i., 1. 9.

¹³ K sando.

¹⁴ K paccāyiko.

¹⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā
pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idam
labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Mahā
'ssa jano upavattati bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upā-
sikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho
samāno idam labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

18. Tatth' etam vuccati :

'Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu jātisu
advejjha¹-vāco² alikaṃ vivajjayi,
Na so visamvādayitā pi³ kassaci
bhūtena tacchena tathena tosayi.⁴
Setā susukkā mudu⁵-tūla⁶-sannibhā
unṇā sujātā⁷ bhamuk-antare ahu,
Na loma-kūpesu duve ajāyisuṃ,
ekeka-lomūpacit-aṅgavā⁸ ahu.
Taṃ lakkhaṇāññū bahavo samāgatā
vyākamsu uppāda-nimitta-kovidā :
'Unṇā ca lomā ca yathā susaṇṭhitā
upavattati edisakaṃ bahujjano.
Gihim⁹ pi santaṃ¹⁰ upavattati jano
bahu puratthā¹¹ pakatena kammunā,
Akiñcanam pabbajitaṃ anuttaraṃ
Buddham pi santaṃ upavattati jano ti.'

19. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātiṃ . . .
pe . . . pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno¹² pisunā-vācam pahāya
pisunāya vācāya paṭivirato ahosi, ito sutvā na amutra
akkhātā imesam bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na-y-imesaṃ
akkhātā amūsam bhedāya, iti bhinnānaṃ vā¹² sandhātā

*
¹ S^t avaññajha.

² S^d vācā.

³ So B^{mr} K; S^c ci; S^{dt} si.

⁴ B^{mr} K bhāsayi.

⁵ K sumudu.

⁶ S^c thūla; S^t B^{mr} tula.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; SS unnassajātā.

⁸ S^d °citamhavā; S^t °citambhagavā; Sum-B^r °citaṅgataṃ.

⁹ SS B^{mr} K gihi and gihi. ¹⁰ S^d pasannaṃ; S^t pasantaṃ.

¹¹ S^{dt} paratthā; B^r purattā.

¹²⁻¹² S^c omits.

sahitānaṃ vā anuppādātā¹ samaggārāmo samagga-rato samagga-nandī samagga-karaṇiṃ² vācam bhāsītā ahoṣi, so tassa kammassa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ, lokam uppajjati. . . pe . . . So tato euto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa-la³-khaṇāni paṭilabhati, cattārisa-danto⁴ hoti avivara⁴-danto ca.

20. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso⁵ hoti⁶ abhejjā 'ssa⁷ honti⁸ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā parisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Abhejja-pariso hoti abhejjā 'ssa honti bhikkū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno idaṃ labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

21. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Vebhūtiyaṃ⁹ sahita¹⁰-bheda-kāriṃ¹¹
bheda-ppavāḍḍhana-vivāda-kāriṃ
Kalaha-pavāḍḍhana-akicca-kāriṃ
sahitānaṃ bheda-janaṇiṃ¹² n'abhaṇi.¹³
Avivāda-vāḍḍhana¹⁴-kāriṃ ciraṃ¹⁵
bhinnānusandhi¹⁶-janaṇiṃ abhaṇi,

¹ B^{mr} K anuppādātā.

² K karaṇi.

³ B^{mr} K add ca.

⁴ B^{mr} K aviraḷa, and in § 21.

⁵ S^t omits; B^m abhajja, and below.

⁶ S^t omits.

⁷ B^m abhajjassa; K abhejjassa, and below.

⁸ B^{mr} K add parisā, and below.

⁹ K savebhūtiyaṃ.

¹⁰ B^m samhita.

¹¹ The manuscripts show great confusion. See ⁴ karim (twice) and kāriṃ (third time); S^t karī and kāriṃ; B^m kāri; B^r kāri; K kāriṃ. In verse 3 S^c karaṃ; S^d K karim; S^t karī; B^m karim; B^r kāri. ¹² S^t nanī; B^r jananaṃ.

¹³ S^c abhaṇi; S^t abhaṇi; B^m bhaṇati. ¹⁴ S^d abhivādana.

¹⁵ B^m sugiraṃ; B^r K sugiraṃ.

¹⁶ B^{mr} bhinnānaṃ (K -nāna) sandhi.

Kalaham¹ janassa panudi² samaṅgi³
 sahitehi⁴ nandati modati⁵ ca.
 Sugatisu⁶ so phala-vipākam
 anubhavati tattha modati,
 Dantā idha honti avivarā sahita
 caturo dasa⁷ 'ssa mukhajā susaṅghitā.
 Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati,
 aviheṭhiyā⁸ 'ssa parisā bhavanti,⁹
 Samaṇo ca hoti virajo vimalo,¹⁰
 parisā 'ssa hoti anugata¹¹ acalā ti.'

22. 'Yam pi bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pubbe manussa-
 bhūto samāno¹² pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya
 paṭivirato ahosi, yā sā vācā nelā¹³ kamma-sukhā pemaṇiyā¹⁴
 hadayaṃ-gamā porī bahujaṇa-kantā bahujaṇa-manāpa,
 tathā-rūpiṃ vācam bhāsita ahosi, so tassa kammassa
 katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bhedā
 param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati . . . pe
 . . . So tato cuto itthattaṃ āgato samāno imāni dve Mahā-
 Purisa-lakkhaṇāni paṭilabhati, pahūta-jivho ca hoti brahma-
 ssaro ca karavika¹⁵-bhānī.

23. 'So tehi lakkhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhā-
 vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati?
 Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa¹⁶ vacanaṃ brāhmaṇa-gaha-
 patikā negama-jānapadā gaṇaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovā-
 rikā amaccā pārisajjā rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno
 idaṃ labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati?

¹ Sc kalam; St kala, *corrected to kalaha*.

² Sc panadi.

³ St yamādi; St samādihi.

⁴ Br sattehi.

⁵ B^{mr} K pamodati.

⁶ So St B^m; Sc Br K sugatisu.

⁷ St dāthā. Sum caturo dasāti cattāro dasa cattārisam.

⁸ SS aviheṭhiya; B^m avibhediya; Br avibhediya; K avi-
 bhedaya.

⁹ B^m K bhavati.

¹⁰ B^{mr} vitamalo.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K; SS anugata.

¹² Cp. D. 1. 1, 9.

¹³ So SS B^{mr} K.

¹⁴ B^{mr} pemaṇiyā.

¹⁵ B^{mr} K karavika.

¹⁶ K adiyantassā, *and below*.

Ādeyya-vāco hoti, ādiyanti 'ssa vacanaṃ bhikkhū bhikkhu-
niyo upāsakā upāsikayo devā manussā asurā nāgā gan-
dhabbā. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam atthaṃ Bhagavā avoca.

24. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Akkosa-bhaṇḍana-vihesa-kāriṃ¹
ubbāyikaṃ² bahujaṇa-pamaddanaṃ,³
Abālhaṃ⁴ giram⁵ so na⁶ 'bhaṇi pharusam,
madhuram bhaṇi susamhitam sakhilam.
Manaso piyā hadayaṃ-gāminiyo
vācā. So⁷ erayati kaṇṇa-sukhā,⁸
Vācā sucinna⁹-phalam ānubhavi,¹⁰
saggesu vedayatha¹¹ puñña-phalam.
Veditvā¹² so sucaritassa phalam¹³
brahma-ssarattam idha-m-ajjhagamā,¹⁴
Jivhā 'ssa hoti vipulā thulā,¹⁵
ādeyya-vākya-vacano¹⁶ bhavati.
Gihino¹⁷ pi ijjhati yathā bhaṇato,
atha ce pi¹⁸ pabbajati so manujo,

¹ Scd karim ; St kari.

² Bmt ubbādhikam ; K ubbādhakaram.

³ SS pamadam and pamadam ; Bm K pamaddanam ;
Br maddanam ; Sum-Scd pamadam ; Sum-Br bahujaṇanam
pamaddanam. ⁴ Bm K abālha-.

⁵ Bm giram.

⁶ Br omits.

⁷ SS omit. *The Sinhalese text which follows seems again
hopelessly corrupt.*

⁸ Sum kannā-sukhan ti pi pāṭho.

⁹ So Bmr K ; SS vahaṃsucinnassa.

¹⁰ So Bmr K ; SS anubhavam and anubhavam.

¹¹ So Sc ; Sd vedatta ; St vedattham ; Bmr vedayittha ;
K vedayittha ; Sum vedayathāti vedayittha.

¹² Bm vedayitvā ; K veditvā.

¹³ Sd omits.

¹⁴ Bm idhajjhagamā ; Br K idhajjhagamā.

¹⁵ Bmr K puthulā.

¹⁶ St adds va.

¹⁷ So Br K ; SS Bm gihino.

¹⁸ Bmr K omit.

Ādiyanti 'ssa¹ vacanam janatā²

bahunō³ bahum⁴ bhanitam⁵ bhanato ti.

25. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimam jātim purimam bhavam purimam niketam pubbe manussa-bhūto samāno⁶ samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato ahosi, kāla-vādi bhūta-vādi attha-vādi dhamma-vādi vinaya-vādi nidhāna-vatim vācam bhāsītā ahosi⁷ kālena sāpadesam pariyantavatim attha-samhitam, so tassa kam-massa katattā upacitattā ussannattā vipulattā kāyassa bheda param maranā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam āgato samāno imam Mahā-Purisa-lakkhaṇam paṭilabhati, siha-hanu hoti.

26. 'So tena lakkhaṇena samannāgato sace agāram ajjhāvasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti. Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadhamsiko⁸ hoti kenaci manussa-bhūtena paccattatthikena paccāmittena. Rājā samāno idam labhati . . . pe . . . Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Appadhamsiko hoti abbhantarehi vā bāhirehi vā paccatthikehi paccāmittehi rāgena vā dosena vā mohena vā Samanena vā Brāhmaṇena vā Devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Buddho samāno idam labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

27. Tatth' etam vuccati :

Na samphappalāpam na muddhatam⁹

avikinna¹⁰-vacana-vyappatho¹¹ va¹² ahosi,

Ahitam¹³ pi¹⁴ ca apanudi¹⁵ hitam pi¹⁴ ca

bahujana-sukhañ ca abhani.

¹ K ādiyantassa.

² K janakā.

³ S^{dt} bahunnaṃ.

⁴ S^{dt} bahu.

⁵ S^t bhanitam; B^{mr} K subhanitam.

⁶ Cp. D. i. 1. 9.

⁷ B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ So SS K Sum-S^{ed}; B^{mr} apadhamsiyo, but appadhamsiyo below; Sum-B^r appadhamsiyo.

⁹ B^{mr} buddhatanti; K vuccadhatanti.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} Sum; SS navikinna.

¹¹ S^c vyāpp°; B^{mr} byappatho; K byapātho.

¹² B^{mr} omit; K ca.

¹³ S^t asim.

¹⁴ B^{mr} K api.

¹⁵ S^c anupadi; B^{mr} appanudi.

Tam katvāna¹ ito cuto dibbam² uppajji,³
 sukata-phala-vipākam anubhosi,⁴
 Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno
 dvidu⁵-gama⁶-varatara-hanuttam alattha.⁷
 Rājā hoti suduppadhamsiyo manuj-into
 manujānādhipati⁸ mahānubhāvo,
 Tidiva-pura-vara-samo⁹ bhavati
 sura-varataro-r-iva into.
 Gandhabbāsura-sakka¹⁰-rakkhasehi
 surehi na hi bhavati suppadhamsiyo.¹¹
 Tathatto¹² yadi bhavati gihi¹³ tathā-vidho
 idha disā¹⁴ ca paṭidisā ca vidisā cāti.'

28. 'Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato purimaṃ jātīm puri-
 maṃ bhavaṃ purimaṃ niketaṃ pubbe manussa-bhūto
 samāno micchājīvam¹⁵ pahāya sammā-ājīvena¹⁶ jīvikam¹⁷
 kappeci¹⁸ tulā kūṭa-kamsakūṭa-mānakūṭa-ukkoṭana-vañ-
 cana-nikati-sāci¹⁹-yogā²⁰ chedana-vadha-bandhana-viparā-
 mosa²¹-ālopa-sāhasākārā paṭivirato ahosi, so tassa kam-

¹ B^{mr} katvā.² B^{mr} K divam.³ S^{dt} uppajja; B^{mr} K upapajji.⁴ K anobhosi.⁵ S^{dt} dutthe.⁶ B^{mr} K dviduggama.⁷ S^{dt} atthe; B^r alattam.⁸ B^{mr} K Sum-B^r manujādhipati; Sum-S^{cd} manujānā-
 dhipatīti manujānam adhipati.⁹ So S^c K; S^d tidipuravarasakho; S^t tidivipurasakho;
 B^{mr} tidivasura^o. ¹⁰ So K; SS satta; B^{mr} sakka.¹¹ So B^{mr} K; S^c sukhappadhamsiyo; S^d sukhamsaye;
 S^t sudhamsayo.¹² So S^{dt} B^m K Sum; S^c tathattā; B^r tatattho.¹³ S^d gihi; B^{mr} K omit.¹⁴ So B^{mr} K. Once more the text seems corrupt. SS read
 va (ca) tapeti vidisā va disā (S^t omits va disā).¹⁵ S^d micchā-ājīvakam; S^t K micchā-ājīvam.¹⁶ S^t ājīvakam, omitting following jīvakam.¹⁷ B^{mr} jivitaṃ.¹⁸ Cp. D. i. 1. 10.¹⁹ B^{mr} K sāvi.²⁰ B^{mr} yoga.²¹ SS viparāmāsa.

massa katattā upacitattā . . . pe . . . So tato cuto itthattam
āgato samāno imāni dve MahāPurisa - lakṣhaṇāni paṭi-
labhati, sama-danto ca hoti susukka-dāṭho ca.

29. 'So tēhi lakṣhaṇehi samannāgato sace agāraṃ ajjhā-
vasati Rājā hoti Cakkavatti dhammiko dhamma-rājā cātur-
anto vijitāvī janapada - tthāvariya - ppatto satta-ratana-
samannāgato. Tass' imāni satta ratanāni bhavanti, sey-
yathidaṃ cakka-ratanam hatthi-ratanam assa-ratanam
mani-ratanam itthi-ratanam gahapati-ratanam pariṇāyaka-
ratanam eva sattanam. Paro sahasam kho pan' assa
puttā bhavanti sūrā vir-aṅga-rūpā parasena-ppamaddanā.
So imaṃ paṭhavim sāgara-pariyantam¹ akhilam² animittam
akaṇṭhakam³ iddham phitam khemam sivaṃ⁴ nirabbudam⁶
adaṇḍena asatthena dhammena abhivijjiya ajjhāvasati.
Rājā samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci 'ssa⁶
honti parivārā⁷ brāhmaṇa-gahapatikā negama-jānapadā
ganaka-mahāmattā anikaṭṭhā dovārikā amaccā pārisajjā
rājāno bhogiyā kumārā. Rājā samāno idaṃ labhati.

30. 'Sace kho pana agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pubbaḍḍati,
araham hoti Sammā-Sambuddho loke vivatta-cehaddo.
Buddho samāno kiṃ labhati? Suci-parivāro hoti, suci 'ssa
honti parivārā bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo
devā manussā asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Buddho samāno
idaṃ labhati.'

Etam attham Bhagavā avoca.

31. Tatth' etam vuccati:

Micchājivāna⁸ ca avassaji⁸ samena

vuttim⁹ sucinā so janayittha dhammikenā,¹⁰

¹ S^c inserts adaṇḍena, omitting it below.

² S^d acalam; S^t amalam.

³ S^d akaṇṭhakam; B^{mr} akaṇḍakam.

⁴ S^d sivaṃ.

⁵ S^t nirābbudam; B^{mr} nirabbūdam.

⁶ S^t sucāssa, and below.

⁷ S^{dt} omit, and below.

⁸ S^{dt} avassaji.

⁹ SS vutti.

¹⁰ S^{dt} dhammiko na.

Abitam pi¹ ca apanudi hitam² pi¹ ca
 bahujaṇa-sukhañ ca ācari.³
 Sagge vedayati naro sukha-pphalāni⁴
 kārītva nipunehi⁵ viduhi⁶ samabhi.⁷
 Vannitāni tidiva-pura-vara-samo
 abhiraṇati rati-khiḍḍa⁸-samaṅgi.⁹
 Laddhā¹⁰ mānusakam¹¹ bhavam¹² tato caviya¹³
 na¹⁴ sukata-phala-vipāka¹⁵-sesakena,
 Paṭilabhati lapanajam samam api
¹⁶suvisuddham suvisukkam.¹⁶
 Tam veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo
 vyākamsu nipuna-sammata manuj-indā :¹⁷
 'Suci-jana-parivāra-gaṇo¹⁸ bhavati
 dija¹⁹-sama-sukka-suci-sobhana²⁰-danto.
 Rañño hoti bahujaṇo suci-parivāro
 rarahati²¹-mahim anusāsato.²²

¹⁻¹ Bmr K api.

² S^c apanuditahitam; S^d apanudihitam; S^t apanuduhitam.

³ Bmr K acari.

⁴ So S^c; S^d ppamānam; S^t pamā; Bmr sukhaphalāni;
 K suphalāni. ⁵ S^d nipunobi; Bmr K nipunebhi.

⁶ Bmr K vidūbhi; B^r vidūhi. ⁷ Bmr K sabbhi.

⁸ S^d khiḍḍa. ⁹ S^d K samaṅgi.

¹⁰ K aladdhā; Bmr K add na.

¹¹ S^d mānusakā; S^t manusakam; Bmr mānuss^o; K man-
 uss^o.

¹² S^c bhavam.

¹³ So K; S^c caviyā; S^d viya; Bmr cavitvā.

¹⁴ K puna. ¹⁵ Bmr vipākam.

¹⁶⁻¹⁶ So S^c; S^d suvisuddha^o; Bmr sucisusukkam; K suci-
 masuci ca sucisuddhasusukkam.

¹⁷ S^t manundā; Bmr K manujā.

¹⁸ So Bmr K; S^d parivārano; S^t parivārano.

¹⁹ S^d yaja. ²⁰ Bmr K sobhana.

²¹ Bmr K mahatim.

²² So S^c K; S^d anusāsata; Bmr anusāsako; K add ca.

Pasayha na ca janapada-tudanam¹
 hitam pi² ca bahujana-sukham³ caranti.
 Atha ce⁴ pabbajati bhavati⁵ vipāpo⁶ samaṇo
 samita-rajo⁷ vivatta-cchaddo,
 Vigata-daratha-kilamatho
 imam pi ca param pi ca passati lokam.
 Tass' ovāda-karā bahu-giḥi ca pabbajitā ca
 asuciṃ vigarahitaṃ⁸ dhunanti⁹ pāpaṃ.
 Sa hi suci¹⁰-parivuto bhavati,
 mala¹¹-khila-kali-kilese¹² panudetīti.¹³

Lakkhaṇa-Suttantaṃ Nīṭṭhitam.¹⁴

¹ So B^{mr} Sum-B^r; S^c janapadatunā; S^d napadatudanā;
 S^t Sum-S^{cd} janapadatudanā.

² B^{mr} K api. ³ B^{mr} add ca.

⁴ B^r kho ca. S^{dt} add pi. ⁵ B^r omits.

⁶ So B^{mr} K Sum; S^c ca; S^d ca pāpo samāno; S^t ca pāpo samano.

⁷ So B^{mr} K; S^c saṭaraṇo; S^d samikajaraṇo; S^t samitarāṇo.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} asucigarahitaṃ; K asuci vigarahita.

⁹ S^d dhutanti; K puna.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr}; S^d saṃsahisuci; S^t saṃhisuci; K (for pāpaṃ sa hi suci) nipāpassa hi sucibhi. ¹¹ S^d ma; S^t ca.

¹² So SS; B^{mr} K; S^c kilesa; S^{dt} kalasa.

¹³ So B^{mr}; SS Sum-S^{cd} nudehīti; K panudebhīti.
 K inserts. Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū
 Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

¹⁴ So SS; B^{mr} Lakkhaṇa-Suttantaṃ Sattamaṃ; K Lak-
 khaṇa-Vibhāgi nāma Suttar taṃ Sattamaṃ Samattaṃ.

[xxx. Siṅgalovāda¹-Suttanta.]

EVAM ime sutam.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļu-vane Kalandaka-nivāpe. Tena kho pana samayena Siṅgāloko² gahapati-putto kālāss' eva vuṭṭhāya, Rājagahā nikkhamitvā; alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthudisā³ namasati puratthimaṃ Disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ Disaṃ pacchimaṃ Disaṃ uttaraṃ Disaṃ hetthimaṃ Disaṃ uparimaṃ Disaṃ.

✓ 2. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇha-samayaṃ nivāsetvā patta-civaraṃ ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Addasā kho Bhagavā Siṅgālokaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ kālāss' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vatthaṃ alla-kesaṃ pañjalikaṃ puthuddisā⁴ namassantaṃ puratthimaṃ disaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ pacchimaṃ disaṃ uttaraṃ disaṃ hetthimaṃ disaṃ uparimaṃ disaṃ. Disvā⁵ Siṅgālokaṃ gahapati-puttaṃ etad avoca :

'Kin nu⁶ tvam gahapati-putta kālāss' eva vuṭṭhāya Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko puthud-

¹ So S^d *ad fin.*; S^c Siṅgalovāda; B^{mr} Siṅgālo; K Siṅgāloka.

² S^t B^m K Siṅgāloko; S^c Siṅgāloko, *but* S^d below Siṅgāloko; B^r Siṅgālo (*but* Siṅgāloka in § 2); Gr (Grimblo, *Sept Suttas Pālis*, 1876) Siṅgāloko and Siṅgālo; Sum-S^c Siṅgālo Siṅgālo; Sum-B^r Siṅg.

³ So S^c K; S^d puthudissā; B^{mr} puthudisā.

⁴ K puthudisā.

⁵ K disvāna.

⁶ B^{mr} *add* kho.

disā namassasi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . uparimaṃ disaṃ ti ?'

'Pitā maṃ¹ bhante kālaṃ karonto avaca—"Disā tāta namasseyyāsīti." So kho ahaṃ bhante pitu vacanaṃ sakka-
ronto garu-karonto² mānento pūjento kālass' eva vuttāya
Rājagahā nikkhamitvā alla-vattho alla-keso pañjaliko
puṭhuddisā namassāmi puratthimaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . .
uparimaṃ disaṃ ti.'

'Na kho gahapati-putta Ariyassa vinaye evaṃ chaddisā³
namassitabbā ti.'

'Yathā kathaṃ pana bhante Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā
namassitabbā ? Sādhū me bhante Bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ
desetu yathā Ariyassa vinaye chaddisā namassitabbā ti.'

'Tena hi gahapati-putta suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasi-
karoḥi, bhāsissāmīti.'

'Evam bhante ti' kho Sīṅgāloko gahapati-putto Bhaga-
vato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :

3. 'Yato kho gahapati-putta ariya-sāvakaṃ cattāro
kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti, catūhi ca⁴ ṭhānehi pāpa⁵-
kammaṃ na karoti, cha ca bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na
sevati, so evaṃ cuddasa pāpakā 'pagato, chaddisā paṭicchādi,⁶
ubho-loka-vijayāya paṭipanno hoti, tassa ayaṃ c'eva⁷ loko
āraddho hoti paro ca⁸ loko. ⁹Kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā
sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati.

'Katam' assa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā honti?
Pānātipāto kho gahapati-putta kamma-kilesa, adinnādānaṃ
kamma-kilesa, kāmesu micchācāro kamma-kilesa, musā-
vādo kamma-kilesa. Imassa cattāro kamma-kilesā pahīnā
hontīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

4. Idam vatvā¹⁰ Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

¹ K mama. ² B^{mr} garuṃ karonto. ³ B^{mr} cha disā.

⁴ So S^c Gr ; S^d B^{mr} K omīti.

⁵ So S^c B^{mr} ; S^d Gr K pāpaṃ (S^d omits kamman).

⁶ K adds hoti.

⁷ So S^c B^{mr} K Gr ; S^d ca.

⁸ S^d omits.

⁹ B^{mr} K so kāyassa ; Gr kāyassa ca.

¹⁰ B^{mr} K vatvāna, and below.

'Pāṇātipāto¹ adinnādanam musā-vādo ca vuccati,
Para-dāra-gamanañ c'eva nappasaṃsanti² paṇḍitā ti.'

5. 'Katamehi catuhi tṭhānehi pāpa-kammaṃ na karoti?
Chandāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, dosāgatiṃ
gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, mohāgatiṃ gacchanto
pāpa-kammaṃ karoti, bhaṇḍāgatiṃ gacchanto pāpa-kammaṃ
karoti. Yato kho gahapati-putta Ariya-sāvako n'eva
chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ
gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, imehi catuhi tṭhānehi
pāpa-kammaṃ na karotīti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

6. Idam vatvā³ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā.

'Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ ativattati,
Nihīyati⁴ tassa yaso⁵
kāla-pakkhe va candimā.
'Chandā dosā bhayā mohā
yo dhammaṃ nātivattati,
Āpūراتi tassa yaso
sukka⁷-pakkhe va candimā ti.'

7. 'Katamāni cha bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhāni na sevati?
Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogo kho gahapati-
putta bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Vikāla-visikhā-cariyā-
nuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Samajjābhicāraṇaṃ
bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyogo
bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ. Pāpa-mittānuyogo bhogānaṃ
apāya-mukhaṃ. Ālassānuyogo bhogānaṃ apāya-mukhaṃ.

8. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā surā-meraya-
majja-pamāda-tṭhānānuyoge: sanditṭhikā dhanajāni,⁸
kalaha-ppavaḍḍhanā, rogānaṃ āyatanā, akitti-sañjanā,⁹

¹ B^{mr} pāṇātipātā; cp. Gr.

² K na pasamsanti.

³ B^{mr} K vatvāna.

⁴ B^m nibhiyyati.

⁵ B^{mr} yaso tassa.

⁶ S^t omits the following verse.

⁷ So S^{cd} K; B^{mr} jupha-; Gr sukkha, with jupha in note.

⁸ So S^{cd} Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) Sum dhanajāni (and so S^t,

§ 11).

⁹ S^t ākittisañjanā.

kopīna¹-niddamsanī,² paññāya dubbali-karaṇī³ tv eva³ chaṭṭhaṃ padam bhavati. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-tṭhānānuyogo.

9. Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge : attā pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, putta-dāro pi 'ssa agutto arakkhito hoti, sāpateyyam pi 'ssa aguttaṃ arakkhitam hoti, samkiyo ca hoti pāpakesu⁴ tṭhānesu, abhūtaṃ⁵ vacanañ⁶ ca tasmim rūhati, bahunnañ⁷ ca dukkha-dhammānaṃ purakkhato⁸ hoti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge.

10. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā samajjābhicarane : "Kuvaṃ⁹ naccam, kuvaṃ gītaṃ, kuvaṃ vāditam, kuvaṃ akkhānaṃ, kuvaṃ pānissaraṃ, kuvaṃ kumbha-thūnaṃ ti?" Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā samajjābhicarane.

11. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyoge : jayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, jino cittaṃ¹⁰ anusocati, sandiṭṭhikā dhanañjāni, sabhā-gatassa vacanaṃ na rūhati, mittāmacceṇaṃ paribhūto hoti, āvāha-vivāhakānaṃ apatthito hoti, akkha-dhutto purisa-puggalo nālaṃ dāra¹¹-bharapāyāti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā jūta-ppamāda-tṭhānānuyoge.

12. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā pāpa-mittānuyoge : ye dhuttā, ye soṇḍā, ye pipāsā, ye nekatikā, ye vañcanikā, ye sāhasikā, tyāssa¹² mittā hontī, te sahāyā.

¹ So Sum-Br; S^{cd} Sum-S^d Gr kopīnaṃ; S^t Sum-S^c kopinaṃ; B^{mr} kopina; K kiri-kopīna.

² So SS Sum; B^{mr} niddh^o; Gr niddamsati (note, niddamsani).

³⁻³ So S^c B^{mr} K Gr (note); S^{dt} Gr ca.

⁴ K tesu tesu.

⁵ S^t B^{mr} K Gr abhūta.

⁶ S^d vacanam pi.

⁷ So SS Gr; B^{mr} K bahūnañ.

⁸ K purakkhito.

⁹ So S^{dt} throughout; S^c kvaṃ, afterwards kva; B^{mr} K Sum kva; Gr kuvaṃ (note) kvavaṃ.

¹⁰ B^{mr} Sum vittaṃ; Gr cittaṃ (note) vittaṃ.

¹¹ So SS Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) dāra.

¹² So S^{ct} K; S^d B^{mr} Gr tyassa.

Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā pāpa-mittānu-
yoge.*

13. 'Cha kho 'me gahapati-putta ādinavā ālassānuyoge:
"Ati-sītan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-unhan ti" kam-
maṃ na karoti, "Ati-sāyan ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-
pāto ti" kammaṃ na karoti, "Ati-chāto¹ 'smīti" kammaṃ
na karoti, "Ati-dhāto² 'smīti" kammaṃ na karoti. Tassa
evaṃ kiccāpadesa-bahulassa viharāto anuppannā c'eva
bhogā n'uppajjanti, uppannā ca bhogā parikkhayaṃ gac-
chanti. Ime kho gahapati-putta cha ādinavā ālassānu-
yoge ti.'

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā.

14. Idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

'Hoti pāna-sakhā nāma,
hoti sammiya-sammiyo,
Yo ca atthesu jātesu
sahāyo hoti, so sakhā.
Ussūra-seyyā para-dāra-sevanā
vera-ppasaṅgo ca anattathā ca,
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā³ ca,
ete cha⁴ ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.
Pāpa-mitto pāpa-sakho
pāpācāra⁵-gocaro,
Asmā lokā paramhā ca
ubhayā dhamṣate naro.
Akkh-itthiyo vāruṇi nacca-gītaṃ
divā-sappaṃ pāricariyā akālaṃ,⁶
Pāpā ca mittā su-kadariyatā ca,
ete⁷ cha ṭhānā purisaṃ dhamṣayanti.
Akkhehi dibbanti, suraṃ pivanti,
yant' itthiyo pānasamā paresaṃ,

¹ K aticchāto.

² So SS B^m Gr; B^r atitāto; K atipipāsito.

³ B^{mr} sukadariyatā.

⁴ So K; SS B^{mr} ca.

⁵ So S^{cd} Gr; S^t pāpacāra; B^{mr} K Gr (note) pāpa-ācāra.

⁶ Sc B^{mr} K akāle.

⁷ Gr adds ca.

Nihina-sevī na ca vuddha¹-sevī,
 nihīyati² kāla-pakkhe va cando. *
 Yo vārunī³ adhana⁴ akiñcano
 pipāso pibam papāgato,⁵
 Udakam iva iṇaṃ vigāhati,
 akulaṃ⁶ kāhati⁷ khippam attano.
 Na divā suppanā⁸-silena
 ratti-n-utthāna⁹-dassina
 Niccam mattenā soḍḍena
 sakkā āvasitum gharuṃ.
 “Ati-sītaṃ ati-unhaṃ
 ati-sāyam,” idaṃ ahu,¹⁰
 Iti vissattha-kammanto,¹¹
 atthā accenti mānave.
 Yo ca sītañ ca unhañ ca
 tiṇā bhiyyo na maññati
 Karaṃ purisa-kiccāni,
 so sukhā na vibhāyati.¹²

15. ‘Cattāro me gahapat-putta amittā mitta-paṭirūpakā veditabbā. Aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: vaci-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: anuppiya¹²-bhānī amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo: apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

16. ‘Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro

¹ So S^t Gr; S^{cd} buddha; B^{mr} Gr (note) buddhi; K vuddhi.

² B^m nihiyyate; B^r nihiyate.

³ So B^{mr} K Gr; S^c vārini; S^d vāruniṃ; S^t runiṃ; Gr (note) vāruniṃ.

⁴ B^{mr} addhana.

⁵ S^c sisampapāgato; S^d pipampapāgato; B^m divāsoppi-pamūdagato; B^r pisamappapāgato; K pipāsosi atthapāgato; Gr pibam papā gāto; (note) pīsamappapā.

⁶ B^{mr} Gr (note) ākulaṃ. ⁷ S^d kahati; B^{mr} kāhiti.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} K Gr (note) suppa; Gr soppana.

⁹ S^c rattitutthāna; B^{mr} rattimuttthāna.

¹⁰ Gr āhu.

¹¹ So SS Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) Sum kammante.

¹² B^{mr} anuppiya.

amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Aññadatthu-haro hoti: appenā¹ bahum icchati: bhayassa kiccaṃ¹ karoti: sevati attha-kāraṇā. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi aññadatthu-haro amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

17. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi vaci-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Atitena paṭisantharati:² anāgatenā paṭisantharati: nīratthakena saṃgaṇhāti: paccuppannesu kiccesu vyasanam dasseti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi vaci-paramo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

18. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇi amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Pāpakam³ pi 'ssa anujānāti: kalyānam pi 'ssa nānujānāti⁴: sammukhā 'ssa⁵ vaṇṇam bhāsati: parammukhā 'ssa avaṇṇam bhāsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi anuppiya-bhāṇi amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo.

19. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo. Surā-meraya-majja-pamāda-ṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti: vikāla-visikhā-cariyānuyoge sahāyo hoti: samajjābhicarāṇe sahāyo hoti: jūta-ppamāda-ṭṭhānānuyoge sahāyo hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi ṭhānehi apāya-sahāyo amitto mitta-paṭirūpako veditabbo ti.⁶

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

20. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā:

'Annadatthu-haro mitto,
yo ca mitto vaci-paro,
Anuppiyañ ca yo āha,
apāyesu ca yo sakhā,
Ete amitte cattāro
iti viññāya paṇḍito
Ārakā parivajjeyya
maggam paṭibhayam yathā ti.'

¹ So Sc B^{mr} Gr; S^{dt} K add nā.

² B^{mr} paṭisandharati.

³ K pāpakammam.

⁴ So Sc; S^{dt} Br K Gr anujānāti; B^m nā anuj^o.

⁵ B^m K sammukhassa, and below.

⁶ Scd omit ti.

21. 'Cattāro 'me gahapati-putta mittā suhadā veditabba. Upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo : samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo : atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo : anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo.

22. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta tñānehi upakāro¹ mitto suhado veditabbo. Pamattaṃ rakkhati : pamattassa sāpateyyaṃ rakkhati : bhītassa saraṇaṃ² hoti : uppannesu kicca³-karaṇīyesu tad diguṇaṃ bhogaṃ anuppādeti.⁴ Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi tñānehi upakāro mitto suhado veditabbo.

23. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta tñānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo. Guyham assa ācikkhati : guyham assa parigūhati :⁵ āpādasu na vijahati : jivitaṃ pi 'ssa atthāya pariccattaṃ hoti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi tñānehi samāna-sukha-dukkho mitto suhado veditabbo.

24. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta tñānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo. Pāpā nivāreti : kalyāṇe niveseti :⁶ assutaṃ⁷ sāveti : saggassa maggaṃ ācikkhati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi tñānehi atth-akkhāyī mitto suhado veditabbo.

25. 'Catūhi kho gahapati-putta tñānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo. Abhaven' assa na nandati : bhaven' assa nandati : avannaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti : vannaṃ bhaṇamānaṃ paṣaṃsati. Imehi kho gahapati-putta catūhi tñānehi anukampako mitto suhado veditabbo ti.⁸

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

26. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparaṃ etad avoca Satthā :

¹ So Sc B^{mr} K Gr (note) ; S^{dt} Gr upakāraṇo.

² K paṭisaraṇaṃ.

³ K kiccesu.

⁴ So Scd Gr ; S^t B^{mr} K anuppādeti.

⁵ So SS Gr ; B^{mr} K Gr (note) pariguyhati.

⁶ B^r nivāseti, but in § 28 nivesenti.

⁷ So SS Gr ; B^{mr} K Gr (note) asutaṃ.

⁸ SS omit ti.

'Upakāro ca yo mitto,
 ¹yo ca mitto sukhe dukkhe,¹
 Atthakkhāyī ca yo mitto,
 yo ca mittānukampako,
 Ete pi² mitte cattāro
 iti viññāya paṇḍito
 Sakkaccaṃ paṇḍirupāseyya,
 mātā puttāṃ va orasaṃ.
 Paṇḍito sīla-sampanno
 jalaṃ aggiva³ bhāsati.
 Bhoge samharamānassa
 bhamarass' eva iriyato,⁴
 Bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti,
 vammiko v' upacīyati.
 Evaṃ bhoge samāhantvā,⁵
 alam-attho⁶ kule gihi.⁷
 Catudhā vibhaje bhoge,
 sace⁸ mittāni ganthati,⁹
 Ekena bhoge bhuñjeyya,
 dvihi kammaṃ payojaye,
 Catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya,
 āpadāsu bhavissatīti.'

/ 27. 'Kathañ ca gahapati-putta ariya-sāvako chaddisā¹⁰
 paṭicchādī hoti? Cha-y-imā¹¹ gahapati-putta disā vedi-
 tabbā. Puratthimā¹² disā mātā-pitaro veditabbā. Dak-

¹ So S^{cd} Gr; S^t sukhe dukkho; B^m sukha-dukkhena yo sakhā; B^r K sukha-dukkho ca yo sakhā.

² So S^c B^{mr} K Gr (note); S^{dt} Gr kho.

³ So SS B^{mr} K; Gr aggi va.

⁴ So K; SS iriyato; B^{mr} ev' iriyato.

⁵ So S^t B^{mr} Gr; S^{cd} samāgantvā; K samāharitvā.

⁶ So S^d B^m Sum-S^c-B^r; S^{ct} B^r K Gr Sum-S^d atto, and below, § 34.

⁷ So S^{cd} B^r Gr; S^t B^m K gihi.

⁸ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^c Gr sace.

⁹ B^{mr} gandhati.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K Gr cha disā.

¹¹ So S^t Gr; S^c omits cha; S^d chavinā; B^{mr} K cha imā.

¹² B^m puratthimā.

khiṇā disā ācariyā veditabbā. Pacchimā disā putta-dārā veditabbā. Uttarā disā mittāmaccā veditabbā. Heṭṭhimā disā dāsa-kammakarā¹ porisā veditabbā. Uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brahmaṇā veditabbā.

28. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi puttana puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhātabbā. "Bhato nesam bharissāmi, kiccaṃ nesam karissāmi, kula-vamsaṃ ṭhapesāmi, dāyajjam paṭipajjāmi, atha ca² pana petānaṃ kāla-kaṭānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassāmi."³ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttana puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, sippaṃ sikkhāpenti, paṭirūpena dārena saṃyojenti, samaye dāyajjam niyyādentī.⁴ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi puttana puratthimā disā mātā-pitaro paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esa⁵ puratthimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

29. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi antevāsina dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : utthānena, upaṭṭhānena, sussūsāya, pāricariyāya, sakkaccaṃ sippa-paṭiggaḥaṇena.⁶ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsina dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Suvinītaṃ vinenti, suggahitaṃ gāhāpenti, sabba-sippa-sutaṃ⁷ samakkhāyino bhavanti, mittāmaccesu parivedenti,⁸ disāsu purittānaṃ karonti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi ante-

¹ So Gr; Sc Bmr omit porisā; Sdt -kara.

² Bmr K Gr (note) vā.

³ So K Gr; Bmr anupadassamīti; SS anuppadassāmi.

⁴ Sc niyyādentī; St niyyātentī; Br niyādentī.

⁵ So Sc Bmr Gr (note); Sdt evaṃ ayaṃ; St evaṃ assa mayaṃ; Gr evaṃ assa ayaṃ.

⁶ Br uggahaṇena.

⁷ So Bmr; Sc sabba-sippesu na samayakkhāyino; Sdt sabbaṃ sippaṃ suta; St sabbasippasuta; K Gr sabba-sippesu taṃ (Gr note gaṭaṃ).

⁸ So Sdt K Gr; Sc paṭivedenti; Bmr Gr (note) paṭiyādentī.

vasinā dakkhiṇā disā ācariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi antevāsiṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā dakkhiṇā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

30. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi sāmikena paccchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : sammānanāya, avimānanāya,¹ anaticārīya, issariya-vossaggena,² alaṃ-kārānuppādānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena paccchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Susaṃvihita-kammaṇṭā ca hoti, saṃgahita³-parijānā ca, anaticārini ca, sambhaṭaṃ⁴ anurakkhati, dakkhā ca hoti analasā sabba-kiccesu. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikena paccchimā disā bhariyā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi sāmikaṃ anukampati. Evam assa esā paccchimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

31. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhātabbā : dānena, peyya⁵-vajjena, attha-cariyāya, sāmānattatāya, avisaṃvādanatāya⁶ Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pamattaṃ rakkhanti, pamattassa sūpateyyaṃ rakkhanti, bhūtaṃ saraṇaṃ honti, āpadāsu na vijahanti, 'apara-pajaṃ ca pi 'ssa' paṭipūjenti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttena uttarā disā mittāmaccā paccupaṭṭhitā imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uttarā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

32. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta ṭhānehi ayirakena⁸

¹ S^t B^m Gr avamānanāya; B^t Gr (note) anavamānanāya.

² B^m vosaggena.

³ So Sc K Gr (note) Sum-S^{cd}; S^{dt} Gr saṃvihita; B^{mr} Sum-B^r saṃgahita.

⁴ K adds ca.

⁵ So S^{cd} Gr; B^{mr} K Gr (note) piya. ⁶ S^{dt} -atthāya.

⁷⁻⁷ So S^{dt}; Sc aparajjantassa; B^m aparā pajā c'assa; Br Gr (note) aparā para-pajā; K aparapajampissa; Sum-S^{cd} aparapajaṃ c'assa; Gr aparā pajam c'assa.

⁸ B^{mr} Gr (note) ayyirakena.

hetthimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupatthātabbā : yathā-balam kammanā¹-samvidhānena, bhatta-vettanānuppadānena,² gilānapatthānena,³ acchariyānaṃ rasānaṃ samvibhāgena, samaye vossaggena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi thānehi ayirakena hetthimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupatthitā pañcahi thānehi ayirakam anukampanti. Pubbutthāyino ca honti, paccā-nipātino ca, dinna-dāyino ca, sukata-kamma-kārakā, kitti-vajña-harā ca. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi thānehi ayirakena hetthimā disā dāsa-kammakarā paccupatthitā imehi pañcahi thānehi ayirakam anukampanti. Evam assa esā hetthimā disa paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā.

33. 'Pañcahi kho gahapati-putta thānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupatthātabbā : mettena kāya-kammena, mettena vaci-kammena, mettena mano-kammena, anāvaṭa-dvārātāya āmisānuppadānena. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi thānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupatthitā chahi⁴ thānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Pāpā nivārenti, kalyāṇe nivesenti, kalyāṇa⁵-manasā anukampanti, assutaṃ⁶ sāventi, sutaṃ pariyodapenti, saggassa maggam acikkhanti. Imehi kho gahapati-putta pañcahi thānehi kula-puttena uparimā disā Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā paccupatthitā imehi chahi thānehi kula-puttaṃ anukampanti. Evam assa esā uparimā disā paṭicchannā hoti khemā appaṭibhayā ti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā.

34. Idam vatvā Sugato, athāparam etad avoca Satthā :

'Mātā-pitā disā pubbā,
ācariyā dakkhiṇā disā,

¹ So SS Bmr ; K Gr kammanam.

² So Bmr K Gr (note) ; Sc Gr bhattachetanānup° ; Sd bhattavetanānup° ; St bhattevetanānup°.

³ So Sc Bmr Sum ; Sd Gr gilānapaccupatthānena ; K gilānānupatthānena.

⁴ So Sc Bmr K ; Sd Gr pañcāhi, and below.

⁵ So Sd Gr ; Sc Bmr K kalyāṇena.

⁶ Sd suessutam ; Bmr asutam.

Putta-dārā disā pacchā,
 mittāmaccā ca uttarā,
 Dāsa-kammakarā heṭṭhā,
 uddham¹ Samaṇa-Brāhmaṇā,
 Etā disā namasseyya
 alam-a² 'lio kule gihi.
 Paṇḍito sila-sāmpanno,
 saṇho ca paṭibhānavā,
 Nivāta-vutti atthaddho,
 tādiso labhate yasam.
 Utthānako¹ analaso,
 āpadāsu na vedhati,
 Acchidda²-vutti medhāvī,
 tādiso labhate yasam.
 Saṅgāhako mitta-karo,
 vadaññū vita-maccharo,
 Netā vinetā anunetā,
 tādiso labhate yasam.
 Dānañ³ ca peyya³-vajjañ ca,
 attha-cariyā ca yā idha,
 Samānattatā⁴ ca dhammesu,
 tattha tattha yathā 'rahaṇ.
 Ete kho saṅgahā loke,
 rathass' āṇiva⁵ yāyato,
 Ete ca saṅgahā n' assu,⁶
 na mātā putta-kāraṇā
 Labhetha mānaṇ⁷ pūjaṇ vā,
 pitā vā putta-kāraṇā.
 Yasmā ca saṅgahe⁸ ete
 samavekkhanti paṇḍitā,

¹ S^d Sum-S^{cd} utthāhako.

² B^{mr} Gr (note) Sum-B^r acchinna.

³ So SS Gr; B^{mr} K piya.

⁴ So SS B^{mr} Gr; K samānatā.

⁵ So SS K Gr; B^{mr} āṇi va.

⁶ So, S^c B^{mr} Gr; S^d K nāssu.

⁷ S^t Gr māna-

⁸ So B^{mr} Gr (note); S^c saṅgaha; S^d K Gr saṅgahā.

Tasmā mahattam papponṭi,
pāsamsā ca bhavanti te ti.'

35. Evaṃ vutte Sīṅgāloko¹ gahapati-putto Bhagavantam
etaḍ avoca :

'Abhikkantam² bhante, abhikkantam bhante. Seyyathā
pi bhante nikkujjitam³ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā
vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andha-kāre vā
tela-pajjotam dhāreyya "Cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhin-
tīti" : evaṃ evaṃ⁴ Bhavagatā aneka-pariyāyena dhammo
pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi,
Dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-Saṃghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ Bha-
gavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.'

Sīṅgālovāda-Suttantam.⁵

¹ So S^d B^{mr} K ; S^c Sīṅgāloko ; S^t Sīṅgālo.

² Cp. D. ii. 99, vol. i., p., 85, etc.

³ B^{mr} nikkujjitam.

⁴ So S^{cd} Gr K ; B^{mr} eva.

⁵ S^d suttam ; S^c Sīṅgālovāda-suttam ; B^{mr} Sīṅgāla-suttan-
tam atthamam ; K Sīṅgāloka-suttantam atthamam samat-
tam.

[xxxii. Āṭānāṭiya-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjha-kūṭe pabbate. Atha kho cattāro Mahārāja¹ mahatīyā ca Yakkha-senāya mahatīyā ca Gandhabba-senāya mahatīyā ca Fumbhaṇḍa-senāya mahatīyā ca Nāga-senāya, catuddisaṃ rakkaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ gumbaṃ ṭhapetvā, catuddisaṃ ovaraṇaṃ ṭhapetvā, abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkanta-vannaṃ kevala-kappaṃ Gijjha-kūṭaṃ obhāsetvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Te pi kho Yakkhā app ekacce Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu: app' ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodīmsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ² vitisāretvā³ ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu: app' ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu: app ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu: app ekacce tuṇhi-bhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu.

2. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Vessavaṇo⁴. Mahārāja Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:

‘Santi hi bhante ulāra Yakkhā Bhagavato appasanna, santi hi bhante ulāra Yakkhā Bhagavato pasanna: santi

¹ B^{mr} Gr rājāno; Gr (note) rājā.

² B^m sārāṇiyaṃ; Bⁱ sārāṇiyaṃ.

³ B^{mr} vitisāretvā.

⁴ SS Gr (note) Vessavaṇo and Vessavāno; B^r Gr Vessavanno; K Vessavāno.

hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante majjhimā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā: santi hi bhante nicā Yakkhā Bhagavato appasannā, santi hi bhante nicā Yakkhā Bhagavato pasannā. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appasannā yeva Bhagavato. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhagavā hi bhante pānātipātā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, musā-vādā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatthānā veramaṇiyā dhammaṃ deseti. Yebhuyyena kho pana bhante Yakkhā appatviviratā yeva pānātipātā, appatviviratā adinnādānā, appatviviratā kāmesu micchācārā, appatviviratā musā-vādā, appatviviratā surā-meraya-majja-pamādatthānā. Tesam taṃ hoti appiyaṃ amanāpam. Santi hi bhante Bhagavato sāvakā, araṇṇhe vanapatthāni¹ pantāni² senāsanaṇi patisevanti³ appasaddāni appa-nigghosāni vijāna⁴-vātāni manussa-rāhasseyyakāni patisallāna-sārūppāni. Tattha santi ulārā Yakkhā nivāsino ye imasmiṃ Bhagavato pavacane appasannā. Tesam pasādāya uggaṇhātu bhante Bhagavā ātānātiyaṃ rakkhaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ⁵ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsākaṇaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihiṃsāya phāsu-vihārāyāti.

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhi-bhāvena.

3. Atha kho Vessavaṇo Mahārājā Bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ ātānātiyaṃ rakkhaṃ abhāsi:

‘Vipassissa nam’ atthu
cakkhumantassa sirimato.
Sikhissa pi nam’ atthu
sabba-bhūtanukampino.
Vessabhussa nam’ atthu
nahātakassa tapassino.

¹ So S^t; S^{cd} .panthāni; B^{mr} K -pattāni; Gr -pathāni.

² Cp. D. xxv. 4; so S^d B^m K; Sc Gr panthāni; B^r -antāni.

³ B^{mr} sevanti.

⁴ So Sc Br Gr (note); S^d vijāna; S^t vijāṇa; B^m vijjana; K vijāna.

⁵ Br omits.

Nam' atthu Kakusandhassa
 Māra-senā-pamaddino.¹
 Konāgamanassa² nam' atthu
 brāhmanassa vusimato.
 Kassapassa nam' atthu
 vippam³ttassa sabbadhi.
 Aṅgirasassa nam' atthu
 Sakya-puttassa sirimato,
 Yo imaṃ dhammam adesesi³
 sabba-dukkhāpanudanaṃ.⁴
 Ye cāpi nibbutā loka
 yathābhūtaṃ vipassisun,
 Te janā apisunā⁵
 mahantā⁶ vita⁷-sārada.
 Hitam deva-manussānaṃ
 yaṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ
 Vijja-carana-sampannaṃ
 mahantaṃ vita-sāradaṃ.
 4. 'Yato uggacchati suriyo⁸
 ādicco maṇḍalī mahā,
 Yassa c' uggacchamānassa
 samvārī pi nirujjhati,
 Yassa c' uggate⁹ suriye
 "Divaso" ti pavuccati,
 Rahado pi tattha gambhiro
 samuddo saritodako.
 Evan taṃ tattha jānanti
 "Samuddo saritodako."

¹ So SS Gr (note); B^{mr} K Sum senappamaddino.

² S^t B^r Gr Konāgamanassa. ³ B^{mr} desesi.

⁴ So S^c B^m; S^{dt} B^r K Gr -panūdanaṃ.

⁵ So SS; B^m K apisunā; B^r Gr apisunātha; Gr (note) apisunā ca.

⁶ Sum mahattā . . . mahantā ti pi pātho.

⁷ B^r vita-, and below.

⁸ B^{mr} sūriyo, and below.

⁹ S^d coggacchate.

Ito "sā purimā disā"
 iti naṃ ācikkhati¹ jano.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
 Mahārājā yasassi so
 Gandhabbānaṃ ādhipati,²
 "Dhatarattho" iti³ nāma so,
 Ramati⁴ nacca-gītehi
 Gandhabbehi purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo,
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti⁵ dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhāṃ disvāna,
 Buddhāṃ ādicca-bandhunāṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantāṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
 Namo te purisajjāñña!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 Kusalena samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhinhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,⁶
 "Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-carana-sampannaṃ
 Buddhāṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."
 5. 'Yena Petā pavuccanti
 pisunā piṭṭhi-mamsikā
 Pānātipātino luddhā
 corā nekatikā janā,

¹ So SS K Gr (note); B^{mr} Gr ācikkhati; in subsequent passages the MSS. vary.

² So SS K Gr (note); B^{mr} Gr adhipati, and below.

³ B^{mr} ti.

⁴ S^{cd} K ramati; S^t B^{nr} Gr ramati; SS vary below.

⁵ SS asītim, and below.

⁶ K vademhase.

Ito "sā dakkhinā disā"
 iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
 Mahārājā yasassi so
 Kumbhaṇḍānaṃ ādhipati,
 "Virūḷho" iti nāma so
 Ramaṭi nacca-gitehi,
 Kumbhaṇḍehi purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāraḍaṃ.
 Namo te purisājaṇṇa!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 Kusaleṇa samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhiñhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,
 "Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vija-caraṇa-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ."

6. 'Yattha c' oggacchati suriyo
 ādicco maṇḍali mahā,
 Yassa c' oggacchamānassa
 divaso pi nirujjhati,
 Yassa c' oggate suriye
 "Samvari" ti pavuccati,
 Rahado pi tattha gambhīro
 samuddo saritodako.
 Evan taṃ tattha jānanti
 "Samuddo saritodako."
 Ito "sā pacchimā disā"
 iti naṃ ācikkhatī jano.

Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti
 Mahārājā yasassi so
 Nāgānaṃ¹ ādhipati,
 “Virūpakkho” iti nāma so
 Ramati nacca-gītehi,
 Nāgehi² purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṇi.
 Namo te purisājañña!
 Namo te purisuttama!
 Kusalena samekkhasi,
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhinhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,
 “Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-carana-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ.”
 7. ‘Yena Uttara-kurū rammā³
 Mahā-Neru sudassano
 Manussā tattha jāyanti
 amamā apariggahā.
 Na te bijaṃ pavapanti,⁴
 na pi niyanti⁵ naṅgalā,
 Akatṭha-pākimaṃ sālīṃ
 paribhuñjanti mānusa.
 Akaṇaṃ athusāṃ suddhaṃ
 sugandhaṃ taṇḍula-pphalaṃ

¹ Bmr Gr nāgānañ ca.² Bmr Gr nāgeh' eva.³ So SS K Gr; Bmr kurumho; Gr (note) kurumhi.⁴ Bmr K pavappanti.⁵ Bmr niyanti.

Tuṇḍi-kīre¹ pacitvāna,
 tato bhuñjanti bhojanaṃ.
 Gāvim eka-khuraṃ katvā
 anuyanti diso disaṃ,
 Pasuṃ eka-khuraṃ katvā
 anuya...ti diso disaṃ,
 Itthi²-vāhanaṃ katvā
 anuyanti diso disaṃ,
 Purisa³-vāhanaṃ katvā
 anuyanti diso disaṃ,
 Kumāri⁴-vāhanaṃ katvā
 anuyanti diso disaṃ,
 Kumāra⁵-vāhanaṃ katvā
 anuyanti diso disaṃ,
 Te yāne abhirūhitvā
 sabbā disā anupariyanti
 Pacārā tassa rājino.
 Hatthi-yānaṃ assa-yānaṃ
 dibbaṃ⁶ yānaṃ upatṭhitam,
 Pāsādā sīvika c'eva
 Mahārājassa yasassino.
 Tassa ca nagarā ahu
 antalikkhe sumāpitā,
 Āṭānāṭā Kusiṇāṭā
 Parakusiṇāṭā
 Nāṭapuriyā⁷
 Parakusitanāṭā.⁸

¹ So S^{dt} (S^c re) Gr Sum ; B^{mr} K kire.

² So S^{dt} Gr ; S^d itthi ; B^{mr} K Gr (note) itthim ; B^{mr} Gr (text) add vā.

³ B^{mr} K Gr purisaṃ.

⁴ B^{mr} K kumāriṃ ; Gr kumārī.

⁵ B^{mr} K Gr kumāraṃ (Gr note -ra).

⁶ Br Gr dibba.

⁷ B^{mr} Nāṭasuriyā ; K Nāṭapariyā.

⁸ B^{mr} Parakusiṇāṭā.

Uttarena Kapivanto,¹
 Janogham aparena ca,
 Navanavatiyo
 Ambara-Ambaravatiyo,
 Ālakamandā nāma rāja-dhāni.²
 Kuverassa kho pana
 Mārisa Mahārājassa
 Visāṇā nāma rāja-dhāni.³
 Tasmā Kuvero Mahārāja
 " Vessavaṇo " ti pavuccati.
 Paccesanto pakāśenti
 Tatolā Tattalā Tatotalā
 Ojasi Tejasi Tatojasi
 Sūro⁴ rāja Ariṭṭho Nemi.
 Rahado pi tattha Dharanī nāma
 yato meghā pavassanti,
 Vassā yatto patāyanti.
 Sabhā pi tattha Bhagavati⁵ nāma
 yattha Yakkhā payirupāsanti.⁶
 Tattha nicca-phalā rukkhā
 nānā-dija-gaṇāyutā
 Mayūra-koṇicābhirudā⁷
 kokilābhihi⁸ vaggubhi.⁹
 Jīvaṃ jīvaka-sadd' ettha
 atho utthava¹⁰-cittakā

¹ So SS K Gr (*note*); B^m Kasivanto; Gr Kupivanto.

² So SS Gr; B^m ṭhāni; K dhāni. ³ B^m ṭhāni.

⁴ S^c B^m Gr Sūro; S^d K Suro.

⁵ So SS K Gr; B^m Sālavati.

⁶ B^m payirupāsanti.

⁷ B^m -rūdā.

⁸ So S^c Gr (*note*); S^d K -ābhihi; S^t kokilābhihi; B^m Gr -ādihi (*note* -ābhihi).

⁹ So S^c K; S^d B^m -uhi; Gr (*text*) -ūbhi, (*note*) -uhi.

¹⁰ So SS K Gr Sum-S^d; B^m Sum-B^r utthava; Gr (*note*) utthava and addhava.

Kukutthakā¹ kulirakā²
 vane pokkhara-sātakā.³
 Suka-sālika⁴-sadd' ettha
 daṇḍa-mānavakāni ca,
 Sobhati sabba-kālaṃ sā
 Kuve. -nalini⁵ sadā.
 Ito "sā uttarā disā"
 iti naṃ ācikkhati jano.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti,
 Mahārāja yasassi so
 Yakkhaṇaṃ ādhipati,
 "Kuvero" iti nāma so
 Ramati nacca-gītehi,
 yakkhehi⁶ purakkhato.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo
 eka-nāmā ti me sutāṃ,
 Asīti dasa eko ca
 Inda-nāmā mahabbalā.
 Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna,
 Buddhaṃ ādicca-bandhunaṃ,
 Dūrato va namassanti
 mahantaṃ vīta-sāradaṃ.
 Namo te purisājañña!
 Namo te purisuttāma!
 Kusalena samekkhasi
 amanussā pi taṃ vandanti!
 Sutaṃ n'etaṃ abhiñhaso,
 tasmā evaṃ vademase,
 "Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ,
 Jinaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ,
 Vijjā-caraṇa-sampannaṃ
 Buddhaṃ vandāma Gotamaṃ" ti.'

¹ So SS Gr (note); B^m K kukkūthakā; Br kukkūthakā;
Gr Sum-Br kukkūthakā.

² So S^{ed} Sum; S^t K Gr kulī°; B^m kulī°; Br kulī°.

³ B^m sātakā.

⁴ So S^{et} Gr; S^d B^{mr} K sālika.

⁵ So S^{et}; S^d nalini; B^{mr} K Gr Sum nalini.

⁶ B^{mr} Gr vakkheh' eva.

8. 'Ayaṃ kho sā Mārīsa Ātānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya vihiṃsāya phāsu-vihārāyāti.'

'Yassa kassaci Mārīsa bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pāsakassa vā upāsikāya ayaṃ Ātānāṭiyā rakkhā sugga-itā¹ bhavissati samattā pariyāputā,² tañ ce amanusso akkho vā Yakkhinī vā Yakkha-potako vā Yakkha-potikā vā Yakkha-mahāmatto vā Yakkha-pārisajjo vā Yakkha-acāro vā, Gandhabbo vā Gandhabbī vā . . . pe . . . umbhaṇḍo vā . . . pe . . . Nāgo vā . . . pe . . . pad-ttha-citto³ bhikkhuṃ vā bhikkhuniṃ vā upāsakaṃ vā pāsikaṃ vā⁴ gacchantam vā anugaccheyya, tthitam vā upa-ttheyya, nisinnam vā upaniseyya, nipannam⁴ vā upanipajjeyya, na me so Mārīsa amanusso labheyya gāmesu vā igamesu vā sakkāraṃ vā garukāraṃ vā. Na me so Mārīsa amanusso labheyya Ālakamandāya⁵ rāja-dhāniyā⁶ atthum vā vasaṃ vā. Na me so Mārīsa amanusso labheyya Yakkhānaṃ samitiṃ gantum. Api ssu naṃ Mārīsa manussā anāvayham pi naṃ⁷ kareyyum avivayham. pi ssu naṃ Mārīsa amanussā attāhi pi⁸ paripunnāhi parihāsāhi paribhāseyyum. Api ssu naṃ Mārīsa amanussā ittam pi⁹ pattam sīse nikkujjeyyūṃ. Api ssu naṃ Mārīsa manussā sattadhā pi¹⁰ ssa muddham phāleyyum.

9. 'Santi hi Mārīsa amanussā caṇḍā ruddā¹⁰ rabhasā. 'e n' eva Mahārājānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisa-ānaṃ ādiyanti, na Mahārājānaṃ purisakānaṃ purisa-ānaṃ ādiyanti. Te kho te Mārīsa amanussā Mahā-

¹ Sd suggahitā; Bmr K sugahitā.

² Bmr K pariyāputā.

³⁻³ Sd Gr omit.

⁴ Bmr nippannam vā upanippajjeyya.

⁵ Bmr K Ālakamandāya; Bmr K Gr add nāma.

⁶ Bmr thāniyā.

⁷ K omits.

⁸ Bmr Gr Sum-Br omit.

⁹ So SS K Gr Sum; Bmr pi 'ssa; Gr (note) ādittham pi
38a for rittam pi.

¹⁰ So SS Bm Gr Sun.-Sd; Br K Gr (note) Sum-Br
uddhā.

rājanam avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Seyyathāpi Mārīsa rañño Māgadhasa vijjite mahā-corā,¹ te n'eva rañño Māgadhasa ādiyanti, na rañño Māgadhasa purisakānam ādiyanti, na rañño Māgadhasa purisakānam purisakānam ādiyanti, te kho te Mārīsa mahā-corā rañño Māgadhasa avaruddhā nāma vuccanti,—evam eva kho Mārīsa santi² amanussā caṇḍā ruḍḍā rabhasā. Te n'eva Mahārājānam ādiyanti, na Mahārājānam purisakānam ādiyanti, na Mahārājānam purisakānam purisakānam ādiyanti. Te kho te Mārīsa amanussā Mahārājānam avaruddhā nāma vuccanti. Yo hi koci Mārīsa amanusso Yakkho vā Yakkhini vā . . . pe . . . paduṭṭha-citto bhikkhum vā bhikkhunim vā upāsakam vā upāsikam vā gacchantam vā anugaccheyya, thitam vā upatitṭheyya nisiinam vā upanisiḍeyya, nipannam vā upanippajjeyya, imesam Yakkhānam Mahā-Yakkhānam Senāpatinam Mahā-Senāpatinam ujjhāpetabbam vikkaṇḍitabbam viravitabbam—“Ayaṃ Yakkho gaṇhāti,³ ayaṃ Yakkho āvisati, ayaṃ Yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho vihetheti, ayaṃ Yakkho himsati, ayaṃ Yakkho vihimsati, ayaṃ Yakkho na muñcatiti.”

10. 'Katamesam Yakkhānam Mahā-Yakkhānam Senāpatinam Maha-Senāpatinam?

Indo Somo Varuṇo ca
 Bhāradvājo Pajāpati,
 Candano Kāmasetṭho ca
 Kinnughaṇḍu Nighaṇḍu ca,
 Panādo Opamañño ca
 Devasūto ca Mātali,
 Cittaseno ca Gandhabbo
 Nālo⁴ rājā Janesabho,
 Sātāgiro Hemavato
 Punnako Karatiyo Gulo,⁵

¹ So Sc Bmr; S^d K Gr omit mahā.

² So Bmr; SS K add hi. ³ Bmr gaṇhāti, and below.

⁴ So S^t B^m K Gr; S^d Gr (note) Nālo.

⁵ Bmr Gr Gulo.

Sivako¹ Mucalindo ca
 Vessāmitto Yugandharo
 Gopālo Suppagedho² ca
 Hirī³ Netti⁴ ca Mandiyo⁵
 Pañcāla-caṇḍo Ālavako⁶
 Pajjunno⁷ Sumano⁸ Sumukho
 Dadhimukho Maṇi Manicarō⁹ Digho
 Atho Serissako¹⁰ saha.¹¹

'Imesaṃ Yakkhānaṃ Mahā-Yakkhānaṃ Senāpatinaṃ Mahā-Senāpatinaṃ ujjhāpetabbaṃ vikkanditabbaṃ viravitabbaṃ—“Ayaṃ Yakkho gaṇhāti, ayaṃ Yakkho avisati, ayaṃ Yakkho heṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho viheṭheti, ayaṃ Yakkho hiṃsati, ayaṃ Yakkho vihiṃsati, ayaṃ Yakkho na muṇcatīti.”

11. 'Ayaṃ kho sū Mārisa Ātānāṭiyā rakkhā bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ guttiyā rakkhāya avihiṃsāya phāsu-vihārīyati.'

'Handa ca dāni mayaṃ Mārisa gacchāma, bahu-kiccā mayaṃ, bahu-karaṇīyā ti.'

'Yassa dāni tumhe Mahārājāno kālāṃ maññathāti.'

Atha kho cattāro Mahārājā¹² utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu. Te pi kho Yakkhā utthāy' āsanā app ekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatth' eva antaradhāyimsu: app ekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ kathaṃ vītisāretva, tatth' ev'

¹ Br Gr (note) Sivako.

² So Scd K Gr (note); St Suppagotho; Bmr Gr (note) Suparodho; Gr (text) Suppagotho.

³ So St Gr; Scd Br K Hirī; Bm Hirī. ⁴ Bmr Netti.

⁵ Br Mandiyyo. ⁶ Bmr Ālavako. ⁷ K Pajjunno.

⁸ So SS Bmr Gr; K omits; Bmr divide after Sumukho.

⁹ Bmr Gr (note) Sum-Br Māṇivaro.

¹⁰ So SS Gr Sum-Scd; Bmr K Serisako; Gr (note) Seriyako; Sum-Br Serisako.

¹¹ So SS Gr; Bmr K saha.

¹² Bmr Mahārājāno.

antaradhāyimsu : app ekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim pañāmetvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu : app ekacce nāma-gottaṃ sāvetaṃ tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu : app ekacce tuṇhi¹-bhūtā tatth' ev' antaradhāyimsu.²

12. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū āmantesi :

'Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ cattāro Mahārājā mahatiya ca Yakkha-senāya³ . . .

Vipassissa nam' atthu cakkhumantassa sirimato !

'Sikhissa pi nam' atthu sabba-bhūtanukampino.

* * * * *

So yeva purima-peyyālena⁴ vitthāretabbo.

'Ayaṃ kho sā Mārissa Ātānāṭiya rakkhā⁵ . . . antara-dhāyimsu.

13. 'Uggaṇhātha bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, pari-yāpuṇātha bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, dharetha bhikkhave Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ, attha - saṃhitā 'yaṃ⁶ bhikkhave Ātānāṭiya rakkhā⁷ bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ upāsakaṇaṃ upāsikaṇaṃ guttiya rakkhāya avihimsiya phāsu-vihārāyāti.'

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Ātānāṭiya-Suttantaṃ⁸ Navamaṃ.⁹

¹ B^{mr} tuṇhi.

² So S^t K; S^{ed} B^m Gr -sūti. S^d adds Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ; B^{mr} Paṭhama-bhāṇavāraṃ.

³ The whole introduction is here repeated.

⁴ So SS; K So yeva purimo peyyālo vitthāretabbo.

⁵ § 11 is here repeated.

⁶ So K; SS saṃhitāya; B^{mr} omit yaṃ.

⁷ S^c Ātānāṭiyaṃ rakkhaṃ. ⁸ So B^{mr}; SS K Suttaṃ.

⁹ K adds samattaṃ.

[xxxiii. Saṅgīti-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Mallesu cārikaṃ cara-
māno mahatā bhikkhu-saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi
bhikkhu-satehi yena Pāvā nāma Mallānaṃ nagaraṃ tad
avasari. Tatra¹ sudam Bhagavā Pāvāyaṃ viharati
Cundassa kammāra-puttassa amba-vane.

2. Tena kho pana samayena Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ
Ubbhatakaṃ² nāma³ navam⁴ santhāgāraṃ⁵ acira-kāritaṃ
hoti anajjhāvuttham Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā kenaci
vā manussa-bhūtena. Assosum kho Pāveyyakā Mallā—
'Bhagavā kira Mallesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhu-
saṃghena saddhiṃ pañca-mattehi bhikkhu-satehi Pāvam
anupatto Pāvāyaṃ viharati Cundassa kammāra-puttassa
amba-vane ti.' Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā yena Bhagavā
ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitva Bhagavantaṃ abhi-
vādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho
Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum :

'Idha bhante Pāveyyakānaṃ Mallānaṃ Ubbhatakaṃ
nāma navam santhāgāraṃ acira-kāritaṃ⁶ anajjhāvuttham
Samaṇena vā Brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussa-bhūtena.

¹ Cp. D. xvi. 4. 13, vol. ii. 126.

² So SS B^m Sum-S^{cd}; B^r K Sum-B^r Ubbhatakaṃ.

³ B^{mr} omit.

⁴ S^c mānavam, and below.

⁵ B^{mr} sandhāgāraṃ; K santhāgāraṃ.

⁶ B^{mr} K add hoti.

Taṃ¹ bhante Bhagavā paṭhamam paṛibhuñjatu, Bhagavatā paṭhamam paṛibhuttam pacchā² Pāveyyakānam Mallānam digha-rattam hitāya sukhāyāti.³

Adhivāsesi³ Bhagavā tuṇhī-bhāvena.

3. ⁴Atha kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā, utthāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā, padakkhiṇam katvā yena santhāgāraṃ ten' upasaṃkamimsu, upasaṃkamitvā ⁵sabba-santharim santhāgāram santharāpetvā,⁶ āsanāni paññāpetvā, udaka-maṇikam paṭiṭṭhāpetvā, telappadipam āropetvā, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṃkamimsu. Upasaṃkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā, ekamantam aṭṭhamsu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho⁶ Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavantam etad avocum :

'Sabba - santharim⁷ santhatam bhante santhāgāram, āsanāni paññattāni, udaka-maṇiko paṭiṭṭhāpito, telappadipo āropito, yassa dāni bhante Bhagavā kalam maññatīti.'⁸

4. Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā patta-civaram ādāya saddhim bhikkhu-saṃghena yena santhāgāram ten' upasaṃkami. Upasaṃkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā, santhāgāram pavisitvā majjhima - tthambham⁹ nissāya purattābhi-mukho¹⁰ nisīdi. Bhikkhu-saṃgho pi¹¹ pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāram pavisitvā pacchimam bhittim nissāya purattā-

¹ Bmr tañ ca ; K tañ ca kho.

² Bmr K add Pāveyyakā Mallā paṛibhuñjissanti, tad assa. ³ K adds kho.

⁴ Cp. D. xvi. 1. 21, vol. ii. 85.

⁵⁻⁶ So Sc ; S^d santharimsatva, tva erased and tta written below ; S^t sabbasanthāgāram saritvā ; B^m sabba-santharim sandhāgāram santharitvā ; B^r sabba-santhari-sandhatam sandhāgāram santharitvā ; K sabba-santharim santhāgāram santharitvā.

⁶ Bmr K add te.

⁷ B^r K santhari-.

⁸ So Bmr K ; S^d maññatūti ; S^t maññāti.

⁹ So S^d ; S^c majjhimath^o ; Bmr K majjhimam (so D. xvi. 1. 22, vol. ii. 85).

¹⁰ B^r purattābhi^o, and below.

¹¹ Bmr K add kho.

blhimukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.¹ Pāvey-yakā pi kho Mallā pāde pakkhāletvā santhāgāraṃ pavisitvā puratthimaṃ² bhiṭṭiṃ nissāya pacchāblhimukhā³ nisidimṣu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.⁴ Atha kho Bhagavā Pāveyyake Malle bahud eva rattiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttojetvā sampahamsetvā uyyojesi:

‘Abhikkantā⁵ kho Vāsetṭhā ratti, yassa dāni tumhe⁶ kalam maññathāti.’

‘Evam bhante ti’ kho Pāveyyakā Mallā Bhagavato paṭi-sutvā utṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkamimṣu.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā acira-pakkantesu Mallesu tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ tuṇhī-bhūtaṃ⁷ bhikkhu-saṃghaṃ anuvileketvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi:

‘Vigata-thīna-middho kho Sāriputta bhikkhu-saṃgho, paṭibhātu taṃ⁸ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ dhammi-kathā.⁹ Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati, tam ahaṃ āyamissāmiti.’¹⁰

‘Evam bhante ti’ kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho Bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṃghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇeṇa passena sīha-seyyaṃ kappesi, pāde¹¹ pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno utṭhāna-saṃñāṃ manasi-karitvā.

6. Tena kho pana samayena Nigaṇṭho Nātha-putto¹²

¹ B^m purakkhitvā (Bⁱ below purekkhitvā).

² S^{cd} puratthima-.

³ So Sⁱ (corrected to pacchāmukhā) B^m K; S^d pacchāmukhā; Sⁱ pacchāmukkhā; Bⁱ pacchimāblhimukhā.

⁴ Bⁱ purekkhitvā.

⁵ K abhikkanto.

⁶ B^m K omit; cp. D. xvi. 1. 24, vol. ii. 86.

⁷ So S^{cd} B^m; Sⁱ B^r K mit the repetition.

⁸ So Sⁱ B^m; S^{cd} naṃ; K omits.

⁹ So S^{cd} B^m; Sⁱ dhammiyā kathā; K dhammiyā kathāyā.

¹⁰ K āyameyyāmiti.

¹¹ K pādena.

¹² So S^{cd}; Sⁱ Nāta°; B^m K Nāta°; cp. D. xvi. 5. 26, vol. ii. 150; xxix. 1 ante, p. 117.

Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato hoti. Tassa kāla-kiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā¹ bhaṇḍana²-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-sattihi vitudanta virahanti—'Na tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāsi!³ 'Ahaṃ imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānāmi!⁴ Kim tvam imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ ājānissasi? Micchā-paṭipanno tvam asi, aham asmi sammā-paṭipanno, sahitam me asahitan te, pure vacaniyaṃ pacchā avaca, pacchā vacaniyaṃ pure avaca, avicinnan⁵ te viparāvattam, āropito te vādo, niggaḥito 'si⁶ cara-vāda-ppamokkhāya⁷ nibbhe⁸hehi⁹ vā sace pahosīti.' Vadho yeva kho⁹ maññe Nigaṇṭhesu Nātha-puttiyesu vattati.¹⁰ Ye pi¹¹ te¹² Nigaṇṭhassa Nātha-puttassa sāvaka gihī odāta-vasanā, te pi¹³ Nigaṇṭhesu Nātha-puttiyesu nibbinna¹⁴-rūpā¹⁵ pativāna-rūpā, yathā taṃ durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyānīke anupāsama - samvattanīke asammāsambuddha - ppavedite bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe.

7. Atha kho āyasma Sāriputto bhikkhu āmantesi :

Nigaṇṭho āvuso Nātha-putto Pāvāyaṃ adhunā kālakato, Tassa kāla-kiriyāya bhinnā Nigaṇṭhā dvedhika-jātā . . . pe . . . bhinna-thūpe appaṭisaraṇe.¹⁶ Evaṃ h' etaṃ āvuso¹⁷ durakkhāte dhamma-vinaye duppavedite aniyānīke anupāsama - samvattanīke asammāsambuddha - ppavedite.

¹ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} vedhika^o; K dvelhaka^o.

² Br bhaṇḍanaka. ³ K ājānissasi. ⁴ K omits.

⁵ So S^{cd}; S^t ācinnan; B^{mr} K adhicinnan.

⁶ So S^{ct}; S^d B^{mr} K niggaḥito; B^{mn} K tvam asi.

⁷ K paravādapamokkhāya.

⁸ So S^{ct}; S^d nibbhe⁸; B^{mr} K nibbedhehi.

⁹ So S^c (cp. ante, p. 117); S^d B^m K yev'eko; S^t yevako; Br yevekoyeveko.

¹⁰ So S^c B^{mr}; S^{dt} na vattati; K anuvattati.

¹¹ K hi. ¹² So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

¹³ So Br K, ante, p. 117.

¹⁴ So S^t K; S^c nibbinna; S^d nibbinna; B^{mr} nibbinda.

¹⁵ B^{mr} K add viratta-rūpā.

¹⁶ So B^{mr} K; SS add ti.

¹⁷ Br K add hoti.

Ayaṃ kho paṇ' āvuso asmākaṃ¹ Bhagavatā² dhammo svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito. Tattha sabbe³ eva saṃgāyitaḥ na vivaditaḥ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

Katamo c' āvuso asmākaṃ Bhagavatā dhammo svākkhāto suppvedito niyyāniko upasama-saṃvattaniko SammāSambuddha-ppavedito, yattha³ sabbe³ eva saṃgāyitaḥ na vivaditaḥ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ?

Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā¹ jānatā passatā arahatā SammāSambuddhena eko dhammo sammad-akkhāto. Tattha sabbe³ eva saṃgāyitaḥ na vivaditaḥ, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

8. Katamo eko dhammo ?

Sabbe sattā āhāra-ttḥitikā,⁵ "sabbe sattā saṃkhāra-ttḥitikā."⁶ Ayaṃ kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā SammāSambuddhena eko dhammo sammad-akkhāto. Tattha⁷ sabbe³ eva saṃgāyitaḥ na viva-

¹ B^{mr} K amhākaṃ, and below.

² S^c Bhagavato, and below.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K tattha.

⁴ S^c omits.

⁵ S^t -ttḥitā. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 2; A. X. 27. 6, vol. v. 50; 28, 4, vol. v. 55.

⁶ So B^m K Sum-S^{ed}; S^t Sum-B^r omit; S^c . . . saṃkhāra-
[hita]; S^d -ttḥiti; B^r titḥikā. Cp. S. v. 64, 65.

⁷ SS yattha; B^{mr} K tattha. In this recurring formula at the close of the numerical sections SS frequently (but not invariably) read yattha. In the corresponding formula at the beginning all agree in tattha; which has accordingly been retained.

ditabbam, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa
cira-ttḥitikaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya
lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

9. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā
arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dve dhammā sammad-
akkhātā. Tattha sabbe¹ eva saṃgāyittabbaṃ . . . pe¹
. . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

Katame dve?²

- (i) Nāmañ ca rūpañ ca.³
- (ii) Avijjā ca bhava-taṇhā ca.⁴
- (iii) Bhava-ditṭhi ca vibhava-ditṭhi ca.⁵
- (iv) Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.⁶
- (v) Hiri⁷ ca ottappañ ca.⁸
- (vi) Dovacassatā ca pāpa-mittatā ca.⁹
- (vii) Sovacassatā ca kalyāṇa-mittatā ca.¹⁰
- (viii) Āpatti-kusalatā ca āpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusalatā ca.¹¹
- (ix) Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vuṭṭhāna-kusa-
latā ca.¹²
- (x) Dhātu-kusalatā ca manasikāra-kusalatā ca.¹³
- (xi) Āyatana-kusalatā ca paṭiccasamuppāda-kusalatā ca.
- (xii) Tḥāna-kusalatā ca atṭhāna-kusalatā ca.

¹ So B^{mr} K.

² K adds dhammā.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (iii). A. II. 9. 3, vol. i. 83.

⁴ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (iv). A. IV. 251, vol. ii. 247.

⁵ Cp. A. II. 9. 5, vol. i. 83.

⁶ Cp. A. II. 1. 7, vol. i. 51; II. 9. 6, vol. i. 83; *and*
II. 16. 5, 15, 25, vol. i. 95, 96.

⁷ So B^{mr} K Sum-S^d; S^d hirī; S^t omits this *part*;
Sum-S^c B^r hirī.

⁸ S^c omits ottappañ ca. Cp. A. II. 1. 8, 9, vol. i. 51;
II. 9. 7, vol. i. 83; II. 16. 10, 20, 30, vol. i. 95, 96.

⁹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (v). A. II. 9. 8, vol. i. 83.

¹⁰ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (vi). A. II. 9. 9, vol. i. 83.

¹¹ Cp. A. II. 9. 11, vol. i. 84.

¹² Cp. A. II. 15. 1, vol. i. 94.

¹³ Cp. A. II. 9. 10, vol. i. 83.

- (xiii) Ajjavañ ca lajjavañ¹ ca.
 (xiv) Khanti ca soraccañ ca.²
 (xv) Sākhalyañ³ ca patisanthāro⁴ ca.
 (xvi) Avihimsū⁵ ca soceyyañ⁶ ca.
 (xvii) Muṭṭhasaccañ⁷ ca asampajaññañ ca.
 (xviii) Sati⁸ ca sampajaññañ ca.
 (xix) Indriyesu agutta-dvārata⁹ ca bhojane amattañ-
 ñutā ca.
 (xx) Indriyesu gutta-dvārata¹⁰ ca bhojane mattañ-
 ñutā ca.
 (xxi) Paṭisañkhāna-balañ¹¹ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.
 (xxii) Sati-balañ¹² ca samādhi-balañ ca.
 (xxiii) Samatho¹³ ca vipassanā ca.
 (xxiv) Samatha-nimittañ ca paggaḥa¹⁴-nimittañ ca.
 (xxv) Paggāho¹⁵ ca avikkhepo ca.
 (xxvi) Sila-sampadā¹⁶ ca diṭṭhi-sampadā ca.
 (xxvii) Sila-vipatti¹⁷ ca diṭṭhi-vipatti¹⁷ ca.

¹ So S^c B^m; S^d majjavañ; S^t omits; B^r K maddavañ.
 Cp. A. II. 15. 2, vol. i. 94.

² Cp. A. II. 15. 3, vol. i. 94. ³ S^d sokalyañ.

⁴ B^m paṭisandhāro. Cp. A. II. 15. 4, vol. i. 94.

⁵ S^{dt} ahimsā.

⁶ S^{cd} soveyyañ. Cp. A. II. 15. 5, vol. i. 94.

⁷ S^{dt} nutṭhasañ ca. Cp. A. II. 15. 16, vol. i. 95.

⁸ So B^{mr} K; S^c satiñ; S^d omits this pair; S^t omits sati
 ca; B^{mr} K sati. Cp. xxxiv. 1. 2 (i). A. II. 15. 17, vol. i. 95.

⁹ S^c -tāya. Cp. A. II. 15. 6, vol. i. 94.

¹⁰ Cp. A. II. 15. 7, vol. i. 94.

¹¹ Cp. A. II. 2. 1-3, vol. i. 52, 53; II. 15. 8, *ibid.* 94.

¹² Cp. A. II. 15. 9, vol. i. 94.

¹³ Cp. xxxiv. 1. 3 (ii). A. II. 4. 10, vol. i. 61; II. 15. 10,
ibid. 95; II. 17. 3, 5, *ibid.* 100.

¹⁴ B^{mr} paggāha.

¹⁵ So B^m; B^r paggāha. Cp. A. II. 9. 2, vol. i. 83.

¹⁶ Cp. A. II. 16. 12, vol. i. 95.

¹⁷ B^m vipatti. B^{mr} K put this pair first in the sila-diṭṭhi
 group. Cp. A. II. 15. 11, vol. i. 95.

(xxviii) Sīla-visuddhi¹ ca diṭṭhi-visuddhi ca.

(xxix) Diṭṭhi-visuddhi kho pana yathā diṭṭhiṣṣa ca padhānaṃ.²

(xxx) Saṃvego³ ca saṃvejaniyesu ṭhānesu saṃviggassa ca yoniso padhānaṃ.

(xxxi) Asantutthitā⁴ ca kusalesu dhammesu appatīvānitā ca padhānaṃ.

(xxxii) Vijjā⁵ ca vimutti ca.

(xxxiii) Khaye⁶ ñāṇaṃ anuppāde ñāṇaṃ.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dve dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe⁷ eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe⁷ . . . sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.

10. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena tayo dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe⁷ eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame tayo?⁸

(i) Tiṇi akusala-mūlāni.⁹ Lobho akusala-mūlaṃ, doso akusala-mūlaṃ, moho akusala-mūlaṃ.

(ii) Tiṇi kusala-mūlāni.¹⁰ Alobho kusala-mūlaṃ, adoso kusala-mūlaṃ, amoho kusala-mūlaṃ.

(iii) Tiṇi duccaritāni. Kāya-duccaritaṃ, vacī-duccaritaṃ, mano-duccaritaṃ.¹¹

¹ Cp. A. II. 15. 13, vol. i. 95.

² Cp. A. II. 15. 14, vol. i. 95.

³ Cp. A. IV. 113, 5 ff., vol. ii. 115.

⁴ Cp. A. II. 15. 15, vol. i. 95.

⁵ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (x). A. II. 9. 4, vol. i. 83; IV. 251, vol. ii. 247.

⁶ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 3 (viii).

⁷ So B^{mr} K.

⁸ K adds dhammā.

⁹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (i). A. III. 69. 1, vol. i. 201.

¹⁰ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (ii). A. III. 69. 6, vol. i. 203.

¹¹ Cp. A. II. 1. 1, 3, vol. i. 49; 2. 1, *ibid.* 52; 2. 7, 8, *ibid.* 57; 2. 4, 3, *ibid.* 62; III. 2. *ibid.* 102; 17. *ibid.* 114; 35. 1, *ibid.* 138, and frequently onwards. Cp. M. i. 85, 279; S. v. 75.

(iv) Tīpi sucaritāni. Kāya-sucaritaṃ, vacī-sucaritaṃ, mano-sucaritaṃ.¹

(v) Tayo akusala-vitakkā. Kāma-vitakko, vyāpāda-vitakko, vihiṃsā-vitakko.³

(vi) Tayo kusala-vitakkā. Nekkhamma-vitakko, avyāpāda-vitakko, avihiṃsā-vitakko.⁴

(vii) Tayo akusala-saṃkappā. Kāma-saṃkappo, vyāpāda-saṃkappo, vihiṃsā-saṃkappo.⁵

(viii) Tayo kusala-saṃkappā. Nekkhamma-saṃkappo, avyāpāda-saṃkappo, avihiṃsā-saṃkappo.

(ix) Tisso akusala-saññā. Kāma-saññā, vyāpāda-saññā, vihiṃsā-saññā.⁶

(x) Tisso kusala-saññā. Nekkhamma-saññā, avyāpāda-saññā, avihiṃsā-saññā.⁷

(xi) Tisso akusala-dhātuyo. Kāma-dhātu, vyāpāda-dhātu, vihiṃsā-dhātu.⁸

(xii) Tisso kusala-dhātuyo. Nekkhamma-dhātu, avyāpāda-dhātu, avihiṃsā-dhātu.

(xiii) Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Kāma-dhātu, rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu.⁹

(xiv) ¹⁰ Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu, nirodha-dhātu.

(xv) Aparā pi tisso dhātuyo. Hīnā¹¹ dhātu, majjhimā dhātu, paṇītā dhātu.

¹ Cp. A. II. 1. 1, 3, vol. i. 49; 2. 7, 8, *ibid.* 57, 58; 4. 3, *ibid.* 62; III. 2, *ibid.* 102, and onwards.

² B^{mr} K byāpāda-.

³ Cp. D. xvii. 2. 2, vol. ii. 186. A. III. 40. 2, vol. i. 148; ⁴ 122, *ibid.* 275 and onwards. S. vol. i. 203; ii. 151; iii. 93.

⁴ Cp. A. III. 122, vol. i. 275.

⁵ Cp. A. X. 20. 10, vol. v. 31.

⁶ Cp. A. VI. 74. 2, vol. iii. 428; 110. 2, *ibid.* 446.

⁷ Cp. A. VI. 75. 4, vol. iii. 429; 110. 3, *ibid.* 447.

⁸ For xi. and xii. cp. A. VI. 111. 2, 3, vol. iii. 447.

⁹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (ix). A. III. 76. 1-3, vol. i. 223.

¹⁰ S^c omits this triad.

¹¹ SS -ā in all three cases (S^c hīna); B^{mr} K always -a.

(xvi) Tisso taṇhā. Kāma-taṇhā, bhava-taṇhā, vibhava-taṇhā.¹

(xvii) Aparā pi tisso taṇhā. Kāma-taṇhā, rūpa-taṇhā, arūpa-taṇhā.

(xviii) Aparā pi tisso taṇhā. Rūpa-taṇhā, arūpa-taṇhā, nirodha-taṇhā.

(xix) Tīṇi saṃyojanāni. Sakkāya - diṭṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbata-parāmaṣo.²

(xx) Tayo āsavā. Kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.³

(xxi) Tayo bhavā. Kāma-bhavo, rūpa-bhavo, arūpa-bhavo.⁴

(xxii) Tisso esanā. Kāmesanā, bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā.⁵

(xxiii) Tisso vidhā. 'Seyyo 'ham⁶ asmīti' vidhā, 'Sadiso 'ham asmīti' vidhā. 'Hino 'ham asmīti' vidhā.

(xxiv) Tayo addhā. Atito addhā, anāgato addhā, paccuppanno addhā.

(xxv) Tayo antā. Sakkāyo anto, sakkāya - samudayo anto, sakkāya-nirodho anto.⁷

(xxvi) Tisso vedanā. Sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā.⁸

(xxvii) Tisso dukkhatā. Dukkha-dukkhatā, saṃkhāra-dukkhatā, vipariṇāma-dukkhatā.⁹

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (iv).

² Cp. A. III. 92. 4, vol. i. 242.

³ Cp. D. ii. 97, vol. i. 84. A. III. 58. 5, vol. i. 165, and *onwards*. M. i. 7, 23, 279. S. iv. 256; v. 56, 189.

⁴ Cp. D. xv. 5, vol. ii. 57. A. III. 76. 1-3, vol. ii. 223; VI. 105. 2, vol. iii. 444. S. ii. 3; iv. 258.

⁵ Cp. A. X. 20. 9, vol. v. 31. S. v. 54, 136, 246.

⁶ So Sd K Sum; S^t seyyohasmīti, etc.; Br seyyohamasmīti; Br seyyohasmiti, etc.

⁷ Cp. A. VI. 61. 7, vol. iii. 401.

⁸ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (iii). A. VI. 61. 4, vol. iii. 400. S. ii. 53; iii. 86; iv. 204-235; v. 21, 57, 189.

⁹ Cp. S. iv. 259; v. 56.

(xxviii) Tayo rāsī. Micchatta-niyato rāsī, sammatta-niyato rāsī, aniyato rāsī.

(xxix) Tisso¹ kaṅkhā.² Atitaṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Anāgataṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati.

(xxx) Tiṇi Tathāgatassa ārakkheyyāni.³ Parisuddha-kāya-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa kāya-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.' Parisuddha-vaci-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa vaci-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.' Parisuddha-mano-samācāro āvuso Tathāgato, n' atthi Tathāgatassa mano-duccaritaṃ yaṃ Tathāgato rakkheyya 'Mā me idaṃ paro aññāsīti.'

(xxxi) Tayo kiñcanā. Rāgo kiñcanaṃ, doso kiñcanaṃ, moho kiñcanaṃ.⁴

(xxxii) Tayo aggī.⁵ Rūgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi.

(xxxiii) Apare pi tayo aggī. Ahuneyyaggi, gahapataggi,⁶ dakkhiṇeyyaggi.

(xxxiv) Tividhena rūpa-saṃgaho. Sanidassana-sappaṭighaṃ⁷ rūpaṃ, anidassana-sappaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ, anidassana-appaṭighaṃ rūpaṃ.

(xxxv) Tayo saṃkhārā. Puññābhisamkhāro, apuññābhisamkhāro, āneñjābhisamkhāro.⁸

¹ So B^{mr} K; SS tayo.

² S^t Sum tamā.

³ K arakkheyyāni; and so A. VII. 55. 1, 2, vol. iv. 82, where four are enumerated.

⁴ Cp. S. iv. 297. The group rāga, dosa, moha recurs constantly in A. from II. 2. 1, vol. i. 52, onwards.

⁵ So B^r K; SS B^m aggī. Cp. S., vol. iv. 19. A. VII. 43. 2, vol. iv. 41, enumerates seven, adding kaṭṭhaggi to those of (xxxii), (xxxiii).

⁶ K puts this third.

⁷ SS almost always -ghaṃ; B^{mr} always; K -gha.

⁸ So B^{mr} K Sum-B^r and Childers; SS Sum-S^{cd} ānañjābhisamkhāro.

(xxxvi) Tayo puggalā. Sekho¹ puggalo, asekho puggalo, n'eva sekho nāsekho puggalo.

(xxxvii) Tayo therā. Jāti-thero, dhamma-thero, sammuti-thero.

(xxxviii) Tiṇi puñña - kiriya² - vatthūni. Dāna - mayam puñña - kiriya - vatthu,³ sīla - mayam puñña - kiriya - vatthu, bhāvanā - mayam puñña - kiriya - vatthu.

(xxxix) 'Tiṇi codanā - vatthūni. Diṭṭhena, sutena, parisamkāya.

(xl) Tisso kāmupapattiyo.⁵ Sant' āvuso sattā paccupaṭṭhita-kāmā, te paccupaṭṭhitesu kāmesu vasam vattenti seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā kāmupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā nimmita-kāmā, te nimmetvā nimmetvā⁶ kāmesu vasam vattenti seyyathā pi devā Nimmāna-ratī. Ayaṃ dutiyā kāmupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā para-nimmita-kāmā, te paranimmitesu kāmesu vasam vattenti, seyyathā pi devā Paranimmita-vasavattī. Ayaṃ tatiyā kāmupapatti.⁷

(xli) Tisso sukhupapattiyo.⁸ Sant' āvuso sattā uppādetvā uppādetvā sukham viharanti, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā sukhupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā sukhena abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā, te kadāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti 'Aho sukham aho sukhan ti,' seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ dutiyā sukhupapatti. Sant' āvuso sattā sukhena abhisannā parisannā paripūrā paripphuṭā, tesau⁹ taṃ yeva tusitā¹⁰

¹ B^{mr} K sekkho, *throughout*.

² So SS B^r; B^m kriya; K kiriya. Cp. A. VIII. 36. 2. vol. iv. 241.

³ S^t vatthum.

⁴ S^t inserts uppādetvā.

⁵ SS kāmupapattiyo; B^m Sum-B^m kāmupapattiyo; B^r Sum-S^{cd} kāmupap^o; K kāmupavattiyo, *but afterwards* upap^o.

⁶ So SS Sum-S^{cd}; B^m K Sum-B^r nimminitva nimminitvā; B^r nimminetvā nimminetvā.

⁷ B^r *here* kāmupapatti.

⁸ Sum-B^r sukhupapattiyo.

⁹ S^c yesan.

¹⁰ So SS B^r Sum; B^m tussitā; K samtusitā.

sukham¹ patisaṃvedenti,² seyyathā pi devā Subha-kiṇṇā.³
Ayaṃ tatiyā sukhupapatti.

(xlii) Tisso paññā. Sekhā⁴ paññā, asekhā paññā, n'eva
sekhā nāsekhā paññā.

(xliii) Aparā pi tisso paññā. Cintā-mayā⁵ paññā, suta-
mayā paññā, bhāvanā-mayā paññā.

(xliv) Tīṇ' āvudhāni. Sutaṅvudham, pavivekāvudham,
paññāvudham.

(xlv) Tīṇ' indriyāni. Anaññātaṇ-ñassāmīndriyaṃ,
aññāindriyaṃ, aññātāvindriyaṃ.⁶

(xlvi) Tīṇi cakkhūni. Maṃsa-cakkhu, dibba-cakkhu,
paññā-cakkhu.

(xlvii) Tisso sikkhā. Adhisila⁷-sikkhā, adhicitta-sikkhā,
adhipaññā-sikkhā⁸

(xlviii) Tisso bhāvanā. Kāya-bhāvanā, citta-bhāvanā,
paññā-bhāvanā.

(xlix) Tīṇānuttariyāni.⁹ Dassanānuttariyaṃ, paṭipadā-
nuttariyaṃ, vinuttānuttariyaṃ.

(l) Tayo samādhi. Savitakko savicāro¹⁰ samādhi, avi-
takko¹¹ vicāra-matto samādhi, avitakko avicāro¹² samādhi.

(li) Apare pi tayo samādhi. Suññato samādhi, ani-
mitto samādhi, appaṇihito samādhi.

(lii) Tīṇi soceyyāni. Kāya-soceyyaṃ, vacī-soceyyaṃ,
mano-soceyyaṃ¹³

¹ B^{mr} K cittasukham.

² K Sum paṭivedenti.

³ S^{ct} kiṇṇā; S^d kinna.

⁴ B^{mr} K sekkhā, *as before*.

⁵ S^{ct} *clearly* cittā; S^d cintā; S^d -mayi; S^t -mayi, *and onwards*.

⁶ Cp. S. v. 204.

⁷ B^{mr} adhisila; B^r adhicitta, *twice*.

⁸ Cp. A. III. 88, vol. i. 235; VI. 105. 3, vol. iii. 444.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K tīṇi an°. Cp. M. i. 235.

¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} Sum savitakka-sav°; K savitakka-vicāro.
Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (ii).

¹¹ B^{mr} K avitakka-.

¹² B^{mr} avitakka-avicāro; K avitakka-vicāro.

¹³ Cp. A. III. 118, vol. i. 271.

(liii) Tiṇi moneyyāni. Kāya-moneyyam, vaci-moneyyam, mano-moneyyam.¹

(liv) Tiṇi kosallāni. Āya - kosallam, apāya - kosallam, upāya-kosallam.

(lv) Tayo madā. Ārogya-mado, yobbana-mado, jivita² mado.

(lvi) Tiṇādhīpateyyāni.³ Attādhīpateyyam, lokādhīpateyyam, dhammādhīpateyyam.

(lvii) Tiṇi kathā - vatthūni.⁴ Atitaṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabha katham katheyya—'Evaṃ ahosi atitaṃ addhānaṃ ti.' Anāgataṃ vā addhānaṃ ārabha⁵ katham katheyya—'Evaṃ bhavissati anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti.' Etarahi vā paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabha katham katheyya—'Evaṃ hoti⁶ etarahi paccuppannaṃ ti.'⁷

(lviii) Tisso vijjā.⁸ Pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñānaṃ vijjā, sattā⁹ cutūpapāte ñānaṃ vijjā, āsavānaṃ khaye ñānaṃ vijjā.

(lix) Tayo viharā. Dibbo viharo, Brahma-viharō, ariyo viharo.

(lx) Tiṇi pāṭihāriyāni.⁹ Iddhi-pāṭihāriyam, ādesanā-pāṭihāriyam, anusāsani¹⁰-pāṭihāriyam.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā - Sambuddhena tayo dhammā sammad - akkhātā. Tattha sabbe¹¹ eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.¹¹

¹ Cp. A. III. 120, vol. i. 273.

² So SS B^m; Br K Childers jāti. Cp. A. III. 39. 1, vol. i. 146.

³ B^m tiṇi adhipateyyāni. Cp. A. III. 40, vol. i. 147.

⁴ Cp. A. III. 67, vol. i. 197.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ So Sc B^m; S^d K omits.

⁷ B^m paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ti.

⁸ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 4 (x); A. X. 102. 2, 3, vol. v. 211.

⁹ Cp. D. xi. 3, vol. i. 212; A. III. 60. 4, vol. i. 170;

XI. 11. 5, vol. v. 327.

¹⁰ So S^d B^m K; Sc anusāsana.

¹¹ K inserts Saṃgāyitakam niṭṭhitam.

11. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cattāro dhammā sammadakkhātā. Tattha sabbeha' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vidadattham, yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ . . . pe . . . Katame cattāro ?

(i) Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijjhā-domanassaṃ, vedanāsu . . . citte² . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiijjhā-domanassaṃ.³

(ii) Cattāro sammappadhānā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhitiyā asammosaṃ bhūyā bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati.

(iii) Cattāro iddhipādā.⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu chandasamādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Citta-samādhi-padhāna-saṃkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Viriya-samādhi-padhāna-

¹ Cp. D. xxii. 1, vol. ii. 290; xxxiv. 1. 5 (ii), *infra*. A. IX. 63. 4, vol. iv. 457. M. i. 56; ii. 11; iii. 85. S. v. 141.

² S' cittaesu.

³ Cp. S. v. 9.

⁴ Cp. A. I. 20. 14, vol. i. 39; III. 152, vol. i. 296; IV. 13, vol. ii. 15; IV. 271. 2, *ibid.* 256; IX. 73. 4, vol. iv. 462. M. ii. 11.

⁵ Cp. D. xviii. 22, vol. ii. 213. A. I. 20. 18, vol. i. 39; IV. 271. 3, vol. ii. 256; V. 67. 2, vol. iii. 82. M. ii. 11. S. v. 254.

samkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Vim.
aṃsā-samādhī-padhāna-samkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipā-
daṃ bhāveti.

(iv) Cattāri jhānāni. ¹Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivice' eva
kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ
vivēkajaṃ pīti-sukhaṃ paṭhama-jjhānaṃ upasampajja
viharati. Vitakka - vicāraṇaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ
sampaśādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ
samādhijaṃ pīti - sukhaṃ dutiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja
viharati. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ²ca viharati sato
ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti, yaṃ taṃ
ariyā ācikkhanti—'Upekkhako satimā sukha-vihāri ti'
tatiya-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sukhassa ca
pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassa-doman-
assānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkham asukhaṃ upekkhā-sati-
pāriyēddhiṃ catuttha-jjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

(v) Catasso samādhī-bhāvanā. ³Atth' āvuso samādhī-
bhāvanā bhāvitā bahuli-katā diṭṭhadhamma - sukha-
vihārāya saṃvattati. Atth' āvuso samādhī-bhāvanā
bhāvitā bahuli-katā ānāpa-dassana-paṭilābhāya saṃvat-
tati. Atth' āvuso samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahuli-
katā sati - sampajaññāya saṃvattati. Atth' āvuso
samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahuli-katā āsavāhaṃ khayāya
saṃvattati.

Katam' āvuso ⁴samādhī-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahuli-katā
diṭṭhadhamma - sukha - viharāya saṃvattati? Idh' āvuso
bhikkhu vivice' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi
paṭhamajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . dutiyajjhānaṃ . . . tatiyajjhā-
naṃ . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ

¹ Cp. D. i. 3. 21, vol. i. 37; ii. 75, vol. i. 73; ix. 10,
vol. i. 182; xvii. 2. 3, vol. ii. 196; and below 3. 2 (v).
A. II. 2. 3, vol. i. 53, and frequently onwards. M. iii. 42.
S. ii. 210; iv. 263; v. 10, 213, 807, 318.

² So SS; B^{mr} K upekkhako.

³ Cp. A. IV. 41, vol. ii. 44.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} K katamā c' āvuso.

āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā diṭṭha-dhamma-sukha-vihārāya saṁvattati. Katamā ca

āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā ñāpa-dassana-paṭilābhāya saṁvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu āloka-saññam manasi-karoti, divā-saññam adhiṭṭhāti yathā divā tathā rattim,¹ yathā rattim tathā divā, iti vivuṭṭena cetasā aparīyonaddhena sappabhāsam eittam bhāveti. Ayaṁ āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā ñāpa-dassana-paṭilābhāya saṁvattati.

Katamā ca āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā sati-sampajaññāya saṁvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā saññā² uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti; viditā vitakkā³ uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbattham gacchanti. Ayaṁ āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā sati-sampajaññāya saṁvattati.

Katamā ca āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānam khayāya saṁvattati? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu pañcas'⁴ upādāna-kkhandhesu udayabbhānupassī⁵ viharati—'Iti rūpam, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo, iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṅkhārā . . . iti viññānam, iti viññānassa samudayo, iti viññānassa atthagamo ti.'⁶ Ayaṁ āvuso samādhi-bhāvanā bhāvitā bahulī-katā āsavānam khayāya saṁvattati.

(vi) Catasso appamaññāyo.⁷ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu mettā sahaḡatena⁸ cetasā ekaṁ disaṁ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṁ, tathā tatiyaṁ, tathā catutthiṁ.⁹ Iti uddham

¹ K ratti.

² Sc omits this group

³ St omits this group.

⁴ Br K pañcasu up°.

⁵ Br udabbhānupassī.

⁶ So SS; B^m K omit.

⁷ So SS; B^m K appamaññā.

⁸ Cp. D. xiii. 76-78, vol. i. 250; xvii. 2. 4, vol. ii. 186; xix. 59, vol. ii. 250. A. III. 63. 6, vol. i. 183; IV. 125, vol. ii. 128; 190. 4, vol. ii. 184; V. 192. *3, vol. iii. 225; IX. 18. 10, vol. iv. 390; X. 208. 1, vol. v. 299; XI. 17. 5, *ibid.* 344. S. v. 117.

⁹ So SS; B^m K catuttham.

adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya¹ sabbāvantam lokam mettā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā-sahagatena cetasā . . . Muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . Upekhā-sahagatena cetasā ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā t^{ti}yaṃ, tathā catutthim, iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekhā sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.

(vii) Cattāro arūpā.² Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā 'Ahanto ākāso ti' ākāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma³ 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti' viññāpaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāpaññāyatanam samatikkamma 'Natthi kiñceti' ākiñcāññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcāññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati.

(viii) Cattāri apassenāni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saṃkhāy' ekam paṭisevati, saṃkhāy' ekam adhivāseti, saṃkhāy' ekam parivajjeti, saṃkhāy' ekam vinodeti.

(ix) Cattāro ariya-vamsā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu santuttho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, itaritara-cīvara-santutthiā ca vanna-vādi, na ca cīvara-hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca cīvaṃ agathito⁵ amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinava-dassavi nissaraṇa-pañño paribhūjati, tāya ca pana itaritara-cīvara-santutthiā n'ev' attān-ukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno paṭissato,⁶ yaṃ

¹ Sed sabbatthātāya.

² So S^d K Sum; Set B^{mr} āruppā. Cp. A. IV. 190. 5, vol. ii. 184.

³ S^t samatikkamā.

⁴ Cp. A. IV. 28, vol. ii. 27.

⁵ So S^t always, and so A. IV. 28; S^d āgathito, agathito, and āgathito; B^{mr} K agadhito.

⁶ So SS and Childers; B^{mr} K paṭissato.

vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse ̥hito.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu santut̥tho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, itarītara-piṇḍapāta-santut̥thiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādi, na ca piṇḍapāta-hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinava-dassāvi nissaraṇa-paṇño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītara-piṇḍapāta-santut̥thiyā n' eva attān-ukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho hoti¹ analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse ̥hito.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu santut̥tho hoti itaritarena senāsana, itarītara-senāsana-santut̥thiyā ca vaṇṇa-vādi, na ca senāsana-hetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsanaṃ na paritassati laddhā ca senāsanaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādinava-dassāvi nissaraṇa-paṇño paribhuñjati, tāya ca pana itarītara-senāsana-santut̥thiyā n' eva attān-ukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho hoti analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse ̥hito.²

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu pahānārāmo hoti pahāna-rato, bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanā-rato, tāya ca pana³ pahānārānatāya pahāna-ratīyā bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanā-ratīyā n' eva attān-ukkamseti na paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariya-vamse ̥hito.⁴

(x) Cattāri padhānāni.⁵ Saṃvara-padhānaṃ,⁶ pahāna-adhānaṃ, bhāvanā-padhānaṃ, anurakkhaṇa-padhānaṃ. Atamañ c'⁷ āvuso saṃvara-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimitta-ggāhī hoti anuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ etaṃ cakkhindriyaṃ

¹ So SS Br; Bm K omit. ² So Bmr K; SS patiṭṭhito.

³ Sc omit pana; Sd tāyaṃ paṇābhāvanārāmatāsa.

⁴ SS patiṭṭhito.

⁵ Cp. A. IV. 14, vol. ii. 16.

⁶ K prints ppadhānaṃ throughout; SS very rarely.

⁷ So Bmr K, and finally Sc; Sd here katañ; St omits the cation; Sd afterwards kataṃ c', and so once St.

asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāya-ssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhindriyaṃ, cakkhindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ etaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā-domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāya-ssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Idam vuccat' āvuso saṃvara-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso pahāna-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāma-vitakkaṃ nādhivaset pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ vyāpāda-vitakkaṃ . . . uppannaṃ vihiṃsā-vitakkaṃ . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivaset pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso pahāna-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso bhāvanā-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sati-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmaṃ; dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti¹ . . . upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viveka-nissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodha-nissitaṃ vossagga-pariṇāmaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhāvanā-padhānaṃ. Katamañ c' āvuso anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu uppannaṃ bhaddakaṃ samādhi-nimittaṃ anurakkhati atthika-saññaṃ pulavaka-saññaṃ vinilaka-saññaṃ vicchiddaka-saññaṃ uddhumātaka-saññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccat' āvuso anurakkhaṇā-padhānaṃ.

(xi) Cattāri ñāṇāni. Dhamme ñāṇaṃ, anvaye ñāṇaṃ paricchede² ñāṇaṃ, sammuti³-ñāṇaṃ.

¹ Sc places this clause after upekkhā°.

² So B^{mr}; K pariccheda; SS paricce.

³ So SS K Sum; B^{mr} sammutiā. Cp. *infra*, xxxi

(xii) Aparāṇi pi cattāri ñāṇāni. Dukkhe ñāṇaṃ, samudaye¹ ñāṇaṃ, nirodhe ñāṇaṃ, magge ñāṇaṃ.

(xiii) Cattāri sotāpattiyaṅgāni.² Sappurisa - samsevo, saddhamma - savanaṃ, yoniso - manasikāro, dhammānuddhamma - paṭipatti.

(xiv) Cattāri sotāpannassa aṅgāni.³ Idh' avuso ariya-sāvako Buddhhe avecca-ppasādena samannāgato hoti—'Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā devā-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti.' Dhamme avecca-ppasādena samannāgato hoti—'Svākkhāto Bhagavatā Dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehi-passiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhīti.' Saṃghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti—'Supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-Saṃgho, uju-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, ñāya-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho, sāmīci-paṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho yadidaṃ cattāri purisa-yugāni, attha purisa - puggalā, eso Bhagavato sāvaka - saṃgho ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassaṃti. 'Ariya-kantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūppasatthehi⁴ aparāmatthehi samādhi-samvattanikehi.

(xv) Cattāri sāmāñña - phalāni. Sotāpatti - phalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-phalaṃ, arahatta-phalaṃ.⁵

¹ So Sc and onwards; S^d omits samudaye ñāṇaṃ, but gives nirodha (sic) and magge; S^t dukkha-samudaye, then nirodhe and magge; B^{mr} K dukkha-samudaye; dukkha-nirodhe; dukkha-nirodha-gāminiyā paṭipadāya.

² Cp. S. v. 404.

³ Cp. A. IX. 27. 4, vol. iv. 406; X. 92. 5, vol. v. 183. S. v. 364, 365, 387, 397, 407.

⁴ So SS; B^{mr} viññūppasatthehi; K viññūpasatthehi.

⁵ Cp. A. vol. iii. 272, 273; VI. 98. 1, *ibid.* 441. S. vol. v. 25.

(xvi) Catasso dhātuyo. Paṭhavī-dhātu, āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu vāyo-dhātu.¹

(xvii) Cattāro āhārā. Kabalīkārō² āhāro olāriko vā sukhumo vā, phasso dutiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā,³ viññāṇaṃ catuttham.

(xviii) Catasso viññāṇa-ttḥitiyo.⁴ Rūpūpāyaṃ vā⁵ āvuso viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, rūpārammaṇaṃ rūpappatitṭhaṃ nandūpavesanaṃ vuddhiṃ⁶ virūḥiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati. Vedanūpāyaṃ vā āvuso viññāṇaṃ . . . Saññūpāyaṃ⁷ vā . . . Saṃkhārūpāyaṃ vā āvuso viññāṇaṃ tiṭṭhamānaṃ tiṭṭhati, saṃkhārārammaṇaṃ saṃkhārappatitṭhaṃ nandūpavesanaṃ vuddhiṃ virūḥiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjati.

(xix) Cattāri agati-gamaṇāni.⁸ Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati.

(xx) Cattāro taṇhuppādā.⁹ Cīvara-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Piṇḍapāta-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Senāsana-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Iti bhavābhava-hetu vā āvuso bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

(xxi) Catasso paṭipadā.¹⁰ Dukkḥā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

¹ Cp. D. xxii. 6, vol. ii. 294; A. III. 75. 3, vol. i. 222; IV. 177, vol. ii. 164. S. i. 15; ii. 169, 224; iv. 174, 195.

² So SS; Bmr K kabalīkārō. Cp. S. ii. 11, 13, 98.

³ SS tatiyo, *and in* xxxiv. 1. 5.

⁴ Cp. S. iii. 54, 55.

⁵ K omits.

⁶ K vuddhiṃ.

⁷ SS accidentally omit this clause.

⁸ Cp. A. II. 5. 5, vol. i. 72; IV. 17, vol. ii. 18; vol. iii. 274, 275.

⁹ Cp. A. IV. 9, vol. ii. 10; 254, *ibid.*, 248.

¹⁰ Cp. A. IV. 161-168, 166, vol. ii. 149, 154; X. 29. 8, vol. v. 68.

(xxii) Aparā pi catasso paṭipadā.¹ Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

(xxiii) Cattāri dhamma-padāni.² Anabhijjhā dhamma-padaṃ, avyāpādo dhamma-padaṃ, sammā-sati dhamma-padaṃ, sammā-samādhi dhamma-padaṃ.

(xxiv) Cattāri dhamma-samādānāni. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ c' eva āyatiṃ ca dukkha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ dukkhaṃ³ āyatiṃ ca sukha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ sukhaṃ āyatiṃ ca dukkha-vipākaṃ. Atth' āvuso dhamma-samādānaṃ paccuppannaṃ sukhaṃ c' eva āyatiṃ ca sukha-vipākaṃ.

(xxv) Cattāro dhamma-kkhandhā. Sīla-kkhandho, samādhi-kkhandho, paññā-kkhandho, vimutti-kkhandho.⁴

(xxvi) Cattāri balāni.⁵ Viriya-balaṃ, sati-balaṃ, samādhi-balaṃ, paññā-balaṃ.

(xxvii) Cattāri adhiṭṭhānāni. Paññā-adhiṭṭhānaṃ,⁶ sacca-dhiṭṭhānaṃ, cāgādhiṭṭhānaṃ, upasamādhīṭṭhānaṃ.

(xxviii) Cattāro pañha-vyākaraṇā.⁷ Ekama-vyākaraṇiyo pañho, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyo pañho, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyo pañho, ṭhapaniyo⁸ pañho.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 164, 165, vol. ii. 152.

² Cp. A. IV. 29, 30, vol. ii. 29.

³ SS B^{mr} omit c' eva, and sometimes ca in the second and third clauses.

⁴ These four terms frequently recur in A., cp. III. 26, vol. i. 125, and onwards; sometimes as in III. 57. 1, *ibid.* 162, with the addition of vimutti-ñāṇadaṣṣana-kkhandho.

⁵ Cp. A. IV. 152-154, vol. ii. 141. To these four M. ii. 12 adds saddhā-balaṃ, and they are usually cited as pañca balāni, D. xvi. 3. 50, vol. ii. 120; M. iii. 296; S. iii. 96, 153; v. 49. For another list of five cp. A. IV. 163, vol. ii. 150. Seven are enumerated below, 2. 3 (ix).

⁶ So S^{cd}; S^t B^{mr} K paññādhīṭṭhānaṃ.

⁷ Cp. A. III. 67. 2, vol. i. 197; IV. 42, vol. ii. 46.

⁸ So S^c B^{mr} K; S^{dt} and Childers add vyākaraṇiyo.

(xxix) Cattāri kammāni.¹ Atth' āvuso kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇha-vipākam. Atth' āvuso kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukka-vipākam. Atth' āvuso kammaṃ kaṇha-sukkaṃ kaṇha-sukka-vipākam. Atth' āvuso kammaṃ akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukka-vipākam, kammakkhayāya saṇvattati.

(xxx) Cattāro sacchikaraṇiṃyā dhammā.² Pubbenivāso satiyā sacchikaraṇiṃyo. ³Cutūpapāto cakkhunā sacchikaraṇiṃyo. Atṭha vimokkhā⁴ kāyena sacchikaraṇiṃyā. Āsavānaṃ khayō paññāya sacchikaraṇiṃyo.

(xxxi) Cattāro oghā.⁵ Kāmogho, bhavogho, diṭṭhogho, avijjogho.

(xxxii) Cattāro yogā.⁶ Kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, diṭṭhi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.

(xxxiii) Cattāro viṣaṃyoga.⁷ Kāmayoga - viṣaṃyogo, bhava-yoga - viṣaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyoga - viṣaṃyogo, avijjāyoga - viṣaṃyogo.

(xxxiv) Cattāro ganthā.⁸ Abhiññā kāya-gantho, vyāpādo kāya-gantho, silabbata-paramāso kāya-gantho, idaṃ saccābhiniṃveso kāya-gantho.

(xxxv) Cattāri upādānāni.⁹ Kāmapādānaṃ, diṭṭhūpādānaṃ, silabbatūpādānaṃ, attavādūpādānaṃ.

(xxxvi) Catasso yoniyo.¹⁰ Aṇḍaja-yoni, jalābuja-yoni, saṃsedaja-yoni, opapātika-yoni.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 231, vol. ii. 230.

² Cp. A. IV. 189, vol. ii. 182. ³ B^m K insert sattānaṃ.

⁴ B^m vimokkho (and -karaṇiṃyo); K vimokkhā.

⁵ Cp. xxxiv. 1. 5 (iv), *infra*. S. iv. 175, 257; v. 59, 136, 292, 309.

⁶ Cp. xxxiv. 1. 5 (v), *infra*. A. IV. 10, vol. ii. 10. S. v. 59.

⁷ So S^d K and SS afterwards; S^{cd} (first time) and B^m throughout viṣaṇṇoga. Cp. xxxiv. 1. 5 (vi), *infra*. A. IV. 10. 2, vol. ii. 11.

⁸ Br gandhā, and gandho throughout. Cp. S. v. 59.

⁹ Cp. D. xv. 6, vol. ii. 58. M. i. 66. S. ii. 3; v. 59.

¹⁰ Cp. M. i. 73.

(xxvii) Catasso gabbhāvakkantiyo.¹ Idh' āvuso ekacco asampajāno c' eva² mātu kucchiyam³ okkamati, asampajāno mātu kucchismim⁴ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā⁵ nikkhamati. Ayaṃ paṭhamā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno⁶ hi kho⁵ mātu kucchismim⁶ okkamati, asampajāno mātu - kucchismim⁷ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā⁷ nikkhamati. Ayaṃ dutiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno⁸ mātu kucchismim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim⁹ ṭhāti, asampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ tatiyā gabbhāvakkanti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso idh' ekacco sampajāno c' eva⁹ mātu kucchismim okkamati, sampajāno mātu kucchismim¹⁰ ṭhāti, sampajāno mātu kucchismā nikkhamati. Ayaṃ catutthā gabbhāvakkanti.

(xxxviii) Cattāro attabhāva-ṭṭilābhā.¹⁰ Atth' āvuso attabhāva-ṭṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-ṭṭilābhe attasamācetanā yeva¹¹ kamati no para-samācetanā. Atth' āvuso attabhāva-ṭṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-ṭṭilābhe parasamācetanā yeva¹² kamati no attasamācetanā. Atth' āvuso attabhāva-ṭṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-ṭṭilābhe attasamācetanā c' eva kamati parasamācetanā ca. Atth' āvuso attabhāva-ṭṭilābho yasmiṃ attabhāva-ṭṭilābhe n' eva attasamācetanā kamati no parasamācetanā.

(xxxix) Catasso dakkhiṇā-visuddhiyo.¹³ Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati no paṭiggāhakato. Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati no dāyakato. Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā n' eva dāyakato visujjhati

¹ Cp. D. xxviii. 5, ante, p. 103.

² B^{mr} K omit.

³ So SS; B^{mr} K kucchiṃ.

⁴ B^{mr} kucchimhā.

⁵ So Set; S^d bhikkhā; B^{mr} K omit.

⁶ B^{mr} K kucchiṃ, and below.

⁷ B^{mr} kucchimhā, and below.

⁸ S^c asampajāno.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K omit.

¹⁰ Cp. A. IV. 172, vol. ii. 159.

¹¹ So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

¹² So B^{mr} K; SS omit.

¹³ Cp. A. IV. 78, vol. ii. 80. M. iii. 256.

no paṭiggāhakato. Atth' āvuso dakkhiṇā dāyakato
c' eva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

(xl) Cattāri saṃgaha - vatthūni.¹ Dānaṃ, peyya-
vajjaṃ, attha-cariyā, samānattatā.

(xli) Cattāro anariya-vohārā. Musā-vādo, pisuṇā vācā,
pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo.²

(xlii) Cattāro ariya - vohārā. Musā-vādā veramaṇi,
pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇi, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇi,
samphappalāpā veramaṇi.

(xliii) Apare pi cattāro anariya-vohārā.³ Aditṭhe ditṭha-
vādītā, assute suta-vādītā, amute muta-vādītā, aviññāte
viññātā⁴-vādītā.

(xliv) Apare pi cattāro ariya-vohārā. Aditṭhe aditṭha-
vādītā, assute assuta-vādītā, amute amuta-vādītā, aviññāte
aviññātā-vādītā.

(xlv) Apare pi cattāro anariya-vohārā. Ditṭhe aditṭha-
vādītā, sute assuta-vādītā, mute amuta-vādītā, viññāte
aviññātā-vādītā.

(xlvi) Apare pi cattāro ariya-vohārā. Ditṭhe ditṭha-
vādītā, sute suta-vādītā, mute muta-vādītā, viññāte viññātā-
vādītā.⁵

(xlvii) Cattāro puggalā.⁶ Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo
attan-tapo hoti atta-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idh'
āvuso ekacco puggalo paran-tapo hoti para-paritāpanānu-
yogam anuyutto. Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo attan-
tapo ca hoti atta-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto, paran-
tapo ca para-paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. Idh'
āvuso ekacca puggalo n' eva attan-tapo hoti na atta-
paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto na paran-tapo na para-
paritāpanānuyogam anuyutto. So anattan-tapo aparān-

¹ Cp. A. IV. 32, vol. ii. 32.

² B^{mr} transpose *the last two*; B^m pharusā-. For xli.-xlii.
cp. D. i. 1. 9, vol. i. 4.

³ For xliii.-xlvi. cp. A. IV. 247-250, vol. ii. 246;
VIII. 67, 68, vol. iv. 307.

⁴ So S^d B^r K; S^c B^m & viññātā.

⁵ Cp. M. i. 29.

⁶ Cp. A. IV. 198, vol. ii. 205.

tapo diṭṭhe va dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sīti-bhūto sukha-paṭisaṃvedī brahma-bhūtena attanā viharati.

(xlviii) Apare pi cattāro puggalā.¹ Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo atta-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no para-hitāya. Idha pan'² āvuso ekacco puggalo para-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no³ atta-hitāya. Idh' āvuso ekacco puggalo n' eva attā-hitāya paṭipanno hoti no para-hitāya. Idha pan'⁴ āvuso ekacco puggalo attā-hitāya c' eva paṭipanno hoti para-hitāya ca.

(xlix) Apare pi cattāro puggalā. Tamo tama-parāyano,⁵ tamo joti-parāyano, joti tama-parāyano, joti joti-parāyano.

(l) Apare pi cattāro puggalā. Samaṇa-m-acalo,⁶ samaṇa-padumo, samaṇa-puṇḍarīko, samaṇa-sukhumālo.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cattāro dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe' eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

⁷Paṭhamaka-bhāṇāvāram nitṭhitam.⁷

2. 1. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena pañca dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbe' eva saṃgāyitabbam na vivaditabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Katame pañca?

(i) Pañca - kkhandhā.⁸ Rūpa - kkhandho, vedanā - kkhandho, saññā - kkhandho, saṃkhāra - kkhandho, viññāṇa - kkhandho.

(ii) Pañcūpādāna - kkhandhā.⁹ Rūpūpādāna - kkhandho,

¹ Cp. A. IV. 95, vol. ii. 95.

² S^d pana; B^{mr} K omit

³ S^c adds ca.

⁴ B^{mr} K omit.

⁵ Sum: Tamam eva param ayanam gati assati tama-parāyano. Cp. A. IV. 85, vol. ii. 85. S. i. 93.

⁶ Sum: Ma-kāro pada-sandhi-mattam. Cp. A. IV. 87. 1, vol. ii. 86.

⁷⁻⁷ B^{mr} K omit.

⁸ Cp. A. IV. 200. 9, vol. ii. 214; vol. iv. 147.

⁹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 6, iii. A. IV. 41. 5, vol. ii. 45; 90. 3, vol. ii. 90; IX. 66, vol. iv. 458; X. 60. 4, vol. v. 109. M. i. 144.

vedanūpādāna-kkhandho, saññūpādāna-kkhandho, saṃ-kharūpādāna-kkhandho, viññānūpādāna-kkhandho.

(iii) Pañca kāma-guṇā.¹ Cakkhu-viññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā,² sota-viññeyyā saddā . . . ghāna-viññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhā-viññeyyā rasā . . . kāya-viññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itthā kantā manāpā piya-rūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajaniyā.

✓ (iv) Pañca gatiyo.³ Nirayo, tiracchāna-yoni, petti-visayo,⁴ manussā,⁵ devā.

(v) Pañca macchariyāni.⁶ Āvāsa-macchariyaṃ, kula-macchariyaṃ, lābha-macchariyaṃ, vaṇṇa-macchariyaṃ, dhamma-macchariyaṃ.

(vi) Pañca nīvaraṇāni.⁷ Kāmacchanda⁸ -nīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpāda-nīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-middha-nīvaraṇaṃ, uddhacca-kukkucca-nīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ.

(vii) Pañc' oram-bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.⁹ Sakkāya-ditṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbata-parāmāso, kāmacchando, vyāpādo.

(viii) Pañc' uddham-bhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.¹⁰ Rūpa-rāgo, arūpa-rāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā.

¹ Cp. A. VI. 63. 3, vol. iii. 411; IX. 34. 3, vol. iv. 415; 38. 6, *ibid.* 430; 42. 2, *ibid.* 449; 65, *ibid.* 458. M. i. 85, 92, 144, 173, 454, 504; ii. 42; iii. 114.

² So S^{dt} B^m; S^c rajaniyyā; B^r K rajaniyā.

³ Cp. A. IX. 67, vol. iv. 459. M. i. 73. S. v. 474-477.

⁴ S^d visayā.

⁵ S^c manusso.

⁶ Cp. A. IX. 69, vol. iv. 459.

⁷ Cp. D. ii. 68, vol. i. 71; xiii. 30, vol. i. 246; xxii. 13, vol. ii. 300; xxv. 16, *ante*, p. 49; xxxiv. 1. 6, (iv) *infra*. Cp. A. I. 2, vol. i. 3; III. 57, *ibid.* 161, *and onwards*. S. v. 60, 64, 84, 85, *and onwards*.

⁸ B^{mr} K kāmachanda.

⁹ Cp. D. xvi. 7, vol. ii. 92, 98; xix. 62, vol. ii. 252. A. IX. 67, vol. iv. 459; X. 13, vol. v. 17. S. iii. 56, 130; v. 69, 177, 178, *and onwards*.

¹⁰ Cp. A. IX. 70, vol. iv. 460; X. 13, vol. v. 17. S. v. 191, 192, 241-243, *and onwards*.

(ix) Pañca sikkhāpadāni.¹ Pāṇātipatā veramaṇi, adinnā-dānā veramaṇi, kāmesu micchācārā veramaṇi, musā-vādā veramaṇi, surā-meraya-majja-pamādatthānā veramaṇi.

(x) Pañca abhabba-tṭhānāni. ²Abhabbo āvuso khīṇā-savo bhikkhu sañcieca pāṇaṃ jīvitaṃ voropetum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyya-saṃkhātāṃ ādātum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevitum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajāna-musā bhāsītum. Abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhi-kāraṃ kāme paribhuñjitum, seyyathā pi pubbe agāriya³-bhūto.

(xi) Pañca vyasanāni.⁴ Nāti-vyasaṇaṃ, bhoga-vyasaṇaṃ, roga-vyasaṇaṃ, sila-vyasaṇaṃ, diṭṭhi-vyasaṇaṃ. N' āvuso⁵ sattā nāti-vyasaṇa-hetu vā bhoga-vyasaṇa-hetu vā roga-vyasaṇa-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti.⁶ Sila-vyasaṇa-hetu vā āvuso sattā diṭṭhi-vyasaṇa-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā . . . pe . . . nirayaṃ uppajjanti.

(xii) Pañca sampadā.⁷ Nāti-sampadā, bhoga-sampadā, ārogya-sampadā, sila-sampadā, diṭṭhi-sampadā. N' āvuso⁸ sattā nāti-sampadā-hetu vā bhoga-sampadā-hetu vā ārogya-sampadā-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti. Sila-sampadā-hetu vā āvuso sattā diṭṭhi-sampadā-hetu vā kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjanti.

(xiii) Pañca ādinavā⁹ dussilassa sila-vipattiya. Idh'

¹ Cp. A. V. 179. 3, vol. iii. 212. S. ii. 167.

² Cp. D. xxix. 26; ante, p. 133.

³ So SS B^m; B^r K āgāriya.

⁴ B^{mr} K byasanāni. Cp. A. V. 130, vol. iii. 147.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; SS tenāvuso. Sum points to a reading ten' eva; Sum S^{cd} ten' eva pan' āvuso; Sum B^r ten' eva n' āvuso.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K upapajjanti.

⁷ Cp. A. V. 130, vol. iii. 147.

⁸ As above. Sum reads ten' eva n' āvuso.

⁹ B^{mr} ādinavā. For xiii. and xiv. cp. D. xvi. 1. 23, 24, vol. ii. 85, 86. A. V. 213, vol. iii. 252, 253.

āvuso dussilo sila-vipanno pamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhoga-jāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ādinavo dussilassa sila-vipattiya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussilassa vipannassa pāpako kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ādinavo dussilassa sila-vipattiya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussilo sila-vipanno yaṃ yad eva paraṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-paraṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-paraṃ yadi gahapati-paraṃ yadi samaṇa-paraṃ, avisārado upasaṃkamati maṅko-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ādinavo dussilassa sila-vipattiya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussilo sila-vipanno sammūlho kālaṃ kārōti. Ayaṃ catuttho ādinavo dussilassa sila-vipattiya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso dussilo sila-vipanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ādinavo dussilassa sila-vipattiya.

(xiv) Idha ānisaṃsā silavato sila-sampadāya. Idh' āvuso silavā sila-sampanno appamādādhikaraṇaṃ mahatiṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo ānisaṃsso silavato sila-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso silavato sila-sampannassa kalyāṇo kitti-saddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃsso silavato sila-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso silavā sila-sampanno yaṃ yad eva paraṃ upasaṃkamati, yadi khattiya-paraṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-paraṃ yadi gahapati-paraṃ yadi samaṇa-paraṃ, visārado upasaṃkamati amaṅku-bhūto. Ayaṃ tatiyo ānisaṃsso silavato sila-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso silavā sila-sampanno asammūlho kālaṃ karōti. Ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃsso silavato sila-sampadāya. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso silavā sila-sampanno kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ uppajjati. Ayaṃ pañcama ānisaṃsso silavato sila-sampadāya.

(xv) Codakena¹ āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetu-kāmena pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā paro codetabbo:— 'Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abbhūtena, saṇhena vakkhāmi no pharusena, attha-saṃhi-

¹ Cp. A. V. 167. 1, 2, vol. iii. 196.

tena vakkhāmi no anatta-saṃhitena, metta-cittena vakkhāmi no dosantarenāti.' Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetu-kāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upaṭṭhapetvā paro codetabbo.

(xvi) Pañca padhāniyaṅgāni:¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ:—'Iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ Sammā-Sambuddho vijjā-carāṇa-sampanno sugato loka-vidū anuttaro purisa-damma-sārathi satthā deva-manussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā ti.'

Appābādho² hoti appātāṅko sama-vepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātisītiya nācunhāya majjhimāya padhāna-kkhamāya. Asaṭṭho hoti amāyāvi yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā³ Satthari vā viññūsu⁴ vā sabrahmacārisu.⁵ Āraddha - viriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya⁶ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇā dāha-parakkamo anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Paññāvā hoti udayattha-gāminiya paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkha-kkhaya-gāminiya.

(xvii) Pañca suddhāvāsā. Avihā, Atappā, Sudassā, Sudassī, Akaniṭṭhā.⁷

(xviii) Pañca anāgāmino. Antarā-parinibbāyi,⁸ upahacca-parinibbāyi, asaṃkhāra-parinibbāyi, sasāṃkhāra-parinibbāyi, uddhamso Akaṇiṭṭha-gāmi.

(xix) Pañca ceto-khilā.⁹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari

¹ Cp. A. V. 53, vol. iii. 65. M. ii. 95, 128.

² Cp. D. xxx. 2. 8, *ante*, p. 166. ³ K āvikatā.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; K viññū (but viññūsu in D. xxiv. 1. 6).

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^c brahmacārisu; S^{dt} sabrahmacārisu.

⁶ K pahānāyasu.

⁷ Cp. D. xiv. 3. 31, vol. ii. 52. M. iii. 103.

⁸ Cp. A. III. 86. 3, vol. ii. 233; VII. 16. 4, 17. 4, vol. iv. 14, 15, *cp.* 146, 380; X. 63. 3, vol. v. 120. S. v. 70. 201, 204, 237, 285, 314, 378.

⁹ K -khilā, and onwards. In xxxiv. 1. 6 (v) *infra* B^m has khilā also, but not B^r. A. V. 205, vol. iii. 248; IX. 71, vol. iv. 460; X. 14, vol. v. 17. M. i. 101.

kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pathamo ceto-khilo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu Dhamme kaṅkhati vicikicchati . . . pe . . . Saṃghe kaṅkhati vicikicchati . . . ¹sikkhāya kaṅkhati vicikicchati¹ . . . sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhata-citto khila-jāto. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhata-citto khila-jāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. ²Ayaṃ pañcama ceto-khilo.

(xx) Pañca cetaso vinibandhā.³ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāme⁴ avigata⁵-rāgo hoti avigata-chando avigata-pemo avigata-pipāso avigata-pariḷāho avigata-taṇho. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu kāme avigata-rāgo hoti avigata-chando avigata-pemo avigata-pipāso avigata-pariḷāho avigata-taṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati . . . pe . . . ayaṃ pathamo cetaso vinibandho. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kāye avigata-rāgo hoti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dutiyo cetaso vinibandho. Rūpe avigata-rāgo hoti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ tatiyo cetaso vinibandho. Yāvadattham udarā-vadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyya-sukhaṃ phassa-sukhaṃ middha-sukhaṃ anuyutto viharati.⁶ Puna ca paraṃ āvuso

¹⁻¹ *S^c omits; S^d sikkhativicikicchati.*

² *So SS; B^{mr} K insert yassa cittaṃ . . . padhānāya.*

³ *So S^c B^r K Sum; S^d vinikaṇḍā; S^t B^m vinibaddhā. Cp. A. IX. 72, vol. iv. 461. M. i. 101.*

⁴ *So SS Sum; B^{mr} K kāmesu; and below.*

⁵ *So S^c K; S^{dt} avita; B^{mr} avita; B^m afterwards avigata. Other forms in S^d are āgata and avihata; K avita.*

⁶ *The sequel to this clause is understood. The formula of enumeration seems accidentally omitted: ayaṃ catuttho cetaso vinibandho.*

bhikkhu aññatarāṃ deva-nikāyaṃ¹ panidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati—'Iminā 'haṃ vatena vā silena vā² tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti.' Yo so āvuso bhikkhu aññatarāṃ deva-nikāyaṃ panidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati—'Iminā 'haṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti,' tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa . . . pe . . . ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

(xxi) Pañc' indriyāni. Cakkhundriyaṃ,³ sotindriyaṃ, ghānindriyaṃ, jivhindriyaṃ, kāyindriyaṃ.

(xxii) Aparāṇi pi⁴ pañc' indriyāni. Sukhindriyaṃ,⁵ dukkhindriyaṃ, somanassindriyaṃ, domanassindriyaṃ, upekkhindriyaṃ.⁶

(xxiii) Aparāṇi pi pañc' indriyāni. Saddhindriyaṃ,⁷ viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ.

(xxiv) Pañca nissāraṇiṃ⁸ dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāme manasikaroto kāmesu⁹ cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati¹⁰ na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ suga-

¹ S^d *omit* puna . . . āvuso; S^d aññatarā devanikāya; S^t devanikāya.

² So SS; B^{mr} K silena vā vatena vā.

³ Cp. M. i. 295 (cp. 9). S. iv. 168-9.

⁴ SS *omit*.

⁵ Cp. S. v. 207 ff.

⁶ So S^c; S^d B^{mr} K upekkh^o; S^t upekh^o *corrected* to upekkh^o.

⁷ Cp. A. I. 20. 22, vol. i. 39; III. 152, *ibid.* 297; IV. 162. 2, vol. ii. 149; vol. iii. 277, 282.

⁸ B^m nissaraṇiṃ; B^r nissaraṇiṃ; Sum nissāraṇiṃ. Cp. below, 2. 2 (xiv) and xxxiv. 1. 4 (vii). A. V. 200, vol. iii. 245.

⁹ B^{mr} kāme.

¹⁰ So S^{cd} Sum-S^d; S^t na sampasīdati; B^{mr} K Sum-S^c-B^r na pasīdati.

taṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam kāmehi, ye ca kāma-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno vyāpādaṃ manasikarotō vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpāda-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, aviheṣaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam vihesāya, ye ca vihesā-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno rūpaṃ¹ manasikaroto rūpesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpesu² cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam rūpehi, ye ca rūpa-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanam vedeti, idam akkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasidati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāya-nirodhaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāya-nirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasidati santiṭṭhati vimuccati, tassa taṃ cittaṃ sugataṃ subhāvitam suvutṭhitam suvimuttam viṣaṃyuttam sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāya-paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātā parilāhā, mutto

¹ So Sct ; S^d rūpa ; B^{mr} K rūpe.

² So S^{cd} ; S^t arūposu ; B^{mr} K arūpe.

so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vedeti, idaṃ akkhātaṃ sakkāya-
jissaraṇaṃ.

(xxv) Pañca vimuttāyatanāni.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno
Sattā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko² sabrah-
macārī. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhuno Sattā dhammaṃ
leseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā
so tasmiṃ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-
paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-
paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati,
pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ
vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ paṭhamāṃ
vimuttāyatanāṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na
h'eva kho Sattā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhā-
niko sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ
dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti.³ Yathā yathā āvuso
bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthā-
rena paresaṃ deseti, tatthā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme attha-
paṭisaṃvedī ca⁴ hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-
paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati,
pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati,
passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.
Idaṃ duttiyāṃ vimuttāyatanāṃ.

Puna ca paraṃ
āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Sattā dhammaṃ deseti
aññataro vā⁵ garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-
sutaṃ⁶ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ
leseti, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ
vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti.⁷ Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu
yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhā-
yaṃ karoti, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme attha-paṭisaṃ-
vedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-
paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati,
pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati,

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 6 (ix). A. V. 26, vol. iii. 21.

² K garuṭṭhāniyo, and below.

³ B^{mr} K omit down to next api ca kho, and insert sam-
hitaṃ.

⁴ Sc inserts na.

⁵ So St; Scd ca.

⁶ So St; Scd omit.

⁷ B^{mr} K go on to next api ca kho.

passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Saṭṭhā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā¹ garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-*ṛ*riyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, api ca kho yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati.'² Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhu yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ catutthaṃ vimuttāyatanam. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Saṭṭhā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko sabrahmacārī, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti, na pi yathā-sutaṃ yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasā 'nupekkhati, api ca kho assa³ aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ⁴ hoti sumanasikataṃ supadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya. Yathā yathā āvuso bhikkhuno aññataraṃ samādhinimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ supadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme attha-paṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-paṭisaṃvedī ca.⁵ Tassa attha-paṭisaṃvedino dhamma-paṭisaṃvedino pāmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ

¹ So S^t; S^{cd} omit.

² B^{mr} go on to next api ca khvāssa; K pa.

³ B^{mr} khvassa; K khvāssa.

⁴ SS vary between suggahitaṃ and suggahitaṃ; Sum-S^{cd} suggahitaṃ; B^{mr} sugahitaṃ; K Sum-B^r suggahitaṃ.

⁵ SS add hoti.

vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati. Idaṃ pañcamam vimuttāyatanam.

* (xxvi) Pañca vimutti-paripācāniyā saññā. Anicca-saññā,¹ anicce dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, paṇāna-saññā, virāga-saññā.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena pañca dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

2. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena cha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Katame cha?

(i) Cha ajjhātikāni āyatanāni.² Cakkhāyatanam, sotāyatanam, ghānāyatanam, jivhāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, manāyatanam.

(ii) Cha bāhirāni āyatanāni.³ Rūpāyatanam, saddāyatanam, gandhāyatanam, rasāyatanam, phoṭṭhabbayātanam, dhammāyatanam.

(iii) Cha viññāṇa-kāyā.⁴ Cakkhu-viññāṇam,⁵ sota-viññāṇam, ghāna-viññāṇam, jivhā-viññāṇam, kāya-viññāṇam, mano-viññāṇam.

(iv) Cha phassa-kāyā. Cakkhu-samphasso,⁶ sota-samphasso, ghāna-samphasso, jivhā-samphasso, kāya-samphasso, mano-samphasso.

(v) Cha vedanā-kāyā. Cakkhu-samphassajā vedanā,⁷

¹ Cp. *infra* 2. 2 (xxii), 3 (viii). A. VII. 46. 11-15, vol. iv. S. iii. 155; v. 132, 345.

² Cp. D. xxii. 15, vol. ii. 302; *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (iii). A. X. 60. 5, vol. v. 109. S. iv. 2, 7, 9, 11; v. 426.

³ Cp. S. iv. 2 ff., 8, 10, 12; v. 202. For (i) and (ii) cp. M. i. 61; iii. 32, 216, 272-3, 280-1.

⁴ For the following groups see D. xxii. 19, vol. ii. 308. M. iii. 281.

⁵ Cp. S. ii. 4, 251; iii. 61. For (iii-viii) cp. A. vol. iv. 147; v. 359.

⁶ Cp. S. ii. 3, 251. ⁷ Cp. M. i. 51. S. ii. 3, 247, 251.

sota-samphassajā vedanā, ghāna-samphassajā vedanā, jivhā-samphassajā vedanā, kāya-samphassajā vedanā, mano-samphassajā vedanā.

(vi) Cha saññā-kāyā. Rūpa-saññā,¹ sadda-saññā, gandhasaññā, rasa-saññā, phoṭṭhabba-saññā, dhamma-saññā.

(vii) Cha sañcetanā-kāyā. Rūpa-sañcetanā,² sadda-sañcetanā, gandha-sañcetanā, rasa-sañcetanā, phoṭṭhabba-sañcetanā, dhamma-sañcetanā.

(viii) Cha taṇhā-kāyā. Rūpa-taṇhā,³ sadda-taṇhā, gandha-taṇhā, rasa-taṇhā, phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā, dhamma-taṇhā.

(ix) Cha agāravā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, Dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, Saṃghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya agāravo viharati appatisso, appamāde agāravo viharati appatisso, paṭisanthāre agāravo viharati appatisso.

(x) Cha gāravā.⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo⁶ viharati sappatisso, Dhamme sagāravo viharati sappatisso, Saṃghe sagāravo viharati sappatisso, sikkhāya sagāravo viharati sappatisso, appamāde sagāravo viharati sappatisso, paṭisanthāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso.

(xi) Cha somanassūpavicārā.⁷ Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassa-tṭhāniyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya somanassa-tṭhāniyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

¹ Cp. S. ii. 247, 251; iii. 60.

² Cp. S. ii. 247, 251; iii. 60, 227, 230, 233.

³ Cp. D. xv. 7, vol. ii. 58; *infra* xxxiv. 1. 7 (lv). M. iii. 282. S. ii. 3, 234, 251.

⁴ Cp. *infra* xxxiv. 1. 7 (v). For these six cp. A. VI. 40. 5, vol. iii. 340, with addition of samādhismim, VII. 56. 1, vol. iv. 84.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K sagāravā. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (vi).

⁶ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^c gāravo.

⁷ On (xi-xiii) cp. M. iii. 240. S. iv. 232.

(xii) Cha domanassūpavicārā. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā domanassa-tṭhāṇiyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya domanassa-tṭhāṇiyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

(xiii) Cha upekhūpavicārā. Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā upekha-tṭhāṇiyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati. Sotena saddhaṃ sutvā . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya upekha-tṭhāṇiyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati.

(xiv) Cha sārāṇiyā¹ dhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāya-kammaṃ² paccupatṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi³ c'eva raho ca, ayam pi⁴ dhammo sārāṇiyo piya-karaṇo⁵ garu-karaṇo⁶ saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ vaci-kammaṃ . . . mettaṃ mano-kammaṃ paccupatṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo⁷ saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu⁸ ye te lābhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso patta-pariyāpanna-mattam pi, tathā-rūpehi lābhehi appaṭivibhatta-bhogī hoti silavantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharma-bhogī, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu⁹ yaṇi tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni¹⁰ acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisamvattanikāni, tatthā-rūpesu silesu sila-sāmañña-gato

¹ So S^{dt} K; S^c sārāṇiyā; B^m sārāṇiyā; B^r sārāṇiyā; Sum-S^c-B^r sārāṇiya; Sum-S^d sārāṇiya. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (i). A. VI. 11, vol. iii. 288. M. i. 322; ii. 250.

² Cp. D. xvi. 1. 11, vol. ii. 80. A. XI. 18. 15, 30; vol. v. 350, 353.

³ So S^t B^m; S^c B^r K āvi; S^d avi. ⁴ K omits.

⁵ S^c karaṇo. ⁶ S^d karaṇo.

⁷ S^{cd} omit. ⁸ S^c bhikkhuno; S^d bhikkhunā.

⁹ S^c bhikkhuno; S^d adds diṭṭhi ayāni (tāni, etc.).

¹⁰ S^c abaddhāni; K akkhaṇḍāni.

viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi e'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yā 'yaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyyānikā niyyāti¹ takkarassa sammā-dukkhakkhayāya tathā-rūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhi-sāmañña-gato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi e'eva raho ca, ayam pi dhammo sārāṇiyo piya-karaṇo garu-karaṇo saṃgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekī-bhāvāya saṃvattati.

(xv) Cha vivāda-mūlāni.² Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi³ agāravo viharati appaṭiṣso, Dhamme pi⁴ agāravo viharati appaṭiṣso, Saṃghe pi agāravo viharati appaṭiṣso, sikkhāya pi⁵ na paripūra⁶-kāri hoti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appaṭiṣso, Dhamme agāravo viharati appaṭiṣso, Saṃghe agāravo viharati appaṭiṣso, sikkhāya na paripūra-kārī,⁷ so Saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo so⁸ hoti vivādo bahujaṇa-ahitāya bahujaṇa-asukhāya bahu-jaṇassa⁹ anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatim anavassavāya paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatim anavassavo hoti. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu makkhī hoti palāsi¹⁰ . . . issukī hoti maccharī . . . saṭho hoti māyāvī . . . pāpiccho hoti micchā-diṭṭhi . . .

¹ Sc niyyati.

² Cp. A. VI. 36, vol. iii. 334. M. ii. 245.

³ Sc sattharīpi: S^d omits pi.

⁴ S^d omits pi.

⁵ So S^{cd} B^m; S^t Br K omitt.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} paripūrī; K paripūrī.

⁷ So SS B^{mr}; K adds hoti.

⁸ So K; SS B^{mr} omitt so. A. omits yo ⁹ Br omits.

¹⁰ So S^t B^{mr} Sum-S^d-Br; S^c palāsi; S^d palāsi; K palāsi.

sanditṭhi-parāmāsī¹ hoti ādhāna-gāhī² duppaṭinissaggi.³ Yo so āvuso bhikkhu sanditṭhi-parāmāsī hoti ādhāna-gāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme pi agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Saṃghe . . . pe . . . sikkhāya⁴ na paripūra-kāri hoti. Yo so āvuso bhikkhu Satthari⁵ agāravo viharati appaṭisso, Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya na paripūra-kāri, so Saṃghe vivādaṃ janeti. Yo so hoti vivādo bahujaṇa-ahitāya bahujaṇa-asukhāya bahujaṇassa⁶ anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānāya vāya-meyyātha. Evarūpaṃ ce tumhe āvuso vivāda-mūlaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe āvuso tass' eva pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatīṃ anavassavāya⁷ paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa pahānaṃ hoti, ovam etassa pāpakassa vivāda-mūlassa āyatīṃ anavassavo hoti.

(xvi) Cha dhātuyo.⁸ Pathavī-dhātu, āpo-dhātu, tejo-dhātu, vāyo-dhātu, ākāsa-dhātu, viññāṇa-dhātu.

(xvii) Cha nissāraṇīyā⁹ dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya :—'Mettā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā

¹ S^{cd} parāmāsī.

² So Br K Sum; S^c adhānagāhī; S^d ādhānagāhi; S^t adhānagāhi; B^m ādhānagāhī.

³ Br K -nissaggi.

⁴ B^{mr} K add pi.

⁵ K adds pi, and after Dhamme, etc.

⁶ S^c bahuno jaṇassa; S^{dt} bahujaṇojanassa; B^{mr} omit.

⁷ S^{cd} anvāssavāya.

⁸ Cp. A. III. 61. 6; vol. i. 176. M. iii. 91, 62, 240. S. ii. 248, 231, 234.

⁹ S^c nissāraṇīyo; S^d nissāraṇīyo; S^t nissāraṇissāraṇīyā; B^m K nissaraṇīyā; Br Sum-S^d nissaraṇīyā; Sum-S^c nissāraṇīyā; Sum-Br nissaraṇīya. Cp. ante 2. 1 (xx). Cp. A. VI. 13, vol. iii. 290.

bahuli-katā yāni-katā¹ vatthu-katā² anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h'evan ti' 'ssa vacaniyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhacikkhi,³ na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atthānam etaṃ āvuso⁴ anavakāso. Yaṃ mettāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahuli-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yadidaṃ mettā ceto-vimutti. Idha pana āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Karunā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahuli-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h'evan ti' 'ssa vacaniyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhacikkhi,⁵ na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ karuṇāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahuli-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'etaṃ thānam vijjati. Nissaraṇam h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yadidaṃ karuṇā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Muditā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahuli-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāradhā. Atha ca pana me aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h'evan ti' 'ssa vacaniyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhacikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ muditāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahuli-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-

¹ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 3, vol. ii. 103. So SS (S^d corrected to -kathā); B^{mr} K yāni.

² S^{cd} kathā.

³ K abbhacikkha.

⁴ So B^{mr} K; SS omit here and often afterwards.

⁵ So K here.

katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratīyā, yadidaṃ muditā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Upekhā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacaṇīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ upekhāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatīti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yadidaṃ upekhā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'Animittā hi kho me ceto-vimutti bhāvitā bahulī-katā yāni-katā vatthu-katā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Atha ca pana me¹ nimittānusāri viññānaṃ hotīti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacaṇīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ animittāya ceto-vimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulī-katāya yāni-katāya vatthu-katāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññānaṃ bhavissatīti, n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbha-nimittānaṃ, yadidaṃ animittā ceto-vimutti. Idha pan' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya—'“Asmīti” kho me vighātāṃ,² “āyaṃ ahaṃ asmīti”³ na samanupassāmi. Atha ca pana me vicikicchā-kathaṃkathā-sallaṃ⁴ cittaṃ⁵ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatīti.' So 'Mā h' evan ti' 'ssa vacaṇīyo, 'Mā 'yasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi

¹ B^{mr} K add tam.² So SS; B^{mr} K vigaṭaṃ.³ S^c ayamhamasmītiṃ; S^d ayamhamasmīti; S^t ayamhamasmīte; B^m ayamhamasmīti; B^r ayamhamasmītiṃ; K ayamhamasmīti.⁴ S^c sallāpaṃ, and below.⁵ S^t cittasaṃ.

sādhū Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya.' Atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. Yaṃ 'asmīti'¹ vighāte² 'ayam aham asmīti'³ asamanupassato,⁴ atha ca paṇ' assa vicikicchā-kathamkathā-sallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tthassatīti, n' etaṃ tthānam vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h' etaṃ āvuso vicikicchā-kathamkathā-sallassa,⁵ yadidam 'asmīti'⁶ māna⁷-samugghāto.

(xviii) Cha anuttariyāni.⁸ Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussutānuttariyaṃ.

(xix) Cha anussati-tthānāni.⁹ Buddhānussati, Dhammānussati, Saṃghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

(xx) Cha sātata¹⁰-vihārā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano,¹¹ upekkhako¹² viharati sato sampajāno; sotenā saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno.

(xxi) Cha ābhijātiyo.¹³ Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhi-

¹ K asmīnti, and below.

² SS vighāto. B^{mr} K vigate real vighāte.

³ So S^c K; S^d ayamhamasmīti; B^{mr} ayamahamasmīti; K adds ca. ⁴ S^c assamanupassato.

⁵ So S^c.

⁶ K asmīnti.

⁷ Br mānassa.

⁸ S^d chanutt^o; S^c chānutt^o. Cp. A. VI. 8. 30; vol. iii. 284, 325.

⁹ S^c anussatiyānāni. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (ii). A. VI. 9. 25; vol. iii. 284, 288, 312-317.

¹⁰ So B^{mr} Sum-Br; S^c K Sum-S^{cd} satta; S^d satthā; S^c sattā; Br sassata. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 7 (viii). A. IV. 195. 8; vol. ii. 198, where Miss Hunt and Mrs. Rhys Davids propose *santa* (*Index*).

¹¹ Cp. A. VI. 1. 3, vol. iii. 279.

¹² B^{mr} K add ca, and below.

¹³ So SS B^{mr} K. Cp. A. VI. 57. 4; vol. iii. 384.

jātikō samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati.¹ Idh' āvuso ekacco kaṇhābhijātiko samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Idha paṇ'² āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idh' āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Idha paṇ' āvuso ekacco sukkābhijātiko samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati.

(xxii) Cha nibbedha - bhāgiya - saññā. Anicca - saññā,³ anicca dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, paṭāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Samma - Sambuddhena cha dhammā sammad - akkhātā. Tattha⁴ sabbe⁵ eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.⁶

3. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Samma - Sambuddhena satta dhanā sammad - akkhātā. Tattha sabbe⁶ eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame satta?

(i) Satta dhanāni.⁷ Saddhā-dhanaṃ, sīla-dhanaṃ, hiri-dhanaṃ, ottappa-dhanaṃ, suta-dhanaṃ, cāga-dhanaṃ, paṇṇā-dhanaṃ.

(ii) Satta sambojjhaṅgā.⁸ Sati-sambojjhaṅgo, dhamma-

¹ S^t omits this second clause, and in the third omits akaṇhaṃ, and reads dhammaṃ for nibbānaṃ.

² So SS; B^{mr} K omit, and below.

³ Cp. ante 2. 1 (xxvi), 243, and 3 (viii) *infra*.

⁴ SS yattha.

⁵ B^{mr} K add chakkānaṃ pañca-visati samattaṃ. Sum only reckons twenty-two.

⁶ S^t sabbe (omitting eva).

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K ariyadhanāni. Cp. *infra*, xxiv. 1. 8 (i). A. VII. 5-6; vol. iv. 4.

⁸ Cp. D. xvi. 1. 9; xxii. 16; vol. ii. 79, 303; *infra* xxxiv. 1. 8 (ii). A. I. 20. 32, vol. i. 39, cp. 53, 297; IV. 14, vol. ii. 16; IV. 236, 5, *ibid.* 237, and onwards. S. v. 63 ff., 77.

vicaya-sambojjhaṅgo, viriya-sambojjhaṅgo, pīti-sambojjhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgo, upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgo.

(iii) Satta samādhi-parikkhārā.¹ Sammā-ditṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājīvo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati.

(iv) Satta asaddhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu asaddho² hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusito hoti, muṭṭha-ssati hoti, duppañño hoti.

(v) Satta saddhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho³ hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappi hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddha-viriyo hoti, upatṭhita-sati hoti, paññavā hoti.

(vi) Satta sappurisa-dhammā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti, atthaññū ca, attaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kālaññū ca, parisāññū ca, puggalaññū ca.⁵

(vii) Satta niddesa-vatthūni.⁶ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sikkhā-samādāne tibbaccchando hoti āyatiñ ca sikkhā-samādāne avigata-pemo. Dhamma-nisantīyā tibbaccchando hoti āyatiñ ca dhamma-nisantīyā avigata-pemo. Iccā-vinaye tibbaccchando hoti āyatiñ ca iccā-vinaye avigata-pemo. Paṭisallāne tibbaccchando hoti āyatiñ ca paṭisallāne avigata-pemo. Viriyārambhe tibbaccchando hoti āyatiñ ca viriyārambhe avigata-pemo. Sati-nepakke tibbaccchando hoti āyatiñ ca sati - nepakke avigata-

¹ Cp. D. xviii. 27, vol. ii. 216. A. VII. 42, vol. iv. 40; cp. I. 20. 33, vol. i. 40, cp. 297.

² Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (v). A. IV. 202. 1, vol. ii. 218; vol. iv. 145. S. ii. 159 ff., 206.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (vi). A. VII. 40. 4, vol. iv. 38, cp. 145. S. ii. 207.

⁴ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (vii). Cp. A. VII. 64. 2, vol. iv. 113.

⁵ S^{cd} puggalaparovaññū ca; S^t puggalaññū ca parovaññū ca.

⁶ B^{mr} niddasa°. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (ix). A. VII. 18, vol. iv. 15; 99. 4, *ibid.* 36 (niddasa-vatthūni).

pemo: Diṭṭhi-paṭivedhe tibbacechando hoti āyatiṇ ca diṭṭhi-paṭivedhe avigata-pemo.

(viii) Satta saññā. Anicca-saññā,¹ anatta-saññā, asubha-saññā, ādinava-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā.

(ix) Satta balāni.² Saddhā-balaṃ, viriya-balaṃ, bhiru-balaṃ, ottappa-balaṃ, sati-balaṃ, samādhi-balaṃ, paññā-balaṃ.³

(x) Satta viññāṇa-tṭhitiyo.⁴ Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca⁵ devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamā viññāṇa-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Brahma-kāyikā pathamābhinibbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyā viññāṇa-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyā viññāṇa-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññino, seyyathā pi devā Subhakinā.⁶ Ayaṃ catutthā viññāṇa-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-sannānaṃ amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāśānañ-cāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ pañcamī viññāṇa-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākāśānancāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ ti' viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭhī viññāṇa-tṭhiti. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'N'atthi kiñceti' ākiñcaññ-cāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamī viññāṇa-tṭhiti.

(xi) Satta puggalā dakkhiṇeyyā.⁸ Ubhato bhāga-vi-

¹ Cp. 2. 1 (xxvi), *ante*, 243, 2 (xxii), 251. For a similar list *cp.* A. VII. 45, vol. iv. 46.

² Cp. A. VII. 3-4, vol. iv. 3. *Ante*, 1. 11 (xxvi), 229.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} place sati-balaṃ third (*cp.* Childers, *s.v.*, balaṃ).

⁴ Cp. D. xv. 33, vol. ii. 68, and below, 3. 2, (iii). A. VII. 41, vol. iv. 39.

⁵ S^p S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c K omit ca . . . ca.

⁶ So S^{dt} B^{mr} K; S^c subhakinā.

⁷ S^{cd} chaṭṭhi; S^t chaṭṭha; B^{mr} chaṭṭhā; K chaṭṭhi.

⁸ Cp. A. VII. 14, vol. iv. 10. Cp. *eight*, 3. 1 (iii), 255.

mutto, paññā-vimutto, kāya-sakkhī, diṭṭhi-ppatto, saddhā-vimutto, dhammānusārī, saddhānusārī.

(xii) Satta anusayā.¹ Kāmarāgānusayo, paṭighānusayo, diṭṭhānusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mānānusayo, bhavarāgānusayo, avijjānusayo.

(xiii) Satta saṃyojanāni. Anunaya-saṃyojanam,² paṭigha-saṃyojanam, diṭṭhi-saṃyojanam, vicikicchā-saṃyojanam, māna-saṃyojanam, bhavarāga-saṃyojanam, avijjā-saṃyojanam.

(xiv) Satta adhikarāna-samathā³ uppannuppannānam adhikarānānam samathāya vūpasamāya.⁴ Sammukhā⁵ vinayo dātabbo, sati-vinayo dātabbo, amūlha-vinayo dātabbo, patinñāya karetabbam, yebbhuyasikā, tassa-pāpiyyasikā,⁶ tiṇa-vatthārako.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena satta dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam.

Dutiyaka-bhānavāraṃ.⁷

3. 1. Atthi kho tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena atthā dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbam . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānam. Katame atthā?

(i) Atthā micchattā. Micchā-diṭṭhi,⁸ micchā-saṃkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati, micchā-sannādhī.

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 1. 8 (iv). A. VII. 11, vol. iv. 9. S. v. 60.

² So S^c B^{mr}; S^d anusaya^o; S^t anusayaṃyojanam; K kāma-saṃyojanam. Cp. A. VII. 8, vol. iv. 7.

³ Cp. A. VII. 80, vol. iv. 144.

⁴ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^{cd} upasamāya. ⁵ S^c sammukhāya

⁶ So B^m; S^c pāpiyasikā; S^d tāpiyyasikā; S^t thāpiyyasikā; B^r pāpiyasikā; K pāpiyyasikā.

⁷ So SS; not in B^{mr} K.

⁸ Cp. D. xxiii. 31, vol. ii. 353. A. IV. 205. 3, vol. ii. 221; VIII. 34. 3, vol. iv. 237.

(ii) *Āttha sammattā*.¹ *Sammā-dit̐thi* . . . pe . . . *sammā-samādhī*.

(iii) *Āttha puggalā dakkhiṇeyyā*. *Sotāpanno sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno*, *sakad-āgāmi sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno*, *anāgami anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya paṭipanno*, *arahā arahattāya*² *paṭipanno*.

(iv) *Āttha kusīta-vatthūni*.³ *Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti*. *Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati, handābaṃ nippajjāmiti.'* So *nippajjati*, na *viriyam ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya*. *Idaṃ paṭhamam kusīta-vatthum*.⁴ *Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti*. *Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ, kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto, handāham nippajjāmiti.'* So *nippajjati*, na *viriyam ārabhati* . . . pe . . . *Idaṃ duttiyam kusīta-vatthum*. *Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti*. *Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati, handāham nippajjāmiti.'* So *nippajjati*, na *viriyam ārabhati*. . . *Idaṃ tatiyam kusīta-vatthum*. *Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūrim*. *Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ va nigamaṃ vā piṇ-*

¹ *Cp.* D. xviii. 27; xix. 61; xxii. 21; xxiii. 31; vol. ii. 216, 251, 312, 353. A. IV. 205. 5, vol. ii. 221; VIII. 34. 6, vol. iv. 238. S. v. 8-10.

² *So* SS; B^{mr} *arahattaphalasacchikiriyāya*; K *arahattasacchikiriyāya*.

³ *Cp.* A. VIII. 80, vol. iv. 332.

⁴ *So* SS; B^{mr} K *vatthu*.

ḍāya caranto nālattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo kilanto¹ akammañño,² handāham nippajjāmiti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam pañcamam kusita-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yāvadattham pāripūriṃ, tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsācitam maññe, handāham nippajjāmiti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam chaṭṭham kusita-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādhō. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Uppanno kho me³ appamattako ābādhō, atthi kappo nippajjitum, handāham nippajjāmiti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati. . . . Idam sattamam kusita-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti acira-vuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño, handāham nippajjāmiti.' So nippajjati, na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam aṭṭhamam kusita-vatthum.

(v) Attha ārabha-vatthūni.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā⁵ kamman kattaḍḍam hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Kamman kho me kattaḍḍam bhavissati, kamman kho pana me⁶ karontena na sukaram Buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyāti.' So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idam pathamam ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhunā

¹ B^m kilamanto.

² S^c akkammañño; S^t āk³.

³ B^m K add ayaṃ.

⁴ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 1 (vi). A. VIII. 70. 10-18, vol. iv. 334.

⁵ K bhikkhu.

⁶ K omits.

kammam katam hoti. Tassa evam hoti—‘Aham kho kammam akasim, kammam kho panamam karonto nasakkhim Buddhānam sasanam manasikatum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam dutiyam ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evam hoti—‘Maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati, maggam kho pana me gacchantena na sukaram Buddhānam sasanam manasikatum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam tatiyam ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evam hoti—‘Aham kho maggam aganāsim, maggam kho panamam gacchanto nasakkhim Buddhānam sasanam manasikatum, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam catuttham ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yavadattham pāripurim. Tassa evam hoti—‘Aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nalattham lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yavadattham pāripurim, tassa me kāyo lahuko kammaṇṇo, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam pañcamam ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yavadattham pāripurim. Tassa evam hoti—‘Aham kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alattam lūkhassa vā paṇitassa vā bhojanassa yavadattham pāripurim, tassa me kāyo balavā kammaṇṇo, handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyam ārabhati. . . . Idam chaṭṭham ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca param avuso bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādhō. Tassa evam hoti—‘Uppanno kho me ayam appamattako ābādhō, thānam kho pan’ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādhō vaddeyya,¹ handāham viriyam ārabhāmi . . . pe . . .’ So viriyam ārabhati. . . .

¹ So SS; B^{mr} K A pavaḍḍheyya.

Idaṃ sattamaṃ ārabha-vatthum. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti acira-vuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito acira-vuṭṭhito gelaṇṇā, tṇānam kho paṇ’ etaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādhopaccudāvatteyya, haṇḍāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhiḡamaṃ asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyāti.’ So viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhiḡamaṃ asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ atṭhamaṃ ārabha-vatthum.

(vi) Atṭha dāna-vatthūni.¹ Āsajja dānaṃ deti. Bhaya dānaṃ deti.² ‘Adāsi me’ ti dānaṃ deti. ‘Dassati me ti’ dānaṃ deti. ‘Sāhu dānaṃ ti’ dānaṃ deti. ‘Ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti, nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātun’³ ti dānaṃ deti. ‘Idaṃ me dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatiti’ dānaṃ deti. Cittālaṃkāra-cittapaṭikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti.

(vii) Atṭha dānupattiyo.⁴ Idh’ āvuso ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā brahmanassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ malā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍiyaṇaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsiṃsati. So passati khattiya-mahāsālaṃ vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālaṃ vā gaḥapati-mahāsālaṃ vā pañcāhi kāma-guṇehi samappitaṃ samaṇgibhūtaṃ paricārayamānaṃ.⁵ Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Aho vatāhaṃ’ kāyassa bhedaṃ puram maraṇā khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ vā gaḥapati-mahāsālānaṃ vā saḥavyutaṃ uppajjeyyaṃ ti.⁷ So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ⁸ uttariṃ⁹ abhāvitaṃ tatr’ uppattiyaṃ¹⁰ sam-

¹ Cp. A. VIII. 31, vol. iv. 236.

² Sc *arranges the clauses differently*: Dassati . . . Bhayā . . . Adāsi me . . .

³ So SS; B^{mr} K na dātun.

⁴ So SS B^{mr}; Br K -ūpapattiyo. Cp. A. VIII. 35, vol. iv. 239.

⁵ St parivār°.

⁶ Sc vatāyaṃ.

⁷ B^{mr} K uppajjeyyanti.

⁸ So SS K Sum-Scd Br; B^{mr} ’dhimuttaṃ.

⁹ So SS; B^{mr} K uttari-. ¹⁰ So SS; B^{mr} K tatrūpapattiyaṃ.

vattati. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi no dussilassa. Ijjhat' āvuso silavato ceto-panidhi suddhattā.¹ Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍiyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti—'Cātummahārājikā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattati.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitāṃ tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi no dussilassa. Ijjhat' āvuso ceto-panidhi suddhattā. Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍiyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti—'Tāvatisā devā. . . . Yāmā devā. . . . Tusitā devā. . . . Nimmāna-ratī devā. . . . Paranimmita-vasavattī devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatāyaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Paranimmita-vasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattati.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitāṃ tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati. Tañ ca kho silavato vadāmi no dussilassa. Ijjhat' āvuso silavato ceto-panidhi suddhattā. Puna ca param āvuso idh' ekacco dānaṃ deti Samaṇassa vā Brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālā-gandha-vilepanaṃ seyyāvasatha-paḍiḍḍiyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsimsati. Tassa suttaṃ hoti—'Brahmakāyikā devā dighāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukha-bahulā ti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā Brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvattati.' So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ uttariṃ abhāvitāṃ tatr' uppattiyā saṃvattati. Tañ ca kho

¹ So SS; B^{ms} K visuddhattā, and omcards.

silavato vadāmi no dussilassa vitarāgassa no sarāgassa. Ijjhat' āvuso silavato ceto-panidhi vitarāgattā.¹

(viii) Attha parisā.² Khattiya-parisā, Brāhmaṇa-parisā, Gahapati-parisā, Samāṇa-parisā, Cātummahārājika-parisā, Tāvatisa-parisā, Māra-parisā, Brahma-parisā.

(ix) Attha loka-dhamma.³ Lābho ca alābho ca yāso ca ayaso ca nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhañ ca dukkhañ ca.

(x) Attha abhibhāyatanāni.⁴ Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmiti' evaṃ-saññi hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattaṃ rūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmiti' evaṃ-saññi hoti. Idaṃ dutiyam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇa-dubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmiti' evaṃ-saññi hoti. Idaṃ tatiyam abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇa-dubbhaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmiti' evaṃ-saññi hoti. Idaṃ catuttham abhibhāyatanam. Ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nilāni nila-vaṇṇāni nila-nidassanāni nila-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma ummā-pupphaṃ nilaṃ nila-vaṇṇam nila-nidassanam nila-nibhāsam—seyyathā⁵ vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ Bārānaseyyakam ubhato bhāga-vimaṭṭham⁶ nilaṃ nila-vaṇṇam nila-nidassanam nila-nibhāsam—evaṃ eva⁷ ajjhattaṃ arūpa-saññi eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati

¹ So S^t B^{mr} K; S^c vitarāgassa suddhattā.

² K transposes groups (vii) and (viii). Cp. D. xvi. 3. 21, vol. ii. 109. A. VIII. 69, vol. iv. 307.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 1 (iii). A. VIII. 5, vol. iv. 156.

⁴ Cp. D. xvi. 3. 24, vol. ii. 110. A. I. 20. 47, vol. i. 40; VIII. 65, vol. iv. 305, cp. 348; X. 29. 6, vol. v. 61.

⁵ S^c in each case adds pi; S¹ pi in first two, omitted in third, text in confusion in fourth.

⁶ S^c always vimaṭṭham.

⁷ SS B^{mr} evam evam; K evameva; cp. xvi. 3. 29.

nilāni nīla-vaṇṇāni nīla-nidassanāni nīla-nibhāsāni, tāni abhībhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saṇṇī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamam abhībhāyatanam. Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saṇṇī

eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma kaṇikāra-puppham pītam pīta-vaṇṇam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimattham pītam pīta-vaṇṇam pīta-nidassanam pīta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pīta-vaṇṇāni pīta-nidassanāni pīta-nibhāsāni, tāni abhībhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saṇṇī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭham abhībhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpa-saṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vaṇṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma bandhujivaka-puppham lohita-ka-vaṇṇam lohita-ka-nidassanam lohita-ka-nibhāsam—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato-bhāga-vimattham lohita-ka-vaṇṇam lohita-ka-nidassanam lohita-ka-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohita-kāni lohita-ka-vaṇṇāni lohita-ka-nidassanāni lohita-ka-nibhāsāni, tāni abhībhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saṇṇī hoti. Idaṃ sattamam abhībhāyatanam.

Ajjhattam arūpa-saṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni—seyyathā pi nāma osadhi-tārakā odātā odāta-vaṇṇā odāta-nidassanā odāta-nibhāsā—seyyathā vā pana tam vattham Bārāṇaseyyakam ubhato bhāga-vimattham odātam odāta-vaṇṇam odāta-nidassanam odāta-nibhāsam—evam eva ajjhataṃ arūpa-saṇṇī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odāta-vaṇṇāni odāta-nidassanāni odāta-nibhāsāni, tāni abhībhuyya 'Jānāmi passāmīti' evaṃ-saṇṇī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamam abhībhāyatanam.

(xi) Attha vimokhā.¹ Rūpi rūpāni passati. Ayam paṭhamo vimokkho. Ajjhataṃ arūpa-saṇṇī eko

¹ Cp. D. xv. 85, vol. ii. 70; xvi. 3. 33, vol. ii. 111. A. I. 20. 55, vol. i. 40; VIII. 66, vol. iv. 306, cp. 349.

bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho. 'Sulhan' t' eva adhimutto hoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho. Sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā 'Ananto ākaso' ti ākāśānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ' ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pañcama vimokkho. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma 'Natthi kiñceti' ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ sattama vimokkho. Sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhama vimokkho.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena aṭṭha dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

2. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena nava dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame nava?

(i) Nava āghāta-vatthūni.¹ 'Anattham me acarīti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Anattham me caratīti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Anattham me carissatīti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattham carissatīti' āghātaṃ bandhati. 'Appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissatīti' āghātaṃ bandhati.

(ii) Nava āghāta-paṭivīṇayā.² 'Anattham me acari,³ tam kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivīṇeti. 'Anattham

¹ Cp. A. IX. 29, vol. iv. 408.

² Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (vi). A. IX. 30, vol. iv. 408.

³ SS acari . . . carati, but carissatīti (S^d omits this clause); B^{mr} K acarīti . . . caratīti.

me carati, taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Anattham me carissatīti' 'taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Piyassa me manāpassa anattham acari . . . anattham carati . . . anattham carissatīti' 'taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti. 'Appiyassa me amanāpassa attham acari . . . attham carati . . . attham carissatīti,' 'taṃ kut' ettha labbhā ti?' āghātaṃ paṭivineti.

(iii) Nava sattāvāsā.¹ Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññīno seyyathā pi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ pathamo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā ekatta-saññīno seyyathā pi devā Brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhiniḍḍatā. Ayaṃ duttiyo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā nānatta-saññīno seyyathā pi devā Ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā ekatta-kāyā ekatta-saññīno, seyyathā pi devā Subhakinā. Ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā asaṇṇīno appaṭisaṃvedino seyyathā pi devā Asaṇṇa-sattā. Ayaṃ pañcamaṃ sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso rūpa-saññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamā, nānatta-saññānaṃ amanasikārā, 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāśānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti' viññānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso viññānañcāyatanāṃ samatikkamma 'N' atthi kiñcīti' ākiñcaṇṇāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ atthamo sattāvāso. Sant' āvuso sattā sabbaso ākiñcaṇṇāyatanāṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānasaṇṇāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ navamo sattāvāso.

(iv) ²Nava akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariya - vāsāya.³

¹ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (iii). A. IX. 24, vol. iv. 401.

² S^d Nava akkhavatta-kappe. Amutrāsiṃ evaṃ nāmo evaṃ gotto evaṃ vaṇṇo evaṃ āhāro, etc. A long story is here inserted, which ends: 'So Bhagavā parinibbānāna (sic) asamayā,' and continues as in text.

³ Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 1 (vii). Eight in A. VIII. 29, vol. iv. 225.

Idh' āvuso Tathāgato ca loka uppanno¹ hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati² opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmi sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo nirayaṃ uppanno³ hoti. Ayaṃ paṭhamo akkhaṇo asaṃayo brahmacariya-vāsāya.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loka uppanno hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmi sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo tiracchāna-yoniṃ uppanno hoti. Ayaṃ duttiyo akkhaṇo asaṃayo brahmacariya-vāsāya . . . pe . . . petti-visayaṃ uppanno hoti . . . asura-kāyaṃ uppanno hoti . . . pe . . . dīghāyukaṃ deva-nikāyaṃ uppanno hoti . . . pe . . . paccan-timesu janapadesu paccājāto⁴ hoti milakkhasu⁵ avinñātāresu yatha n' atthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. ⁶Ayaṃ chaṭṭho akkhaṇo asaṃayo brahmacariya-vāsāya.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso Tathāgato ca loka uppanno hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmi sugata-ppavedito, ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto⁷ hoti, so ca hoti micchā-ditṭhiko viparīta-dassano—'N'atthi dinnam,⁸ n' atthi yittham, n' atthi hutam, n' atthi sukata⁹-dukkatānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayaṃ loko n' atthi para¹⁰-loko.

¹ So Sct B^m K (B^m K in next clause upapanno), and so below; S^d uppannā.

² So S^d B^m K; Sct desiyati.

³ So S^{cdt}; B^m K upapanno.

⁴ So S^d B^m K; S^c paccāhā-; S^t paccājāyato.

⁵ So S^t; S^{cd} milakkhasu; B^m milakkhūsu; K milakkhasu.

⁶ B^m K omit the repetition, and go on at majjhimesu janapadesu.

⁷ K paccāhā here; S^t paccājāyato; S^d paccā.

⁸ Cp. D. ii. 23.

⁹ So SS; B^m K sukata. All agree on dukkat^o.

¹⁰ So SS; B^m omits the two loko clauses; B^r K paro.

n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke Samāna-Brāhmaṇā samaggatā sammā-paṭipannā ye imāñ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pāvedentīti.' Ayaṃ sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca param āvuso Tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmi sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti¹ duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo na paṭibalo subhāsita-dubbhāsitanam attham aññātum. Ayaṃ atthamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya. Puna ca param āvuso Tathāgato ca loke anuppanno² hoti araham Sammā-Sambuddho, Dhammo ca na desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodha-gāmi sugata-ppavedito; ayañ ca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti³ paññavā ajaḷo⁴ aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsita-dubbhāsitanam attham aññātum. Ayaṃ navamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariya-vāsāya.

(v) Nava anupubba-vihārā. ⁵Idh' āvuso bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savičāram vīvekajam pīti-sukham paṭhamajjhānam upasampajja viharatī. Vitakka-vicāraṇam vupasamā . . . pe⁶ . . . dutiyajjhānam . . . tatiyajjhānam . . . cātutthajjhānam upasampajja viharatī. Sabbaso⁷ rūpa-saññānam samatikkamā, paṭigha-saññānam atthagamā, nānatta-saññānam amanasikārā. 'Ananto ākāso ti' ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī. Sabbaso ākāsañāñcāyatanaṃ samatikkamā 'Anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti' viññānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharatī. Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanaṃ samatik-

¹ K omits so ca hoti.

² So S^{cd}; B^{mr} K na uppanno.

³ So S^{dt} B^{mr}; S^c K omī-so ca hoti.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ Cp. above, 1. 11 (iv), 222. *Infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (ix).

A. IX. 32, vol. iv. 410.

⁶ So SS; B^{mr} abbreviate; K has full text.

⁷ Cp. above, 3. 2 (iii), 268.

kamma 'N' atthi kiñcīti' ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma neva-saññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ¹ upasampajja viharati.

(vi) Nava anupubba-nirodhā.² Paṭhamajjhānaṃ samāpannassa kāma-saññā niruddhā hoti. Dutiyajjhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakka-vicārā niruddhā honti. Tatiyajjhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti. Catutthajjhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsa-passāsā niruddhā honti. Ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpa-saññā niruddhā hoti. Viññāṇācāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇācāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Nevasaññā-nāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatana-saññā niruddhā hoti. Saññā-vedayita-nirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena 'nava dhammā samānācikkhātā. Tattha sabbe' eva saṃgāyitabbāṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ.³

3. Atthi kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dasa dhammā sammācikkhātā. Tattha sabbe' eva saṃgāyitabbāṃ . . . pe . . . atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ. Katame dasa?

(i) Dasa nātha-karaṇā⁴ dhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, ⁵ pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati, ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yaṃ p' āvuso bhikkhu

¹ S^c nirodha; S^t nirodhamgāmī.

² Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 2 (x). A. IX. 31, vol. iv. 409.

³ B^{mr} add navakānaṃ peyyālo; K navakānaṃ peyyālo ca.

⁴ S^d karaṇa. Cp. *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (i), 290.

⁵ Cp. D. xiii. 42, vol. i. 250; xxvi. 28, *ante*, 77. A. X. 23. 17, vol. v. 23; 50. 3, *ibid.* 89.

silavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati, ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī sam-ādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ayam pi¹ dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto hoti suta-dharo suta-sannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādi-kalyāṇā² majjhe-kalyāṇā pariyosāna-kalyāṇā sātthaṃ³ savyaññanaṃ kevala-paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahma-cariyaṃ⁴ abhivadanti, tathā-rūpassa dhammā bahussutā⁵ honti dhātā⁶ vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu bahussuto hoti . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto hoti kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu kalyāṇa-mitto hoti kalyāṇa-sahāyo kalyāṇa-sampavaṅko, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu subbaco⁷ hoti sovacassa-karaṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇa-ggāhī anusā-saniṃ. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu subbaco hoti . . . pe . . . padakkhiṇa-ggāhī anusāsaniṃ, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇiyanī, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vimamsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātum alaṃ saṃvidhātum. Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ . . . pe . . . alaṃ saṃvidhātum, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu dhamma-kāmo hoti piya-samudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye ulāra-pāmuḍḍo.⁸ Yam p' āvuso bhikkhu dhamma-kāmo hoti . . . pe . . . ulāra-pāmuḍḍo, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

Puna ca paraṃ

¹ So SS; B^{mr} (ayam); K omits pi.

² S^d kalyāṇaṃ, and onwards.

³ B^{mr} sātthā savyaññanā.

⁴ S^d inserts pakāseti.

⁵ S^d bahussutassa; S^t bahutāssa.

⁶ So Sct B^{mr}; S^d K dhātā.

⁷ B^r K suvaco.

⁸ So SS; B^{mr} pāmoḍḍo; K olāra-pāmoḍḍo.

āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itaritarā¹-civara-piṇḍapāta-senāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārehi. Yam p'āvuso bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . parikkhārehi, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradḍha-viriyo viharati,² akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasam-padāya thānavā dāḥa-parakkamo³ anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yam p'āvuso bhikkhu āradḍha-viriyo viharati . . . pe . . . anikkhitta-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena sati-nepakkena samannāgato cira-katam pi cira-bhāsitaṃ pi saritā anus-saritā. Yam p'āvuso bhikkhu satimā⁴ hoti . . . pe . . . saritā anussaritā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā-dukkhakkhaya⁵-gāminiyā. Yam p'āvuso bhikkhu paññavā hoti . . . pe . . . sammā-dukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā, ayam pi dhammo nātha-karaṇo.

(ii) Dasa kasināyatanāni.⁶ Paṭhavī-kasiṇam eko sañ-jānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ⁷ appamānaṃ. Āpo-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . tejo-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . vāyo-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . nila-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . pita-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . lohita-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . odāta-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . ākāsa-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti . . . viññāṇa-kasiṇam eko sañjānāti uddham adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ⁸ appamānaṃ.

¹ So SS; B^m K itaritarehi.

² Cp. ante, 2. 1 (xvi) 237.

³ S^c parakkamo.

⁴ SS saritā.

⁵ S^d dukkhakkakhaya.

⁶ Cp. infra, xxxiv. 2. 3 (ii). A. X. 25, vol. v. 46; 29. 4, *ibid.* 60.

⁷ So S^c B^{mr} Sum-S^{cd}.Br; S^d addhayaṃ; S^t ayañcayaṃ; K anvayaṃ.

⁸ As above; S^t ayañcayaṃ.

(iii) *Dasa akusala-kammapathā*.¹ *Pānātipāto*, *adinnā-dānam*, *kāmesu micchācāro*, *musā-vādo*, *pisunā vācā*, *pharusā vācā*, *samphappalāpo*, *abhijjhā*, *vyāpādo*, *micchā-ditthi*.

(iv) *Dasa kusala-kammapathā*.² *Pānātipātā veramanī*, *adinnādānā veramanī*, *kāmesu micchācārā veramanī*, *musā-vādā veramanī*, *pisunāya vācāya*³ *veramanī*, *pharusāya vācāya*⁴ *veramanī*, *samphappalāpā veramanī*, *anabhijjhā*, *avyāpādo*, *sammā-ditthi*.

(v) *Dasa ariya-vāsā*.⁵ *Idh' āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti chaḷaṅga-samannāgato ekārakkho caturāpasseno panunna*⁶ *pacceka-sacco samavaya-satthesano*⁷ *anāvila-saṃkappo passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro suvimutta-citto suvimutta-pañño*. *Kathaṃ c' āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti?* *Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāmacechando*⁸ *pahīno hoti, vyāpādo pahīno hoti, thīna-middham pahinaṃ hoti, uddhacca-kukkuccam pahinaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahinaṃ hoti*. *Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcaṅga-vippahīno hoti*.

Kathaṃ c' āvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅga-samannāgato hoti? *Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno*. *Sotena saddaṃ sutvā. . . Ghānena gandham ghāyivā. . . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyivā. . . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusivā. . . Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako ca viharati sato sampajāno*. *Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu chaḷaṅga-samannāgato hoti*. *Kathaṃ c' āvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti?* *Idh' āvuso bhikkhu satarakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti*. *Evam kho āvuso bhikkhu ekārakkho*

¹ *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (v). ² *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (vi).

³ *Sct* *pisunāvācāya*; *Sd* *pisunāvācā*.

⁴ *So Sct*; *Sd* *pharusāvācā*.

⁵ *Cp. infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (vii). A. X. 19, vol. v. 29.

⁶ *So Sct Bmr*; *S* *panunna*; *K* *panunna*.

⁷ *S* *satthesano*; *Sd* *sañcavayasatthesano*.

⁸ *For this succession cp. D. xxii. 13, vol. ii. 300.*

hoti. 'Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu catur-āpasseno hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saṃkhāy' ekaṃ patisevati, saṃkhāy' ekaṃ adhiyāseti, saṃkhāy' ekaṃ vinodeti,¹ saṃkhāy' ekaṃ parivajjeti.² Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu catur-āpasseno hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu panunna-pacceka-sacco hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthu-samaṇa-brāhmaṇānaṃ puthu-pacceka-saccāni sabbāni 'ssa tāni³ nunnāni⁴ honti panunnāni cattāni vantāni⁵ muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissatṭhāni.⁶ Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu panunna-pacceka-sacco hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu samavaya-satṭhesano⁷ hoti. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭipassaddhā. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu samavaya-satṭhesano hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu anāvila-saṃkappo hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāma-saṃkappo pahīno hoti, vyāpāda-saṃkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṇṇa-saṃkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu anāvila-saṃkappo hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sūkhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukkhānaṃ asukkhānaṃ upekkhāsati-pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu passaddha-kāya-saṃkhāro hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-citto hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosaṃ cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-citto hoti. Kathañ c' āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-pañño hoti? Idh' āvuso bhikkhu 'Rāgo me pahīno uccinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhāvaṃ gato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti, 'Doso me pahīno uccinna-mūlo tālā-vatthukato anabhā-

¹ S^{dt} omit this clause; K puts it last.

² S^c paṭivajjeti.

³ S^d sabbānissaranāni.

⁴ S^t nunnāni.

⁵ SS (apparently) vattāni.

⁶ So S^{cdt} K; B^{mr} paṭipassaddhāni.

⁷ S^d samacayasatṭhesano.

vaṇ gato āyatiṃ anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti, 'Moho me pahīno uccinna-mūlo talā-vatthukato anabbhāvaṃ gato āyatiṃ anuppāda-dhammo ti' pajānāti. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu suvimutta-pañño hoti.

(vi) Dasa asekkhā¹ dhammā. Asekkhā sammā-ditṭhi, asekho sammā-saṃkappo, asekkhā sammā-vācā, asekho sammā-kammanto, asekho sammā-ājīvo, asekho sammā-vāyāmo, asekkhā sammā-sati, asekkhā sammā-samādhi, asekhaṃ sammā-ñāṇaṃ, asekkhā sammā-vimutti.

Ime kho āvuso tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā Sammā-Sambuddhena dasa dhammā sammad-akkhātā. Tattha sabbeḥ' eva saṃgāyitabbaṃ na vivaditabbaṃ yathayidaṃ brahmacariyaṃ addhaniyaṃ assa cira-tṭhiti-kaṃ, tad assa bahujana-hitāya bahujana-sukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya deva-manussānaṃ ti.

4. Atha kho Bhagavā vuttahitvā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi²—'Sādhū sādhū Sāriputta, sādhū kho³ tvaṃ Sāriputta bhikkhūnaṃ Saṃgīti-pariyāyaṃ abhasīti.'

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Samanuñño Sattā abosi.⁴ Attamanā ca te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtasena bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Saṃgīti-Suttantaṃ samattaṃ.⁵

¹ K asekkhā. In xxxiv. 2. 3 (x), B^{mr} also asekkhā. Cp. A. X. 112 (asekhiyā), vol. v. 222

² S^c āyāmantesi; S^d omits; S^t amantesi.

³ S^c sādhuco.

⁴ SS ahosīti.

⁵ So SS; B^{mr} Saṃgīti-pariyāyaṃ nāma Suttantaṃ dasamaṃ; K Saṃgīti-pariyāyaṃ nāma dasamaṃ Suttantaṃ samattaṃ.

[xxxiv. Dasuttara-Suttanta.]

EVAM me sutam.

1. 1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Campāyaṃ viharati Gaggarāya¹ pokkharaniyā tīre mahatā bhikkhu saṃghena saddhīṃ pañcamattehi bhikkhu-satehi. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'Āvuso bhikkhave² ti. 'Āvuso ti' kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :

'Dasuttaraṃ pavakkhāmi Dhammaṃ nibbāna-pattiyaṃ
Dukkhaṃ' antakiriyaṃ sabba-gantha-ppamocanaṃ.'

2. Eko āvuso dhammo bahu-kāro, eko dhammo bhāvetabbo, eko dhammo pariññeyyo, eko dhammo pahātabbo, eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo, eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo, eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho, eko dhammo uppādetabbo, eko dhammo abhiññeyyo, eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

(i) Katamo eko dhammo bahu-kāro? Appanādo³ kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ eko dhammo bahu-kāro.

(ii) Katamo eko dhammo bhāvetabbo? Kāya-gatā satī⁴ sīta-sahagatā. Ayaṃ eko dhammo bhāvetabbo.

(iii) Katamo eko dhammo pariññeyyo? Phasso sāsaṃ uppādāniyo. Ayaṃ eko dhammo pariññeyyo.

¹ Sc haggarāya. ² So St Bmr K; Sed bhikkhavo.

³ Cp. A. I. 9. 3, vol. i. 16; VI. 53, vol. iii. 364. S. i. 89; v. 232.

⁴ Cp. A. I. 16, vol. i. 30; 20. 101, *ibid.* 42, ff. S. ii. 21; iv. 359.

(iv) Katamo eko dhammo pahātabbo? Asmi-māno.¹
Ayaṃ eko dhammo pahātabbo.

(v) Katamo eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo? Ayoniso-manasikāro.² Ayaṃ eko dhammo hāna-bhāgiyo.

(vi) Katamo eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo? Yoniso-manasikāro. Ayaṃ eko dhammo visesa-bhāgiyo.

(vii) Katamo eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho? Ānantariko³ ceto-samādhi. Ayaṃ eko dhammo duppaṭivijjho.

(viii) Katamo eko dhammo uppādetabbo? Akuppaṇṇāṇaṃ. Ayaṃ eko dhammo uppādetabbo.

(ix) Katamo eko dhammo abhiññeyyo? Sabbe sattā āhāra-tṭhitikā.⁴ Ayaṃ eko dhammo abhiññeyyo.

(x) Katamo eko dhammo sacchikātabbo? Akuppā ceto-vimutti.⁵ Ayaṃ eko dhammo sacchikātabbo.

It' ime⁶ dasa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

3. Dve dhammā⁷ bahu-kārā, dve dhammā bhāvetabbā, dve dhammā pariññeyyā, dve dhammā pahātabbā, dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā, dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā, dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā, dve dhammā uppādetabbā, dve dhammā abhiññeyyā, dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame dve dhammā bahu-kārā? Sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca.⁸ Ime dve dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame dve dhammā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca.⁹ Ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame dve dhammā pariññeyyā? Nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca.¹⁰ Ime dve dhammā pariññeyyā.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 38. 4, vol. ii. 41; 200. 17, *ibid.* 216. V. 71. 8, vol. iii. 85 ff.

² For (v) and (vi) cp. A. vol. i. 4, 5, 13, 14, 16. S. v. 84, 93.

³ K anantariko.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 8, *ante*, 211.

⁵ Cp. S. ii. 239; iv. 297.

⁶ So SS; B^{mc} K iti ime.

⁷ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9, *ante*, 212.

⁸ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xviii), *ante*, 213.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xxiii), *ante*, 213.

¹⁰ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (i), *ante*, 212.

(iv) Katame dve dhammā pahātabbā? Avijjā ca bhava-taṇhā ca.¹ Ime dve dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Dovacassatā ca pāpa-mittatā ca.² Ime dve dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Sovacassatā ca³ kalyāṇa-mittatā ca.⁴ Ime dve dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame dve dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ saṃkilesāya,⁵ yo ca hetu yo ca paccayo sattānaṃ visuddhiyā. Ime dve dhammā duppaṭi-vijjhā.

(viii) Katame dve dhammā uppādetabbā? Khaye ñāṇaṃ, anuppāde ñāṇaṃ.⁶ Ime dve dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame dve dhammā abhiññeyyā? Dve⁷ dhātu, saṃkhatā ca dhatu 'asaṃkhatā ca dhātu.⁸ Ime dve dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame dve dhammā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca.⁹ Ime dve dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime visati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

4. Tayo dhammā bahu-kārā, tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā, . . . pe . . . tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame tayo dhammā bahu-kārā? Sappurisa-saṃsevo,¹⁰ saddhamma - savanaṃ,¹¹ dhammānuddhamma-paṭipatti. Ime tayo dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā? Tayo samādhi,¹² savitakko savicāro samādhi, avitakko vicāramatto samādhi, avitakko avicāro samādhi. Ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (ii), *ante*, 212.

² Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (vi), *ante*, 212. ³ S^c inserts *visesā*.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (vii), *ante*, 212. ⁵ Cp. S. iii. 69.

⁶ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xxxiii), *ante*, 214.

⁷ S^t omits. ⁸ S^d omits; S^t asaṃkhā dhātu.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 9 (xxxii), *ante*, 214.

¹⁰ Cp. S. v. 347. ¹¹ K -ssavanaṃ.

¹² Cp. D. xxxiii. 1. 10 (l), *ante*, 219.

(iii) Katame tayo dhammā pariññeyyā? Tisso vedanā,¹ sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkha-m-asukhā vedanā. Ime tayo dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame tayo dhammā pahātabbā? Tisso tanhā,² kāma-tanhā, bhava-tanhā, vibhava-tanhā. Ime tayo dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame tayo dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Tīṇi akusala-mūlāni,³ lobho akusala-mūlaṃ, doso akusala-mūlaṃ, moho akusala-mūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame tayo dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Tīṇi kusala-mūlāni,⁴ alobho kusala-mūlaṃ, adoso kusala-mūlaṃ, amoho kusala-mūlaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame tayo dhammā duppativijjhā? Tisso nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo,⁵ kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ, rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇaṃ yadidaṃ āruppaṃ,⁶ yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṃkhataṃ paṭicca-samuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā duppativijjhā.

(viii) Katame tayo dhammā uppādetabbā? Tīṇi ñāṇāni, atītāṃse⁷ ñāṇaṃ, anagataṃse ñāṇaṃ, paccuppannaṃse ñāṇaṃ. Ime tayo dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā? Tisso dhātuyo,⁸ koma-dhātu, rūpa-dhātu, arūpa-dhātu. Ime tayo dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā? Tisso vijjā,⁹ pubbe-nivāsānussati-ñāṇaṃ vijjā, sattānaṃ cutūpapāte ñāṇaṃ vijjā, āsavānaṃ khaye ñāṇaṃ vijjā. Ime tayo dhammā sacchikātabbā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (xxvi), *ante*, 216. M. i. 302, 396, 500.

² Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (xvi), *ante*, 216.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (i), *ante*, 214.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (ii), *ante*, 214.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (xvii), *ante*, 247.

⁶ So S^{cd}; S^t āruppā; B^m K arūpaṃ.

⁷ So SS B^r; B^m K atītāṃsa-, *and so onwards*.

⁸ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (xiii), *ante*, 215.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 10 (lviii), *ante*, 220.

It' ime tiṇsa dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

5. Cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā, cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā? Cattāri cakkāni,¹ patirūpa-desā-vāso, sappurisūpassayo,² attasammāpanidhi, pubbe ca kata-puññatā. Ime cattāro dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā? Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.³ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññā-domanassam; vedānāsu . . . citta⁴ . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatī ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhiññā-domanassam. Ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā? Cattāro āhārā,⁵ kabalīkārā⁶ āhāro olāriko vā sukhūmo vā, phasso duttiyo, mano-sañcetanā tatiyā,⁷ viññāṇam catuttham. Ime kho cattāro dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame cattāro dhammā pahātabbā? Cattāro oghā, kānoghho, bhavogho, ditthogho, avijjogho.⁸ Ime cattāro dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame cattāro dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Cattāro yogā, kāma-yogo, bhava-yogo, ditthi-yogo, avijjā-yogo.⁹ Ime cattāro dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame cattāro dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Cattāro viśāmyoga, kāmayoga-viśāmyogo, bhavayoga-viśāmyogo, ditthiyoga-viśāmyogo, avijjāyoga-viśāmyogo.¹⁰ Ime cattāro dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

¹ Cp. A. IV. 31, vol. ii. 32.

² S^c B^{mc} sappurisupanisayo; S^d sappurisasupassayo;

S^d K sappurisūpassayo (*Childers*, sappurisupassayo).

³ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (i), *ante*, 221.

⁴ Sed cittesu.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xvii), *ante*, 228.

⁶ So SS; B^{mc} kabalī-; K kavalī-.

⁷ SS tatiyo.

⁸ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxxi), *ante*, 230.

⁹ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxxii), *ante*, 230.

¹⁰ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxxiii), *ante*, 230.

(vii) Katame cattāro dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Cattāro samādhi, hāna-bhāgiyo¹ samādhi, thiti-bhāgiyo samādhi, visesa-bhāgiyo samādhi, nibbedha-bhāgiyo samādhi. Ime cattāro dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame cattāro dhammā uppādetabbā? Cattār ñāṇāni, dhamme ñāṇaṃ,² anvaye ñāṇaṃ,² paricce³ ñāṇaṃ sammuti⁴-ñāṇaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā? Cattāri ariya-saccāni,⁵ dukkhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-samudayaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-nirodhaṃ ariya-saccaṃ, dukkha-nirodha-gāminī patipadā ariya-saccaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā? Cattāri sāmāñña-phalāni,⁶ sotāpatti-phalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-phalaṃ, anāgāmi-phalaṃ, arahatta-phalaṃ. Ime cattāro dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime cattārisaṃ dhammā bhūtā taccā tathā avitathā anaññatā sammā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā.

6. Pañca dhammā bahu-kārā, pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā, . . . pe . . . pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame pañca dhammā bahu-kārā? Pañca padhāni-yaṅgini. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xvi), ante, 237*] . . . Ime pañca dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā? Pañcaṅgiko sammā-samādhi, pīti-pharaṇatā, sukha-pharaṇatā, ceto-

¹ See these four as saññā, A. IV. 179, vol. ii. 167.

²⁻² Cp. S. ii. 58.

³ So SS K; B^{mr} pariccenede (so Childers).

⁴ So Sc; B^{mr} K sammutiyā; S^{dt} omit the fourth ñāṇa. Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xii), ante, 227.

⁵ Cp. xxii. 16 ff., ante, vol. ii. 304 ff. A. III. 61. 6-13, vol. i. 176, and onwards. M. i. 62, 184; iii. 248. S. v. 414 ff.

⁶ Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xv), ante, 227.

pharaṇatā, aloka - pharaṇatā, paccavekkhaṇa - nimittaṃ.¹
Ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame pañca dhammā pariññeyyā? Pañc' upā-
dāna-kkhandhā,² seyyathidaṃ rūpupādānakkhandho vedan-
ūpādāna-kkhandho saññūpādāna-kkhandho saṃkhārūpā-
dāna-kkhandho viññāṇūpādāna-kkhandho. Ime pañca
dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame pañca dhammā pahātabbā? Pañca nīva-
raṇāni,³ kāmacchanda - nīvaraṇaṃ, vyāpāda - nīvaraṇaṃ,
thīna - middha - nīvaraṇaṃ, uddhacca - kukueca - nīvaraṇaṃ,
vicikicchā - nīvaraṇaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame⁴ pañca dhammā hāna - bhāgiyā? Pañca
ceto-khilā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati . . .
[Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xix), ante, 237] . . . Ime pañca
dhammā hāna - bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame pañca dhammā visesa - bhāgiyā? Pañc'
indriyāni,⁵ saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ,
samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Ime pañca dhammā
visesa - bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame pañca dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Pañca
nissāraṇiyyā dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno kāmaṃ⁶
manasikaroto . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xxiv), ante,
239] . . . Ime pañca dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame pañca dhammā uppādetabbā? Pañca-
ñāṇiko⁷ sammā-samādhī. 'Ayaṃ samādhī paccuppanna-
sukho⁸ c' eva āyatiṃ ca sukha-vipāko ti' paccattaṃ yeva
ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. 'Ayaṃ samādhī⁸ ariyo nirāmiso' ti

¹ SS paccavekkhaṇā°; K paccavekkhaṇā°. Cp. A. V. 28. 10, vol. iii. 27.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 1 (ii), ante, 233.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 1 (vi), ante, 234.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 1 (xxiii), ante, 239.

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K kāme.

⁶ B^m ñāṇiyo. Cp. A. V. 27, vol. iii. 24.

⁷ So B^{mr} K Sum A; SS sukhaṃ.

⁸ K sammāsammādhī.

paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. 'Ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisa-sevito¹ ti' paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. 'Ayaṃ samādhi santo² paṇīto paṭippassaddha-laddho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca³ saṃkharā⁴-niggayha⁵-vāritavato⁶ ti' paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. 'So⁷ kho paṇāham imaṃ samādhim⁸ sato va⁹ samāpajjāmi,¹⁰ sato¹¹ vutṭhahāmiti¹² paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati. Ime pañca dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā? Pañca vimuttāyatanāni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniko¹³ sabrahmacārī . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 1 (xxv), ante, 241] . . . Ime pañca dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā? Pañca dhamma-kkhandhā,¹⁴ sila-kkhandho, samādhi-kkhandho, paññā-kkhandho, vimutti-kkhandho, vimutti-ñāṇa-dassana-kkhandho. Ime pañca dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime paññāsa dhammā bhūtā tacehā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

7. Cha dhamma bahu-kārā, cha dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame cha dhamma bahu-kārā? 'Cha sārāṇiā dhammā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāya-kammaṃ

¹ So SS K; B^m -saṃsevito.

² Cp. A. III. 100. 4, vol. i. 254.

³ So S^d K Sum A; S^{ct} va; B^{nr} omit.

⁴ So S^c B^m A; S^{dt} B^r saṃkhāra; K saṃkhāram.

⁵ So S^{ct} B^{nr}; S^d niggaya; K nigayha.

⁶ So S^{cdt} K A; B^m vārivāyato; B^r vāritāho. Hardy in A. iii. 24 vāritavato. Sum-S^c cāritato; S^d vāritato; B^r vārivāyato.

⁷ S^c omits this clause.

⁸ S^{dt} samādhi.

⁹ So S^{dt} B^{nr}; K ca.

¹⁰ B^m sammāpajjāmi.

¹¹ S^t A add va.

¹² S^t vutṭhahāmiti; S^d vutṭha.

¹³ K garuṭṭhāniyo.

¹⁴ S^c pañcakkhandhāni. Cp. xxxiii. 1. 11 (xxv), ante, 229.

paccupatthitaṃ hoti . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 2 (xiv), ante, 245] . . . Ime cha dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame cha dhammā bhāvetabbā? Cha anussati-tṭhānāni,¹ Buddhānussati, Dhammānussati, Saṃghānussati, silānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.² Ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame cha dhammā pariññeyyā? Cha ajjhakkāni āyatanāni,³ cakkhāyatanam, sotāyatanam, ghāṇāyatanam, jīvāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, manāyatanam. Ime cha dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame cha dhammā pahātabbā? Cha taṇhā-kāyā,⁴ rūpa - taṇhā, sadda - taṇhā, gandha - taṇhā, rasa - taṇhā, phoṭṭhabba-taṇhā, dhamma-taṇhā. Ime cha dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame cha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Cha agāravā,⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari agāravo viharati appatisso, Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya . . . appamāde . . . paṭisānāhāre agāravo viharati appatisso. Ime cha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame cha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Cha gāravā.⁶ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu Satthari sagāravo viharati sappatisso. Dhamme . . . Saṃghe . . . sikkhāya . . . appamāde . . . paṭisānāhāre sagāravo viharati sappatisso. Ime cha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame cha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Cha nissaraṇiyyā⁷ dhātuyo. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya:— 'Mettā hi kho me ceto-vinnutti bhāvitā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 2 (xvii), ante, 247] . . . Ime cha dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

¹ S^d anussati-tṭhānāni.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (xix), ante, 250.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (i), ante, 243.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (viii), ante, 244.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (ix), ante, 244.

⁶ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (x), ante, 244.

⁷ B^m nissaraṇiyyā; Br K nissaraṇiyyā; S^d nissaraṇiyyā.

(viii) Katame cha dhammā uppādetabbā? Cha satata-vihārā.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n' eva sumano hoti na dummano. upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . Ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . Jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . Kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā . . . Manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n' eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ime cha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame cha dhammā abhiññeyyā? Cha anuttariyāni,² dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anusutānuttariyaṃ. Ime cha dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame cha dhammā sacchikātabbā? Cha abhiññā. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu aneka-vihitaṃ iddhi-vidhaṃ paccanubhoti³ . . . pe . . . yava Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti:⁴ dībhāya sota-dhātuyā visuddhāya atikkanta-mānuskāya ubho sadde sunāti dibbe ca mānuse ca, ye dūre santike ca: para-sattānaṃ para-puggalaṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittaṃ ti pajānāti: aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati⁵ seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātīm dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sakāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-vihitaṃ pubbe-nivāsaṃ anussarati: dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-mānusakena . . . pe . . . yathā-kummūpage satte pajānāti: āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime cha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime saṭṭhi dhammā bhūtā tacchā tatha avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgataena abhisambuddhā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (xx), *ante*, 250. So B^m; S^t K sattā-vihārā; S^d sattaviharati; Bⁱ sata-v^o.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (xviii), *ante*, 250.

³ Cp. ii. 87-96, *ante*, vol. i. 78 ff. A. vol. iii. 280.

⁴ So B^r K. Hardy (A. iii. 280) prints (*as in* D. ii. 87 . . .) *va samvatteti*.

⁵ Cp. xxviii. 16, *ante*, 110.

8. Satta dhammā bahu-kārā, satta dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . . satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame satta dhammā bahu-kārā? Satta dhanāni,¹ saddhā-dhanam, sila-dhanam, hiri-dhanam, ottappa-dhanam, suta-dhanam, cāga-dhanam, paññā-dhanam. Ime satta dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame satta dhammā bhāvetabbā? Satta bojjhaṅgā,² sati-sambojjhaṅgo, dhamma-vicaya-sambojjhaṅgo, viriya-sambojjhaṅgo, pīti-sambojjhaṅgo, passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgo, samādhi-sambojjhaṅgo, upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgo. Ime satta dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame satta dhammā pariññeyyā? Satta viññāṇa-ṭṭhitiyo. Sant' āvuso sattā nānatta-kāyā nānatta-saññino . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 2. 3 (x), ante, 253] . . . Ime satta dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame satta dhammā pahātabbā? Sattānususayā,³ kāmāraṅanusayo, paṭighanusayo, diṭṭhanusayo, vicikicchānusayo, mananusayo, bhavarāṅanusayo, avijjanusayo. Ime satta dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame satta dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Satta asad-dhammā.⁴ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu asaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appa-ssuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭha-ssati hoti, duppañño hoti. Ime satta dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame satta dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Satta sad-dhammā.⁵ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi⁶ hoti, bahu-ssuto hoti, āraddha-viriyo hoti, upaṭṭhita-sati hoti, paññavā hoti. Ime satta dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

¹ B^{mr} K ariya-dhanāni. Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (i), ante, 251.

² So SS; B^{mr} K sambojjhaṅgā; cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (ii), ante, 251.

³ So SS B^{mr}; K satta anusayā. Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (xii), ante, 254.

⁴ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (iv), ante, 252.

⁵ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (v), ante, 252.

⁶ So Sct; S^d ottāpi; B^{mr} K ottappī.

(vii) Katame satta dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Satta suppurisa-dhammā.¹ Idh' āvuso bhikkhu dhammaññū ca hoti, atthaññū ca, attaññū ca, mattaññū ca, kākaññū ca, parisaññū ca, puggalaññū² ca. Ime satta dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame satta dhammā uppādetabbā? Satta saññā,³ anicca-saññā, anatta-saññā, asubha-saññā, ādinava-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā. Ime satta dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame satta dhammā abhiññeyyā? Satta niddesa-vatthūni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhu sikkhā-samādāne tibba-echando hoti . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 2. 3 (vii), ante, 252*] . . . Ime satta dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame satta dhammā sacchikātabbā? Satta khīṇasavabalāni. 'Idh' āvuso khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṃkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yam p' āvuso khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṃkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idam pi⁵ khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama khīṇasavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam paṭijānāti 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sandiṭṭhā honti . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno viveka-ninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti viveka-ponaṃ viveka-pabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhiraṭṭhaṃ vyanti-bhūtaṃ sabbaso āsava-tṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yam p' āvuso khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇasavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (vi), *ante*, 252.

² So B^{mr}; S^{cdt} puggalaparovaññū; K puggalaparovaññū.

³ Cp. xxxiii. 2. 3 (viii), *ante*, 253.

⁴ Cp. *eight in A. VIII. 28. 3 ff.*, vol. iv. 224

⁵ So SS B^{mr}; K *omits*.

subhāvītā. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvītāni. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvītā honti subhāvītā. Yam p' āvuso . . . pe . . . 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.' Puna ca paraṃ āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito.¹ Yam p' āvuso khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno Ariyo Aṭṭhaṅgiko Maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idam pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ patijānati 'Khīṇā me āsavā ti.'² Ime satta dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime sattati dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

Paṭhamaka-bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.³

2. 1. Aṭṭha dhammā bahu-kārā . . . pe . . . aṭṭha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame aṭṭha dhammā bahu-kārā? Aṭṭha hetu⁴ aṭṭha paccaya⁵ ādibrahmacariyakāya⁶ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattanti.⁷ Idh' āvuso Satthāraṃ⁸ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garutthāniyaṃ⁹ sabrahmacāriṃ,⁹ yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupatthitaṃ hoti pemañ ca gāravo ca. Ayaṃ paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya¹⁰ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya

¹ S^{dt} omit, but contain it in the next sentence.

² S^c omits from āsavā ti to near the end of 2. 1 (vii).

³ So S^{dt}; B^{mr} K paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

⁴ Cp. A. VIII. 2, vol. iv. 151.

⁵ So B^{mr} K; S^{dt} -carikāya; S^c -cariyakāya; A cariyikāya.

⁶ B^{mr} K A add katame aṭṭha.

⁷ So SS A; B^{mr} K add vā.

⁸ So B^{mr} K A; S^{dt} -ṭhānikam. ⁹ S^{dt} -cāri; S^c -cari.

¹⁰ S^{dt} -cārikāya; S^c carikāya.

paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati. Taṃ kho pana Saṭṭhāraṃ upanissāya viharati¹ aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriyaṃ yatth' assa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupatṭhitaṃ hoti pemañ ca gūravo ca, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṃkamtvā paripucchati paripañhati² 'Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ? Imassa ko attho ti?' Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇaṃ c' eva vivaranti anuttāni³-kataṇṇaṃ ca uttāni⁴-karonti, aneṅka-vihitesu ca kaṅkha-ṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya⁵ paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

Taṃ kho pana dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vupakāseṇa sampādeti, kāya-vūpakāseṇa ca citta-vūpakāseṇa ca.⁶ Ayaṃ tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo . . . pe⁷ . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkha-saṃvara-saṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-saṃpanno, anumātesu vujjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo . . . pe . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu bahu-ssuto hoti sūta-dhara sūta-sannicayo, ye te dhammā ādi-kalyāṇā majjhe-kalyāṇā pariyoṣāṇa-kalyāṇā saṭṭhā savyañjana⁸ kevala-paripunnāṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpaṃ dhammā bahu-ssutā honti dhātā⁹ vacasā paricitaṃ manasaṃupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ pañcamaṃ hetu pañcamaṃ paccayo . . . pe . . . saṃvattati.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhu āradha-viriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahanāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dāḷha-parakkamo anikkhita-dhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ

¹ S^d A viharanto; S^t B^{mr} K viharati.

² B^m pariggaṇhati; B^r parigaṇhāti.

³ So SS B^{mr}; K A anuttāni.

⁴ B^m uttāni; B^r K uttāni.

⁵ S^d -cāriyikāya.

⁶ S^d citta^o; S^t omits cittavūpakāseṇa ca.

⁷ Not in MSS.

⁸ So S^d B^{mr}; K A sāttham savyañjanaṃ. ⁹ B^r dhātā.

chattho hetu chattho paccayo . . . pe . . . samvattati. Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu satimā¹ hoti paramena² sati-nepakkena³ samannāgato cira-katam pi cira-bhāsitaṃ pi saritā anussaritā.⁴ Ayaṃ sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo . . . pe . . . samvattati.⁵ Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu pañcasu upādāna-kkhandhesu⁶ udayavyānupassī⁶ viharati—‘Iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthagamo,⁷ iti vedanā . . . iti saññā . . . iti saṃkhārā . . . iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthagamo ti.’ Ayaṃ⁸ atthamo hetu atthamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyakāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya paṭiladdhāya bhiyyo-bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā samvattati. Ime attha dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame attha dhammā bhāvetabbā? Ariyo Atthaṅgiko Maggo, seyyathidaṃ⁹ sammā-ditṭhi, sammā-saṃkappo, sammā-vācā, sammā-kammanto, sammā-ājivo, sammā-vāyāmo, sammā-sati, sammā-samādhi. Ime attha dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame attha dhammā pariññeyyā? Attha loka-dhammā,¹⁰ lābho ca alābho ayaso ca yaso ca¹¹ nindā ca pasamsā ca sukhaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca. Ime attha dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame attha dhammā pahātabbā? Attha mic-

¹ A here diverges from this text.

² S^t paracena.

³ S^t nepane.

⁴ S^d anussarita; S^t sarianussaritaṃ.

⁵⁻⁶ So B^{mr}; S^d A pañcasu kho paṇ' upādānakkh°; S^t pañcasu kho paṇnupamādana°; K adds pana after pañcasu.

⁶ So S^t; S^d udayavyānupassī; B^{mr} K A udayabbayānupassī.

⁷ So SS; B^{mr} K A atthaṅgamo.

⁸ SS omit.

⁹ Cp. xix. 61, ante, vol. ii. 251; xxii. 21, ibid. 311. A. iii. 61. 13, vol. i. 177; 62. 6, ibid. 180, and onwards. M. i. 15, 48, and onwards. S. v. 8-10.

¹⁰ Cp. xxxiii. 3. 1 (ix), ante, 260.

¹¹ So SS; B^{mr} K yaso ca ayaso ca.

chattā,¹ micchā-ditthi, micchā-saṅkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati, micchā-samādhī. Ime aṭṭha dhamma pahātabbā.

(v) Katame aṭṭha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Aṭṭha kusīta-vatthūni. Idh' āvuso bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbam hoti . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (iv), ante, 255] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame aṭṭha dhamma visesa-bhāgiyā? Aṭṭha ārabha - vatthūni . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (v), ante, 256] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā duppativijjhā? Aṭṭh' akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariya-vāsāya² . . . [Text as in the nine akkhaṇas, xxxiii. 3. 2 (iv), ante, 263, reduced to eight by the omission of the section asura-kāyaṃ uppanno hoti] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhamma duppativijjhā.

(viii) Katame aṭṭha dhammā uppādetabbā? Aṭṭha MahāPurisa-vitakkā³—‘Appicchassa ayaṃ⁴ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa: santuṭṭhassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa: pavivittassa⁵ ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṃgaṇikārāmassa: āradha - viriyassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusīta: upaṭṭhita-satissa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭha-ssatissa: samāhitassa ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa: paññāvato⁶ ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa: nippapañcārāmassa ayaṃ dhammo nippapañca - ratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañca-ratino ti.’ Ime aṭṭha dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā? Aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (x), ante, 260] . . . Ime aṭṭha dhammā abhiññeyyā.

¹ Cp. xxxiii. 3. 1 (i), ante, 254. Ten, with the addition of micchā-ñāṇaṃ, micchā-vimutti, *infra*, xxxiv. 2. 3 (iv), 290.

² S^d āsamāya abrahmacariya-vāsāya.

³ Cp. A. VIII. 30. 3, vol. iii. 229.

⁴ B^{mr} K appicchassa ayaṃ, and so in successive clauses.

⁵ S^{cd} pavivittassa. ⁶ So SS; B^{mr} K A paññāvato.

(x) Katame attha dhammā sacchikātabbā? Attha vimo-khā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 1 (x), ante, 261] . . . Ime attha dhammā sacchikātabbā.

Iti ime asīti dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgataṃ abhisambuddhā.

2. Nava dhammā bahu-kārā . . pe . . . nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame nava dhammā bahu-kārā? Nava yoniso-manasikāra - mulakā¹ dhammā. Yoniso - manasikaroto pūmojjaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pīti-manassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati, samāhitena cittena² yathā-rūpaṃ pajānāti³ passati, yathā-bhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ⁴ nibbindati, nibbindaṃ virajjati, virāgā vimuccati. Ime nava dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame nava dhammā bhāvetabbā? Nava pārisuddhi-padhānyaṅgāni,⁵ sila-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, citta-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, ditthi-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, kaṅkhā - vitarāna-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, maggāmagga-ñāna-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, paṭipadā-ñāna-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, ñāna-dassana-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, paññā-visuddhi⁶ pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimutti-visuddhi pārisuddhi-padhāniyaṅgaṃ. Ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame nava dhammā pariññeyyā? Nava sattāvasā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (iii), 263⁷] . . . Ime nava dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame nava dhammā puhātabbā? Nava taṇhā-

¹ So SS B^m ; K -mūlikā.

² So SS ; B^m samāhite citte ; K samāhitacitto.

³ So SS ; B^m K jānāti.

⁴ So SS B^m ; K sayāṃ.

⁵ See the first four in A. IV. 194. 1, vol. ii. 195.

⁶ S^c omits the clause ; S^d omit visuddhi.

⁷ In the ninth clause, after samatikkamma, K prints santametāṃ paṇṇāmetanti.

mūlakā¹ dhammā: taṇhaṃ² paṭicca pariyesanā; pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho; lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo; vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chanda-rāgo; chanda-rāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ;³ ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho; pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ; macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho; ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ paṭicca⁴ daṇḍādāna-satthadāna-kalaha-viggaha - vivāda - tuvaṃtuva⁵ - pesuñña - musāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ime nava dhammā pahātābbā.

(v) Katame nava dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Nava āghāta - vatthūni . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (i), ante, 262.*] . . . Ime nava dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

(vi) Katame nava dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Nava āghāta-paṭivīṇā . . . [*Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (ii), ante, 262.*] . . . Ime nava dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame nava dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Nava nānattā: dhātu - nānattaṃ⁶ paṭicca uppajjati phassa - nānattaṃ; phassa - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati vedanā - nānattaṃ; vedanā - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saññā - nānattaṃ; saññā - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati saṃkappa - nānattaṃ; saṃkappa - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati chanda - nānattaṃ; chanda - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati parilāha - nānattaṃ; parilāha - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati pariyesanā - nānattaṃ; pariyesanā - nānattaṃ paṭicca uppajjati lābha - nānattaṃ. Ime nava dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame nava dhammā uppādetābbā? Nava saññā: asubha-saññā, maraṇa-saññā, āhāre paṭikkūla-saññā, sabba-loke⁸ anabhirati-saññā, anicca-saññā, anicca dukkha-saññā,

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K mūlilā. Cp. A. IX. 23, vol. iv. 400.

² S^{dt} taṇhā; K prefixes taṇ. Cp. xv. 9, ante, vol. ii. 58.

³ B^{mr} ajjhosāno. ⁴ So B^{mr} K; SS omit (so xv. 9).

⁵ So SS (and D. xv. 9); B^{mr} K tuvaṃtuvaṃ.

⁶ Cp. S. ii. 140 ff.

⁷ Cp. ten, with the addition of nirodha-saññā, infra, 2. 3 (viii). A. IX. 16, vol. iv. 387; 93, *ibid.* 465. S. v. 132.

⁸ S^c lohike.

dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā. Ime nava dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame nava dhammā abhiññeyyā? Nava anupubba-vihārā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (v), ante, 265] . . . Ime nava dhammā abhiññeyyā.

(x) Katame nava dhammā sacchikātabbā? Nava anupubba-nirodhā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 2 (vi), 266] . . . Ime nava dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime navutī dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā anaññathā sammā Tathāgatenā abhisambuddhā.

3. Dasa dhammā bahu-kārā . . . pe . . . dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

(i) Katame dasa dhammā bahu-kārā? Dasa nātha-karaṇa¹-dhammā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (i), 266] . . . Ime dasa dhammā bahu-kārā.

(ii) Katame dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā? Dasa kasināyatanāni . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (ii), 268] . . . Ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā.

(iii) Katame dasa dhammā pariññeyyā? Das' āyatanāni:² cakkhāyatanam, rūpāyatanam, sotīyatanam, saddāyatanam, ghānāyatanam, gandhāyatanam, jivhāyatanam, rasāyatanam, kāyāyatanam, phoṭṭhabbāyatanam. Ime dasa dhammā pariññeyyā.

(iv) Katame dasa dhammā pahātabbā? Dasa micchattā:³ micchā-ditṭhi, micchā-saṅkappo, micchā-vācā, micchā-kammanto, micchā-ājīvo, micchā-vāyāmo, micchā-sati,⁴ micchā-samādhī, micchā-ñāṇam, micchā-vimutti. Ime dasa dhammā pahātabbā.

(v) Katame dasa dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā? Dasa akusala-kammāpathā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (iii). 269]⁵ . . . Ime dasa dhammā hāna-bhāgiyā.

¹ So SS B^{mr}; K karaṇā.

² Cp. xxxiii. 2. 2 (i), (ii), ante, 243.

³ Cp. eight, 3. 1 (i), ante, 254.

⁴ K omits.

⁵ K here inserts the missing micchā-sati (see above, iv⁴) at the head of the list, and drops micchā-ditṭhi at the end.

(vi) Katame dasa dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā? Dasa kusala-kammāpathā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (iv), 269] . . . Ime dasa dhammā visesa-bhāgiyā.

(vii) Katame dasa dhammā duppaṭivijjhā? Dasa ariya-vāsā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (v), 269] Ime dasa dhammā duppaṭivijjhā.

(viii) Katame dasa dhammā uppādetabbā? Dasa saññā:¹ asubha-saññā, maraṇa-saññā, āhāre paṭikkūla-saññā, sabba-loke anabhirati-saññā, anicca-saññā, aniccā dukkha-saññā, dukkhe anatta-saññā, pahāna-saññā, virāga-saññā, nirodha-saññā. Ime dasa dhammā uppādetabbā.

(ix) Katame dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā? Dasa nijjarā²-vatthūni. Sammā-diṭṭhissa micchā-diṭṭhi nijjinṇā³ hoti, ye ca micchādiṭṭhi-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa⁴ nijjinṇā honti,⁵ sammādiṭṭhi-paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Sammā-saṃkappassa micchā-saṃkappo . . . pe . . . Sammā-vācassa micchā-vācā . . . pe . . . Sammā-kammantassa micchā-kammanto . . . pe . . . Sammā-ājīvassa micchā-ājīvo . . . pe . . . Sammā-vāyāmassa micchā-vāyāmo . . . pe . . . Sammā-satissa micchā-sati . . . pe . . . Sammā-samādhissa micchā-samādhi . . . pe . . . Sammā-nāṇassa micchā-nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . Sammā-vimuttissa micchā-vimutti nijjinṇā hoti, ye ca micchā-vimutti-paccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, te c' assa nijjinṇā honti, sammā-vimutti paccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Ime dasa dhammā abhiññeyyā.

Micchā-diṭṭhi then appears as first of the kusala-kammāpathā, the number ten being preserved by combining pharusāya with saṃhappalāpāya and omitting vācāya veramaṇī.

¹ Cp. the nine, above, § 2. 2 (viii), 289.

² So St B^m Sum; Sc^d nijjarā; Br K nijjinṇa. Cp. A. X. 106, vol. v. 215.

³ So St B^m K; Sc^d nijjinṇā; S^d nijjarā.

⁴ K prints *tepassa* (throughout).

⁵ B^m omits this clause, and below.

(x) Katame dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā? Dasa asekhā dhammā . . . [Text as in xxxiii. 3. 3 (vi), 271] . . .
Ime dasa dhammā sacchikātabbā.

It' ime satam¹ dhammā bhūtā tacchā tathā avitathā
anaññāthā sammā Tathāgataṃ abhisambuddhā ti.

Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto. Attamanā te bhikkhū
āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Dasuttara-Suttantam.²

Pāṭika-Vaggo.³

⁴Pāṭiko-d-Umbari c' eva Cakkavatti Aggaññakaṃ

¹ K satta.

² S^d suttam; B^{mr} add ekādasanam samattam; K ekādasanam niṭṭhitam.

³ S^d Pāṭikāvaggo; B^{mr} omit; K adds niṭṭhito.

⁴ B^{mr} conclude as follows:

Tatr' uddānam—

Pāṭiko ca Udumbaram Cakkavatti Aggaññakaṃ
Sampasādana-Pāsādam MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇaṃ
SīṅgālĀtānāṭiyakaṃ Saṅgiti ca Dasuttaram,
Ekādasahi Suttehi Pāṭika-Vaggo ti vuccati.

K prints: Tass' uddānam

Pāṭikaṃ ca Udumbaram Cakkavatti ca Aggaññaṃ
Sampasādaṃ ca Pāsādam, Lakkhanena Sīṅgālakam
Ātānāṭiyam Saṅgiti Dasuttarena ekādasā ti.

Catuttimsa-Sutta-patimandito Dīgha-Nikāyo niṭṭhito.
Catuttimse ca Suttantā ti vaggo yassa saṅgaho
Esa Dīgha-Nikāyo ti paṭhamo anulomiko.
Kasmā pan' esa Dīgha-Nikāyo ti vuccati?
Dīghappamañānam suttānam samūhato nivāsato
Samūha-nivāsāhi Dīgha-Nikāyo ti vuccati.

Sihala-potthake Pāṭika-vaggassa—

Pāṭikodumbari ceva Cakkavatti Aggaññakaṃ,
Sampasādaṃ ca Pāsādam MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇaṃ,

Sampasādañ ca Pāsādaṃ¹ MahāPurisa-Lakkhaṇaṃ
 Sigālātānāṭiyakaṃ² Saṅgitiñ ca Dasuttaraṃ,
 Ekādasahi Suttehi Pāṭika-Vaggo ti vuccati.³

Pabātum sakalaṃ dukkhaṃ,
 Viññitum sakalaṃ sukhaṃ,
 Pappotum amataṃ khemaṃ,
 Dhamma-rājassa santike ti.

DIGHA-NIKĀYAṃ NIṬṬHITAṃ.

Singālakaṇṇ ca Ātānāṭiyakaṃ Saṅgitiñ ca Dasuttaraṃ,
 Ekādasahi Suttehi Pāṭikavaggo ti vuccatiti.

Īdis-uddānaṃ dissati.

¹ St Sāmaññaṃ.

² St^{lt} Ātānāṭiyakaṃ (omitting Sigāla).

³ St ends here, with an index of Suttas according to the leaves of the MS. Scd continue.

Index I.

PROPER NAMES: (i) PERSONS AND EPITHETS.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p> Aṅgīrasa, 196.
 Ajita (General of the Licchavis), 15.
 Aññadatthudasa, 29, 135.
 Anabhibhūta, 29, 135.
 Anāthapiṇḍaka, 142.
 Anuttara, 5, 76, 227, 237.
 Abhibhu, 29, 135.
 Arahant, see Buddha.
 Ariṭṭha, 201.
 Ariya, 55, 181.
 Asañña-satta (devas), 33, 263.
 Asura, 148, 149, 153, 168-9, 171-2, 174, 176-7.
 Asura-kāya, 7, 8, 264.
 Asurā (female), 7.

 Ānanda, 118.
 Abhassara (devas), 218, 253, 263; -kāya, 29, 84; -samvattanika, 28, 84.
 Ālavaka, 205.

 Inda, 176, 204; manuj-, 176, 178; -nāma, 197-9, 202.
 Issara, 29; -kutta, 28, 30.

 Uttarakurus, the, 199.
 Udāyi, 115.
 Udumbarika, 37, 57.
 Uddaka, 126.
 Upavāna, 141. </p> | <p> Ojasi, 201.
 Opamañña, 204.
 Opasamika, 264-5.

 Kakusandha, 196.
 Kattar, 29.
 Kandaramasuka, 9-11.
 Karatiya, 204.
 Kassapa, 196.
 Kāmasettha, 204.
 Kālakañjā, 7-8.
 Kinnughanḍu, 204.
 Kumbhaṇḍas, 194, 198, 203.
 Kuvera, 201, 202.
 Konāgamana, 196.
 Korakkhattiya, 6.

 Khiddā - padūsika (devas), 31-32.

 Gandhabbas, 148-9, 153, 168-9, 171-2, 174, 176-7, 194, 197, 203-4.
 Gula, 204.
 Gotama, 12 ff., 30, 32-4, 37-40, 53, 83-4, 134, 136-7, 196-9, 202. See Buddha. Sakya - putta, 196; samāna, 12 ff., 37 ff., 53, 57, 83-4, 134, 136-7; sirimat, 196. Describes himself as 'thero, rattaññū, cira- </p> |
|--|---|

pabbajito, addhagato,
vayo, anupatto, 125.
Gopāla, 205.

Candana, 204.
Cittasena, 204.
Cunda, 118 ff., 207.

Janesabha, 204.
Jara-sigāla, 24.
Jāliya, 22 ff.
Jina, 154, 197-98, 202.

Tatojasi, 201.
Tatotalā, 201.
Tattalā, 201.
Tattolā, 201.
Tathagata, 14, 24, 25, 26,
32-84, 45, 47, 115-6,
134, 135 (meaning of
the name), 217, 237,
264-5, 273 ff.
Tāvatiṃsa (devas), 259 ;
-parisā, 260.
Tusita (devas), 259.
Tejasi, 201.

Dadhimukha, 205.
Dalhanemi, 59 ff.
Digha, 205.
Devas, 31-3, 147-50, 153,
168-9, 171-2, 174-5,
177, 218-9, 234, 253,
259, 263 ;
asañña-satta, 33, 263 ;
khiddā-padūsika, 31 ;
cātummahārājika, 259,
Tāvatiṃsa, 259 ;
Tusita, 259 ;
nānattakāya, 253 ;
nimmāna-rati, 218, 259 ;
paranimmita - vasavattin,
218, 259 ;
brahmakāyika, 218, 253,
259, 263 ;

Devas (*continued*)—
mano-padūsika, 32-3 ;
Yama, 259 ;
vinipātika, 218, 253 ;
subhakiṇṇa (and -kiṇṇa),
219, 253, 263 ;
-nikāya, 238, 264.
Devatā, 103, 104.
Devasūta, 201.

Dhataratṭha, 197.

Naruttama, 147.
Nāga, 148, 149, 153, 169,
171-2, 174, 177, 194,
199, 203.
Nāthaputta, 117, 118, 209 -
10.
Nāthaputtiya, 117, 118, 210.
Nigānṭhas, 117, 118, 210.
Nigrodha, 36 ff.
Nighaṇḍu, 204.
Nimmātar, 29.
Nimmāna-rati, 218, 259.
Netti, 205.
Nemi, 201.

Pajāpati, 204.
Pajjūna, 205.
Pañcālacaṇḍa, 205.
Panāda, 204.
Parinibbānika, 264-5.
Pasenadi-kosala, 83, 84.
Paṭika-putta, 12-27.
Pāpimātā, 57.
Punnaka, 204.
Purisa-damma-sārathi, 5, 76,
227, 237.
Purisājañña, 197-9, 202.
Purisuttama, 197-9, 202.
Petas, 197.

Buddha, the, 76, 197-9, 202.
See Tathagata, Bhaga-
vant, and Sammā-Sam-

- Buddha, the (*continued*)—
 buddha. Titles and
 epithets :
 Aṅgīrasa, 196.
 Aññadatthudasa, 135.
 Anabhibhūta, 135.
 Anuttara, 5, 76, 227, 237.
 Abhibhu, 29, 135.
 Arahant, 5, 24-6, 53-4, 76,
 100-1, 114, 121-2,
 193, 142 ff., 211 ff.
 Ariya, 55, 181.
 Opasamika, 264-5.
 Jina, 154, 197-9, 202.
 Naruttama, 147.
 Parinibbānika, 264-5.
 Purisa-damma-sārathi, 5,
 76, 227, 237.
 Purisājañña, 196-9, 202.
 Purisuttama, 197-9, 202.
 Loka-vidu, 5, 76, 227,
 237.
 Vasavattin, 29, 135.
 Vijjā-carana-sampanna, 5,
 76, 196, 227, 237.
 Vivattaecchadda, 142 ff.
 Vitasārada, 196 ff.
 Satthar, 5, 76, 102, 120-2,
 125, 181-2, 184, 186-
 7, 227, 237-8, 241,
 244, 246-7, 278-9,
 284-5.
 Sambodha-gimin, 264-5.
 Sugata, 5, 13, 76, 181,
 187, 196, 227, 237.
 Sugatappavedita, 264-5.
 Buddha (Bhagavant, Sat-
 thar), Dhamma, and
 Samgha, 102, 193, 227,
 238, 246-7, 280.
 Buddhas, past and future,
 54, 99-101.
 Bumus, the, 6.
 Brahman, 81, 83-4, 97, 147,
 150, 175. Titles :
 Brahman (*continued*)—
 Mahā-Brahmā, etc., 29,
 30. For compounds
 see Index of words.
 Bhagavant, of Gotama, 1,
 and *passim*. Past and
 future, 99-101.
 Bhaggava-gotta, 1-35.
 Bhāradvāja, 80 ff., 204.
 Magadhas, the, 58.
 Maṇi, 205.
 Mano-padūsika (devas), 32,
 33.
 Mandiya, 205.
 Mallas, the, 1, 207-9.
 Mahā-Paṇāda, 76.
 Mahā-Purisa, 142 ff. (*cp.*
 -vitakka, 287.
 Mahārājas, four, 194, 197-
 9, 200-6; catummahā-
 rājika, 259; -parisā, 260.
 Mātali, 204.
 Mānicara, 205.
 Māra, 57, 84, 147, 150, 175,
 196; -parisā, 260.
 Migāra-mātar, 80.
 Milakkhu, 264.
 Mucalinda, 205.
 Metteyya, 76.
 Yakkhas, 194, 195, 201,
 203-5.
 Yāma (devas), 259.
 Yugandhara, 205.
 Rāmaputta, 126.
 Licchavis, the, 15 ff.
 Loka-vidu, 5, 76, 227, 237.
 Varuṇa, 204.
 Vasavattin, 29, 135.
 Vāsetṭha, 80 ff., 209.
 Vijjā-carana-sampanna, 5,
 76, 196, 227, 237.
 Vipassi, 195, 206.

Virūpakka, 199.
 Virūha, 198
 Vivattacchadda, 142 ff.
 Vitasārada, 196 ff.
 Vedhañña, 117.
 Vessabhu, 195.
 Vessavaṇa, 194, 195, 201.
 Vessāmitta, 205.
 Sakka, 176.
 Sakkas, the, 117.
 Sakyas, the, 83, 84.
 Sakyaputta, 196.
 Sākya-puttiya, 6, 10, 130-3.
 Saṃkha, 75, 76.
 Satthar, *see* Buddha.
 Samaṇ-Kumāra, 97.
 Samaṇuddesa, 118.
 Sammā-Sambuddha, 5, 24,
 25, 26, 53-4, 76, 99-
 102, 114 (cannot be two
 at once), 120-122, 125,
 133, 142 ff., 211-2,
 214, 220-1, 227, 233,
 237, 243, 251, 254, 262,
 264-6, 271.
 Sambodha-gāmin, 264-5.
 Sātāgira, 204.
 Śāriputta, 99, 116, 209.
 Sikhi, 195, 206.
 Singālaka, 180, 181, 193.
 Sīvaka, 205.
 Sugata, 5, 13, 76, 181, 187,
 196, 227, 237.
 Sugatappavedita, 264-5.
 Sunakkhatta, 2-12, 27.
 Suppagedha, 205.
 Sumana, 205.
 Sumukha, 205.
 Śūra, 201.
 Senāpati, 204-5.
 Serissaka, 205.
 Soma, 204.
 Hiri, 205.
 Hemavata, 204.

(ii) PLACES.

Akanittha, 237; -gāmin, 237.
 Atappa, 237.
 Anupiya, 1.
 Ambara, 201.
 Ambaravatiya, 201.
 Aviha, 237.
 Avici, 75.
 Ātānātā, 200.
 Ātanātiya, 195, 203, 205-6.
 Ālakamandā, 201.
 Uttarakā, 6.
 Udena-cetiya, 9.
 Ubbhaṭaka, 207.
 Kalandakanivāpa, 180.
 Kapivanta, 201.
 Kusinātā, 200.
 Ketumatī, 75.
 Gaggara, 272.
 Gijjha-kūta, 36, 38, 57, 194.
 Gotamaka cetiya, 9.
 Campā, 272.
 Janogha, 201.
 Jambudīpa, 75, 154-5.
 Jetavana, 142.
 Tāvatisa heaven, 15
 Tindukkhānu - paribbajakā-
 rāma, 17, 18, 22.
 Tusita, 259.
 Navanavatiya, 201.
 Nātapuriyā, 200.
 Nālandā, 99.
 Parakusitanātā, 200.
 Parakusinātā, 200.
 Pāvārikambavana, 99.

Pāvā, 117, 118, 207, 210.
Pubbārāma, 80.

Bahuputta-cetiya, 10.
Bārāṇasī, 75.
Brahma-loka, 281; -vimāna,
28, 29; -vihāra, 220.

Bhagalavati, 201.

Mahā-vana, 9, 12, 27.
Mahā-Neru, 199.
Mātulā, 58.
Morā-nivāpa, 39.

Rājagaha, 36, 37, 180, 194.

Vajji-gāma, 5, 9, 12.
Visanā, 201.
Veluvana, 180.
Vesālī, 9, 12, 15, 16.

Sattamba-cetiya, 9.
Sāmagāma, 118.
Sāvatthi, 80, 142.
Sudassa, 237.
Sudassi, 237.
Sumāgadhā, 39.

Index II.

SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

- AKANHA, 251; -asukka-vipā-
 ka, 230.
 Akammañña, 256.
 Akammāsa, 245.
 Akāpurisasevita, 279.
 Akālika, 5.
 Akitti-sañjananin, 182.
 Akuppa, 273.
 Akusala, 131, 157, 226;
 -dhammas, 73, 78, 82,
 91, 93, 94; kusala, 79,
 82, 221, 222; -ipūlas,
 three, 214; -vitakkas,
 three, 215.
 Akodhana, 47, 159.
 Akkha-dhutta, 183.
 Akkhanas, nine, 263; eight,
 287.
 Akkhama, 229.
 Akkhambhiya, 147.
 Akkhara, 94, 95.
 Akhaṇḍa, 245.
 Akkhāna, 183.
 Agatis, four, 133, 182;
 -gamanas, four, 228.
 Agathita, 46, 224-5.
 Agārava, 246; six, 244, 280.
 Agutta-dvārātā, 213.
 Aggappatta, 48, 50, 51.
 Aggis, two sets of three, 217.
 Aṅgas, sotāpannassa, four,
 227; chaḷaṅga, 269.
 Acela, 6, 9, 12, 17 ff.
 Acelaka, 40.
 Accidda, 245.
 Ajala, 265.
 Ajjava, 213.
 Ajjhāpanna, 43.
 Ajjhāyaka, 91.
 Ajjhosaṇa, 289.
 Añjalikarāṇiya, 5.
 Añña-tiṭṭhiya, 115.
 Aññadatthu-dasa, 135; -hara,
 185-6.
 Aññātāvindriya, 219.
 Aññindriya, 219.
 Atthāna-kusalatā, 212.
 Atthita-dhamma, 133.
 Atimānin, 45.
 Atiritta, Sugata-, 24-26.
 Atita, 99, 101, 134, 220;
 -anāgata - paccuppanna,
 100, 135; -amsa, 275.
 Attan, 33, 109, 110, 113,
 137, 138-40; attaññu,
 252, 283; attan-tapa,
 232; -dīpa, 58, 77;
 -bhāva, 111; -bhāva-
 paṭilābhas, four, 231;
 -vādūpadāna, 230; -sam-
 mā-paṇidhi, 276; -sa-
 raṇa, 58, 77; -hita, 233.
 Attādhipateyya, 220.
 Attha, 211-12, 214 ff.; -ak-
 khāyin, 187; -kāma,
 164; -kāraṇā, 186;

- cariyā, 152, 153, 190, 192, 232; atthaññu, 252, 283; paṭisaṃvedin, 241; -vādin, 175.
- Athadda, 47.
- Adinna, 49, 62, 63, 65-8, 92, 133, 235.
- Adinnādāna, 68-70, 74, 82, 92-3, 181-2, 195, 235, 269; adinnādāyin, 82.
- Adukkha, 222.
- Adosa, 214.
- Addhās, three, 216.
- Adhāna-gāhin, 45.
- Adhikaraṇa, 225-6; pamāda-, 236; -samathas, seven, 254.
- Adhikusaṇḍa (dhammas), 145.
- Adhigama, 255-6.
- Adhicitta-sikkhā, 219.
- Adhiccasamuppanna, 33, 138-9.
- Adhiṭṭhānas, four, 229.
- Adhipaññā-sikkhā, 219.
- Adhipateyyas, three, 220.
- Adhisīlā-sikkhā, 219.
- Anagāriya, 30-33, 145 ff.
- Anajjhāpanna, 46.
- Anaññāta - ñassāmitindriya, 219.
- Anaticariyā, 190; anaticārini, 190.
- Anatimānin, 48.
- Anatta-saññā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 290-1.
- Anattha, 246-7.
- Ananta, 224, 253, 262-3, 265; -gāhika, 48.
- Anabhāva, 226.
- Anabhijjhā, 229, 269.
- Anabhijjhālu, 82, 83.
- Anabhirati-saññā, 289, 291.
- Anariya-vohāras (three sets of four), 232.
- Anasana, 75.
- Anāgata, 100-1, 134, 220; atitānāgata - paccuppanna, 100, 135; -aṃsa, 275.
- Anāgāmin, 255; five, 237; -phala, 227, 277.
- Anādīnava-dassāvin, 43.
- Anādhāna-gāhin, 48.
- Anāvata-dvārātā, 191.
- Anāvatti-dhamma, 132.
- Anāvila-saṃkappa, 269, 270.
- Anāsava, 112-3.
- Anicca, 31, 33; -saññā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 289, 291.
- Anidassana, 217.
- Animitta, 219, 249.
- Aniyata, 217.
- Anissaraṇa-pañña, 43.
- Anissukin, 47.
- Anīkaṭṭha, 64, 65.
- Anukampaka, 187-8.
- Anukampā, loka-, 211-12, 271.
- Anuttariyas, three, 219; six, 250, 281. *See* anuttariya.
- Anudhamma, 115, 119-121.
- Anunaya-saṃyojana, 254.
- Anupadhika, 112-3.
- Anupanāhin, 47.
- Anupādisesa, 135.
- Anupāyāsa-bahula, 159.
- Anupubba - nirodhas, nine, 266, 290; -vihāras, nine, 265, 290.
- Anuppāda-dhamma, 270-1.
- Anuppiya-bhānin, 185-6.
- Anuyoga, 30, 42, 104, 105, 108-9, 112, 238-9; jāgarīya-, 107.
- Anurakkhaṇa-padhāna, 225-6.
- Anuvyañjanaggāhin, 225-6.
- Anusayas, seven, 254, 282.
- Anusārin, dhamma-, saddhā-, 254.

- Anusāsana-vidhās, four, 107.
 Anusāsani-pātihāriya, 220.
 Anussati-tthānas, six, 250, 280.
 Anussutānuttariya, 250, 281.
 Anelamūga, 265.
 Anottappa, 212.
 Anottappin, 252, 282.
 Anonamanta, 143.
 Antas, three, 216.
 Antaḡāhika, 45.
 Andaja-yoni, 230.
 Apadāna, Sugata-, 24-26.
 Apaduttha-citta, 32.
 Apanuditar, 148.
 Aparā-pajā, 190.
 Aparāmaṭṭha, 245.
 Apalāsin, 47.
 Apassenas, four, 224.
 Apāya, 111; -kosalla, 220; -mukhas, six, 181, 182; -sahāya, 185-6.
 Apāyika, 6, 9, 12.
 Apuñña, 119; -abhisam-khāra, 217.
 Appetteyyatā, 70, 71.
 Appaccaya, 159.
 Appatigha, 217.
 Appatīvānitā, 214.
 Appanīhita, 219.
 Appadhamsika (or -iya), 175.
 Appamaññās, four, 223.
 Appamatta, 76.
 Appamāda, 30, 104-5, 108-9, 112, 244, 248, 272.
 Appassuta, 252, 282.
 Appātaṅka, 166.
 Appābādha, 166, 237.
 Appicchātā, 115.
 Abbhakkhāna, 248, 250.
 Abbhācikkhati, 248, 250.
 Abrahmaññātā, 70, 71.
 Abhabba, 13-15, 19, 21, 22, 26, 27; -tthānas, nine, 133; five, 235.
 Abhiḡātis, six, 250.
 Abhiḡḡhā, 49, 70, 71, 74, 172, 230, 269; -doman-assa, 58, 77, 141, 221, 226, 276.
 Abhiḡḡhālu, 82.
 Abhiññā, 130-2, 136-7, 228; abhiññās, six, 281; dandha-, 106.
 Abhidhamma, 267.
 Abhinivesa, 230.
 Abhinīlanetta, 144, 167-8.
 Abhibhāyatana, eight, 260, 287.
 Abhibhu, 29, 135.
 Abhivimaya, 267.
 Abhisambuddha, 135, 273 ff.
 Amakkhin, 47.
 Amacca, 64, 65.
 Amaccharin, 47.
 Amattaññutā, 213.
 Amatteyyatā, 70, 71.
 Amāyāvin, 47, 55, 237.
 Amitta, 185.
 Amucchita, 46.
 Amoha, 214.
 Ayiraka, 190-1.
 Ayoniso-manasikāra, 273.
 Arahatta, 10, 11, 255; -phala, 227, 277.
 Arahant, 10, 1, 83, 97, 99, 255. *See* Buddha.
 Ariya, 52, 60, 64, 82-3, 102, 111-2, 222; -kanta, 227; -vamsas, four, 224-5; -vāsas, ten, 269, 291; -vohāras, three sets of four, 232; -saccas, four, 277. *See* Magga.
 Arūpa, 240; -tanhā, 216; -d h ā t u, 215, 275; bhava, 216; -rāga, 234; -saññin, 260-1.
 Arūpin, 111, 139.

- Alajjin, 15.
 Alaṃkāraṇuppadāna, 190.
 Alampateyya, 71, 75.
 Aloḥha, 214.
 Asāha-vivāhaka, 183.
 Avikkhambhiya, 146.
 Avikkhepa, 213.
 Avicāra, 219.
 Avijjā, 212, 234, 274; -anu-
 sāya, 254, 282; -āsava,
 216; -ogha, 230, 276;
 -yoga and -yoga-visaṃ-
 yoga, 230, 276; -saṃ-
 yojana, 254.
 Avitakka, 219, 274.
 Aviparināma, -dhamma, 31,
 33.
 Avimānana, 190.
 Avivaradanta, 144, 172-3.
 Avivāda, 245-6.
 Avisamvādaka, 170.
 Avisamvādanatā, 190.
 Avihimsā, 213; -dhātu, 215;
 -vitakka, 215; -saññā,
 215; -saṃkappa, 215.
 Aviheṭṭhaka-jātika, 166.
 Avihesā, 240.
 Avyāpanna-citta, 82, 83.
 Avyāpāda, 229, 240; -dhātu,
 215; -vitakka, 215;
 -saññā, 215; -saṃkappa,
 215.
 Asaññin, 111, 140, 263.
 Asattha, 47, 55, 237.
 Asaddha, 252, 282.
 Asaddhamma, 89; seven,
 252, 282.
 Asani-vicakka, 44, 47.
 Asantutthitā, 214.
 Asanditṭhi-parāmāsin, 48.
 Asabala, 245.
 Asamaya, 263, 287.
 Asampajañña, 213.
 Asampajāna, 103, 231.
 Asammōsa, 221.
 Asassata, 31, 137-9.
 Asāmaññatā, 70, 71.
 Asāhasa, 147.
 Asukka, 251.
 Asukha, 222, 246-7.
 Asubha-saññā, 253, 283, 289,
 291.
 Asekha, 218, 219.
 Asmi-māna, 273.
 Assāsa-passāsa, 266.
 Assuta, 191.
 Ahita, 246-7.
 Ahirika, 212, 252, 282.
 Ahimsā, 147.
 Ākāsa, 224, 253, 262-3, 265;
 -anañcāyatana, 224, 262-
 3, 265-6; -kaṣiṇa, 268;
 -dhātu, 247.
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, 224, 262
 3, 266; -upaga, 253.
 Āghāta, 72, 73; -paṭivīnayas,
 nine, 262, 289; -vatthus,
 nine, 262, 289.
 Ācariya, 189, 191.
 Ājīva, *see* Sammā-ājīva.
 Ātānātiya, 195, 203, 205-6.
 Ātappa, 30-2, 104-5, 108-
 112, 238-9.
 Ātāpin, 58, 76, 77, 221, 276.
 Ādibrahmacariyaka, 284.
 Ādinavas, five, 235; six groups
 of six each, 182-4;
 -dassāvin, 46; -saññā,
 253, 283.
 Ādesana - pāṭihāriya, 220;
 -vidhās, four, 103.
 Ādhāna-gāhin, 247.
 Ānisamsas, four, 132; five,
 236.
 Āneñjabhisamkhāra, 217.
 Ānuttariya, 102 ff. *See* anut-
 tariya.
 Āpatti-kusalatā, 212; -vuṭṭ-
 thāna-kusalatā, 212.

- Āpadā, 190.
 Āpāthaka-nisādi, 44, 47.
 Āpo, -kaṣiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 228, 247.
 Ābādhas, three, 75.
 Āmisānuppadāna, 191.
 Āya-kosalla, 220.
 Āyata-paṇḥin, 143, 150.
 Āyatanas, six ajjhattika, 102, 243, 280; six bahira, 102, 243; five vimutti-, 241, 279; -kusalatā, 212; -paññatti, 102.
 Āyu, 68, 69, 73, 74, 77; -dibba, 146; -khaya, 29.
 Ārakkhādhikaraṇa, 289.
 Ārakkheyyas, three, of the Tathāgata, 217.
 Āradḍha - viriya, 252, 268, 282, 285, 287.
 Ārabḍha-vatthus, eight, 256.
 Ārammaṇa, rūpa-, 228; saṃ-khāra-, 228.
 Āruppa, 275; aruppas, four, 224 (or arūpas).
 Ārogya, -mada, 220: -sampaḍā, 235.
 Ālassānuyoga, 182, 184.
 Āloka-saññā, 223.
 Āloka-saññā, 49.
 Ālopa, 176.
 Āvāsa-macchariya, 234.
 Āvudhas, three, 219.
 Āsavas, the, 78, 108, 130, 132, 220, 222, 223, 230, 240, 281, 283 4; three, 216.
 Āhāras, four, 228, 276; -tṭhi-tika, 211, 273.
 Āhuneyya, 5; -aggi, 217.
 Icchā, 75; -vinaya, 252.
 Itthi-pumā, 85.
 Iddhi, anāsavā, 112; sāsavā, 112; -pātihāriya, 3, 4, 9, 12, 13, 18, 27; -pādas, four, 77, 102, 127, 221; -vidhā, 112, 281.
 Indriyas, 107; three, 219; five, 102, 127, 281; five, three groups of, 239, cp. 278.
 Issariya-vossagga, 190.
 Issā-macchariya, 44, 47.
 Issukin, 45, 246.
 Ukkotana, 176.
 Utthāna, 189.
 Ummā, 144, 170, 171.
 Utu-samvaccara, 85, 86, 91.
 Uttāsa, 148.
 Udayabbayānupassin, 223.
 Udikkhitā, 167.
 Udumana, 167, 168.
 Uddhagga-loma, 144, 154.
 Uddhacca, 234; -kukkucca, 49, 269; -kukkucca-nivaraṇa, 234, 278.
 Uddamsota, 237.
 Unhisa-sisa, 115.
 Upakāra, 187-8.
 Upakkilesa, 42 3, 49, 51, 101.
 Upatthāna, 189.
 Upatthita-sati, 252, 282.
 Upanāhin, 45.
 Upavicāra, six upekkhā-, 245; six domanassa-, 245; six somanassa-, 244.
 Upasama, 130-1-2, 136-7; -adhiṭṭhāna, 229.
 Upādānas, four, 230; -khandha, 223, 286; five, 233, 278.
 Upāya-kosalla, 220.
 Upāsaka, 124-6, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.
 Upāsikā, 124-5, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.

- Upekhaka, 113, 222, 245, 250, 269, 281.
- Upekhā, 50, 51, 224, 249, 270; -indriya, 239; -upavicāras, six, 245; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282; -sahagata, 78.
- Uposatha, 60, 61, 147; -upavāsa, 145, 169.
- Ubbega, 148.
- Ussāṅkha-pāda, 143, 154.
- Ussadas, seven, 151, 152.
- Ekatta-kāya, 253, 263; -saññin, 253, 263.
- Ekamsa-vyākaraṇiya, 229.
- Ekārakkha, 269.
- Ekibhāva, 245-6.
- Ekeka-loma, 144, 157, 170, 171.
- Ekodakī-bhūta, 85.
- Ekodī-bhāva, 78, 131, 222; -adhigata, 279.
- Eni-jaṅgha, 143, 156; eneyya-, 157.
- Esaṇās, three, 216; kāma-, bhava-, brahmacariya-, 270; satthesana, 269.
- Ehipassika, 5, 227.
- Oghas, four, 230, 276.
- Ottappa, 212; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -bala, 253.
- Ottappin, 252, 282.
- Odāta, -kasina, 268; -vasana, 118, 124-6, 210.
- Opanayika, 5.
- Opapātika, 132, 265; -yoni, 230.
- Opasamika, 264-5.
- Orambhāgiya, 107, 108, 132.
- Kaṅkhā, 116, 285; three, 217; -vitarāṇa -visudhi, 288.
- Kaṇcana-sannibhattaca, 143, 159.
- Kaṇha, 81, 83, 251; -vipāka, 82, 230; -sukka-vipāka, 230.
- Kata-puññatā, 276.
- Kathā, tiracchāna-, etc., 36, 37, 54; kathā-vatthus, three, 220.
- Kappa, 51, 111; -samvatta, vivatta-, 51, 111.
- Kabalīṅkāra, 228, 276.
- Kamma, 156-7, 255-6; four, 230; sukata-dukkaṭa, 264; añjali-, 83-4; kāya-, vacī-, mano-, 191; kusala- and akusala-, 71, 269, 290; micchāditthi, sammāditthi-, vitimissaditthi-, 96; sāmicī-, 83-4; -kilesas, four, 181; -pathas, ten.
- Kaminanta, 66; vissuta-, 95; -samvidhāna, 191. See Samma.
- Karavikabhaṇin, 144, 173.
- Karuṇā, 50, 224, 248; -sahagata, 78.
- Kalaha-ppavaddhanī, 182.
- Kalyāṇa-mittatā, 212.
- Kasiṇa, pathavi-, etc., 268.
- Kasiṇāyatana, ten, 268, 290.
- Kāma, 62, 63, 69, 70, 78, 82, 107, 113, 131, 133, 181, 195, 222, 235, 238-40, 265, 269, 275, 283.
- Kāma, nimmita-, 218; paccupatthita-, 218; -āsava, 216; -upapattis, three, 218; -upādāna, 230; -esaṇā, 216, 270; -ogha, 230, 276; -guṇas, five, 131, 234; -chanda, 234, 269; -chanda-nīvaraṇa, 234, 278; -taṇhā, 216,

- 275; -dhātu, 215, 275;
 -bhava, 216; -bhogin,
 124-5; -yoga - viṣaṃ-
 yoga, 230, 276; -rāgin-
 usaya, 254, 282; -vitak-
 ka, 215, 226; saṃkappa,
 215; -saññā, 215.
- Kāya, 15, 32-3, 102, 104
 (contents of), 141, 226,
 238, 241-2, 245, 250,
 255-9, 269; kāyassa
 bheda, 96, 97, 146 ff.,
 181, 235-6; asura, 7-8,
 264; Ābhassara, 29, 84;
 taṇhā-, six, 214, 280;
 dhamma-, 84; Brahma-,
 84; phassa-, six, 213;
 viññāṇa-, six, 213; ve-
 danā-, six, 243; sañ-
 cetanā-, six, 214; saññā-,
 six, 244; -āyatana, 213,
 280, 290; -indriya, 239;
 -kamma, 191, 215, 279;
 -gantha, 230; -ducca-
 rita, 52, 96, 111, 214,
 217; -bhāvanā, 219;
 -moneyya, 220; -viñ-
 ñāṇa, 243; -vūpakāsa,
 285; -saṃphassa, 243;
 -saṃphassaja, 244; -su-
 carita, 52, 96, 111, 169,
 215; -soceyya, 219.
- Kāya, kilanta-, 32-3; pas-
 saddha-, 288; -anupas-
 sin, 58, 77, 141, 221,
 276; -viññeyya, 234;
 -sakkhin, 105, 254.
- Kālaññū, 134, 252, 283.
 Kalavadin, 175.
 Kiñcanas, three, 217.
 Kitti-vaṇṇa-hara, 191.
 Kilanta-, -kāya, 32-3; -citta,
 32-3.
 Kukkuta-sampātika, 75.
 Kukkuravatika, 6, 7.
- Kupita, 238.
 Kumbhathūna, 183.
 Kula, -macchariya, 234;
 vamsa, 189.
 Kusala, 157. *See* Kamma-
 pathas and Dhammas.
 Kusala - mūlas, three
 214; -vitakkas, three,
 215.
 Kusalatā, atthāna-, 212;
 āpatti-, 212; āyatana-,
 212; thāna-, 212; dhā-
 tu-, 212; paticecasam-
 uppāda-, 212; maṇasi-
 kura-, 212; samāpatti,
 212.
 Kusita, 252, 282; -vatthus,
 eight, 255 6.
 Kūta, kaṃsa-, tulā-, māna-,
 176.
 Kesa-massu, 60, 61, 76.
 Kotthu, 25, 26.
 Kodhana, 45, 246.
 Kopa, 159.
 Kopina-niddaṃsaṇi, 183.
 Kosallas, three, 220.
 Kosolita-vattha-guyha, 143,
 161.
 Khattiya, 44, 46, 61, 62 ff.,
 81 (origin of), 93, 95-97;
 mahāsāla, 258; -parisā,
 260.
 Khanti, 213; -soracca, 61.
 Khandhas, five, 233; dham-
 ma-, four, 229.
 Khama, 229.
 Khaya, 78, 108, 132, 220,
 222-3, 230, 281, 283-4;
 āyu-, 29; dukkha-, 3-5,
 246, 248; puñña-, 29.
 Khippābhiññā, 106
 Khināsava, 97, 133, 235, 283-
 4; -balas, seven, 283.
 Khetta, 93; -vatthu, 164-5.

- Ganaka-mahāmatta, 64, 65,
 148, 153, 169, 171-3,
 177.
 Gatis, five, 234.
 Gathita, 43.
 Ganthas, four, 230.
 Gandha, 102, 146, 234, 244-
 5, 250, 269, 281; -āya-
 tana, 213, 290; -tanhā,
 244; 280; -saññā, 244;
 -sañcetana, 244.
 Gabbhāvakkantis, four, 103,
 231.
 Garahā, 92, 93.
 Gahaṇi, 166.
 Gahapati, 36-8, 53, 57;
 -aggi, 217; -necayika,
 16, 17, 20; -mahāsāla,
 258; -parisā, 260.
 Gahapatika, 44, 46, 61.
 Garava, 284-5; six, 244.
 Gilānupatthāna, 191.
 Gihin, 117, 124-5, 147, 165,
 167-9, 171, 174, 176,
 179, 192, 210.
 Gita, 183, 185.
 Guttadvāratā, 213.
 Gutti, 148.
 Go-kānā, 53.
 Gocara, 58, 77-8.
 Gopakhumā, 144, 167, 168.

 Ghāna, 102, 226, 244-5, 250,
 269, 281; -āyatana, 243,
 280, 290; -indriya, 239;
 -viññāna, 243; -viññ-
 eyya, 234; -samphassa,
 243; -samphassaja, 244.

 Cakka, 143, 148, 149; four,
 276; -ratana, 59 ff., 75.
 Cakkavattin, 59 ff., 75, 142
 ff.; -vatta, 60, 61, 65.
 Cakkhu, 102, 225, 230, 244-
 5, 269, 281; three, 219;
 dibba-, 52, 111, 112,
 281; -āyatana, 243, 280,
 290; -indriya, 225-6,
 239; -viññāna, 243;
 -viññeyya, 234; -sam-
 phassa, -samphassaja,
 243.
 Catukundika, 6-7.
 Caturāpassena, 269, 270.
 Cattārisadanta, 144, 172.
 Candima-suriya, 85, 86, 90,
 112.
 Carāṇa, 156.
 Cavaṇa-dhamma, 31, 33.
 Cāga, 164, 165; -adhitthāna,
 229; -anussati, 250, 280;
 -dhana, 163, 251, 262.
 Cātuyāma-saṃvara, 48-51.
 Citantaramsa, 144, 164, 165.
 Citta, 13, 15, 30-3, 49, 57-8,
 77, 101, 103-4, 108, 112,
 141, 221, 223, 239, 241-
 2, 248, 250, 270, 276,
 281, 283, 288; avya-
 panna-, 49; kiānta-,
 32; paduṭṭha-, 32;
 vūpasanta-, 49; suvi-
 mutta-, 269, 270; -anu-
 passin, 141; -bhāvanā,
 219; -visuddhi, 288;
 -vupakāsa, 285; -samā-
 dhi, 77.
 Cinta-maya, 219.
 Codaka, 236.
 Codanā-vatthus, three, 218.
 Cutūpapāta, 220, 230; -ñāna,
 111.
 Cetas, 6, 49, 51, 59, 109-1,
 104, 131, 223-4, 242,
 269, 281; ceto-khīlas,
 five, 237, 278; -pariya-
 ñāna, 100; -parivittakka,
 6; -pharanatā, 277;
 -vimutti, 78, 102, 108,
 132, 247-9, 273, 280-1;

- samādhī, 30, 31, 32, 33, 104-5, 108-11, 112, 273.
Cetiya, near Vesālī, 9-10.
- Chanda, 182, 221; avigata-, 238; -agati, 133, 228; -nānatta, 289; -rāga, 289; -samādhī, 77, 221.
- Chamānikinna, 6, 7.
- Chalaṅga, 269.
- Chedana, 176.
- Jarā, 75.
- Jalābuja-yoni, 230.
- Jāti, 50, 108-10; -thera, 218.
- Jālahatthapāda, 143, 153.
- Jivhā, 102, 226, 241 5, 250, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; -indriya, 239; -viññāṇa, 243; -viññeyya, 234; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244.
- Jīva, 133.
- Jīvita, 235; -māda, 220.
- Jūta, 182-3, 186.
- Jeṭṭhāpacāyitar, 70, 71, 145, 169.
- Jeṭṭhāpacāyīn, 72, 74.
- Joti, 233; -joti -parāyana, 233.
- Jhānas, the four, 78, 113, 131, 222, 265-6; catuttha-, 270.
- Jhāyaka, 94.
- Nāna, 278; akuppa, 273; anāgatamse, 275; anupāde, 214, 274; atitāmse, 275; anvaye, 226, 277; āsavānaṃ khayē, 220, 275; kāye, 274; khayē, 214; dukkhe, 227; dhamme, 226, 277; paccuppannamse, 275; sattānaṃ cutūpa-
- pāte, 220, 275; samudaye, 227; nirodhe, 227; four, 226, 277; second group of four, 227; cutūpapāta-, 111; ceto-pariya-, 100; para-pugala-vimutti-, 108; pariccheda-, 226, 277; pubbe nivāsanussati-, 110, 220, 275. *See* Samma-.
- Ñāṇa - dassana, 134; -dassana-paṭilābha, 222 3; -dassana-visuddhi, 288; -vāda, 13 ff.
- Nāṇika, pañca-, 278.
- Ñāti -vyasana, 235; -sampaḍā, 235.
- Ñāya, 120.
- Thapaniya, 229.
- Thānas, ten, 146; -kusalatā, 212.
- Thitaka, 143, 162.
- Thiti-bhagiya, 277.
- Taṇhā, three sets of three each, 216; three, 275; avigata-, 238; bhava-, 271; -uppādas, four, 228; -kāyas, six, 214, 280.
- Tapassin, 10, 12, 14, 15 ff., 19.
- Tapo, 42 ff., 239; attan-, 232; paran-, 232; -jigucchā, 40, 12, 45, 48, 50, 52.
- Tamo, 233; tama-parāyana, 233.
- Tassa-pāpiyyasikā, 254.
- Tina-vattharaka, 254.
- Tiṇṇa, 54.
- Titthiya, 41, 16; añña-, 130-7.
- Tibbaccchanda, 252, 283

- Tiracchāna, -kathā, 54; -yoni, 234.
 Tuccha-kumbhi, 53.
 Tejo, -kasiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 27, 228, 247.
 Thadda, 45.
 Thāma, 113.
 Thīna-middha, 49, 269; -nī-varaṇa, 234, 278.
 Theyya - saṃkhāta, 65 - 68, 133.
 Thera, 123 - 5; three, 218.
 Dakkha, 190.
 Dakkhiṇa, 180, 189 - 90.
 Dakkhiṇā, 66; -visuddhis, four, 231.
 Dakkhiṇeyya, 5; -aggi, 217; seven -puggalas, 253; eight, 255.
 Daṇḍādāna, 92, 93, 289.
 Danta-kūta, 44, 47.
 Dandhābhiññā, 106.
 Dama, 147, 229.
 Damatha, 54.
 Dahddiya, 65, 68.
 Dassana, āṇa-, 134; -anut-tariya, 219, 250, 281; -samāpattis, four, 104.
 Dātar, 151, 159.
 Dāna, 147, 148, 152, 153, 159, 190, 192, 232; -uppattis, eight, 258; -maya, 218; -vatthus, eight, 258; -saṃvibhāga, 145, 169.
 Dāyajja, 189.
 Dāyāda, dhamma-, 84; Brahṃā-, 81, 83.
 Dārūpattikantevasin, 22 ff.
 Dāsa-kammakara, 189, 191 - 2.
 Diṭṭha, 232; -anusaya, 254, 282; -dhamma, 222 - 3 (*see* Dhamma); -dham-mika, 130; -saṃyojana, 254.
 Diṭṭhi, 13, 15, 45, 48, 246, 267 (*see* Micchā-, Samānā-); -upādāna, 230; -ogha, 230, 276; -nissaya, 137 - 8, 141; -paṭivedha, 253; -patta, 105, 254; -yoga, 230, 276; -vipat-ti, 213; -visaṃyoga, 230, 276; -visuddhi, 214, 288; -vyasana, 235; -sampada, 213, 235.
 Diṭṭhika, vitimissa-, 96.
 Dinna-dāyin, 191.
 Dibba, 146; -cakkhu, 219; sota-dhātu, 38, 281.
 Divā-saññā, 223.
 Disa, 176, 197 - 8, 202; the six, 180, 188 ff.; paṭi-, vi-, 176.
 Dighaṅgulī, 143, 150.
 Dighāyuka, 150, 151.
 Dukkha, 51, 61, 106 - 11, 135, 157, 187 - 8, 227 - 9, 246 - 7, 260, 270, 275, 277, 286; -khaya, 246, 268; -dukkhatā, 216; -dhamma, 88; -nirodha, 136, 277; -nirodha - gāmin, 136; -vipāka, 57, 229; -saññā, 243, 251, 289, 291; -samudaya, 136, 277.
 Dukkhatās, three, 216.
 Duccarita, 52, 96, 111; three, 214; kāya-, vaci-, mano-, 111, 217.
 Duppañña, 252, 282.
 Duppatinissaggin, 45.
 Dubbalī-karaṇin, 183.
 Dussila, 235, 236.
 Devatānussati, 250, 280.
 Domanassa, 245; -indriya, 239; -upavicāra, 245.

Dovacassatū, 212, 274.

Dovārika, 64, 65, 100.

Dosa, 146, 159, 175, 182,
214, 217, 270, 275 ;
-agati, 133, 182, 228 ;
-aggi, 217 ; -antara, 237.

Dvaya-kārin, 96.

Dvedhika-jāta, 117-8, 210.

Dhanas, seven, of the
Buddha, 163 ; seven, of
the disciple, 251, 282 ;
-agga, 164 ; -ñjāni, 182-
3 ; -dhañña, 161, 165.

Dhamma, as preached by
the Buddha, 4 ; svāk-
khāta, sandiṭṭhika, akā-
lika, ehi-passika, opana-
yika, 5 ; 39, 10, 15, 47,
52, 54, 56, 102 ff., 130,
133, 147, 193, 196, 211,
227, 238, 241, 244, 246-
7, 250, 261 5 ; pro-
pounded by others, 128-
9 ; dhamma and anu-
dhamma, 115, 119, 120-
1 ; ādi-kalyāṇa, etc., 76,
267, 285 ; upasama-sam-
vattanika, 121 2, 125 ;
niyyānika, 121-2, 125 ;
sappāṭihāriya, 123-5.

Dhamma, of the visible
world, dīṭṭha, 55-57,
77 8, 83-4, 93, 95 7,
102, 107-8, 113, 129,
132, 222 3, 233, 241.

Dhamma, of the moral order ;
contrasted with adham-
ma, 83-4, 95-7 ; adanda,
asattha, 142, 146 ; 164
(pl.), 170 ; kaṇha and
akaṇha, sukka and
asukka, 251 ; kaṇha-
sukka, 83 ; methuna,
88-9, 133, 235 ; per-

ceived by the manas,
226, 245, 269 ; equiva-
lent to the saṅkhāras,
58, 77, 141.

Dhammas, numerically, one,
211, 272 ; two, 69, 71,
212, 273 ; three, 70, 71,
214, 271 ; four, 221,
230, 276 ; five, 233, 236,
277 ; six, 243, 279 ;
seven, 251, 282 ; eight,
254, 281 ; nine, 262,
288 ; ten, 266, 290.

Dhammas, akusala (some-
times with pāpaka), 56-
7, 73, 78, 82, 91, 93,
131, 226, 237, 265, 268,
285, 289, 291 ; appa-
hina, 57 ; abhinñeyya,
272 ff. ; asad-, seven,
252, 282 ; asekha, ten,
271, 292 ; asavaṭṭhā-
niya, 283 ; uppādetabba,
272 ff. ; kaṅkhatthāniya,
285 ; kusala, 19, 56 8,
73 1, 82-3, 102, 145 6,
214, 221, 237, 268, 272,
285 ; jāti-jarā-maraṇiya,
57 ; taṇhā-mūlaka, nine,
289 ; dukkha-vipāka, 57 ;
duppaṭivijjha, 272 ff. ;
nātha-karāṇa, ten, 266,
290 ; pariññeyya, 272
ff. ; pahātabba, 272 ff.,
ponobhāvika, 57 ; bahu-
kāra, 272 ff. ; bahussuta,
267 ; bodhi-pakkhiya,
seven, 97 ; bhāvetabba,
272 ff. ; yoniso-manasi-
kāra-mūlaka, nine, 288 ;
viññū-garahita, 83 ; viñ-
ñū-pasattha, 83 ; visesa-
bhāgiya, 272 ff. ; vo-
dāniya, 57 ; saṅkilesika,
57 ; sacchikarāṇiya, four,

- 230; sacchikātabba, 272 ff.; sad-, seven, 252, 282; saddasa, 57; sapurisa, seven, 252, 283; sārāṇiya, six, 245, 279; sovacassa-karana, 267; hāna-bhāgiya, 272 ff.
- Dhamma (in composition), anāvatti-, 108, 132; anuppāda-, 270-1; avinipāta-, 107-8, 132; aviparināma-, 31-3; uttarimanussa-, 3-4, 12, 13, 18, 27-8; evaṃ-, 99, 100; cavana-, 31; dukkha-, 88; micchā-, 70-1, 74; hassa-khiddā-rati-, 51; -atthita, 133; -adhipateyya, 220; -anuddhamma, 154; -anuddhamma-paṭipatti, 227, 274; -anupassin, 141, 221, 276; -anusārin, 105, 254; -anussati, 250, 280; -anvaya, 100; -āyatana, 243; -upasamhita, 154-5; -kāma, 267; -kāya, 84; -khundhas, four, 229, five, 279; dhammaññū, 253, 283; -tanhā, 244, 280; -thera, 218; -dāyāda, 84; -dipa, 58, 77; -nimmita, 84; -nisanti, 252; -paṭisamvedin, 241; -pada, four, 229; -pariāya, 116, 141; -bhūta, 84; -macchariya, 234; -yāga, 155; -yāgin, 154; -vādin, 135, 175; -vicaya-sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226; -vinaya, 9, 12, 28, 117, 118-121, 210; -saṃhita, 136-7; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 244; -samādāna, 230; four, 229; -sambojjhaṅga, 251, 282; -sammata, 89; -sarāṇa, 58, 77.
- Dharaṇī, 201.
- Dhātus, two, 274; three sets of three each, 215; three akusala, 215; three kusala, 215; three nissāraṇiya, 275; three, 275; four, 228; five nissāraṇiya, 239, 278; six, 247; six nissāraṇiya, 247, 280; tejo-, 27; nibbāna-, 135; sota-, 38; -kusalatā, 212; -nānatta, 289.
- Dhorayha, purisa-, 113.
- Nakkhatta, 85-6, 90 1.
- Nacca, 183, 185.
- Naruttama, 147. *See* Buddha.
- Nānattas, nine, 289; dhātu-, 289; -kāya, 253, 263, 282; -saññā, 224, 253, 262-3, 265, 282; -saññin, 263.
- Nānā-titthiya, 16, 17, 20.
- Nāma, 212, 273.
- Nikati, 176.
- Nigrodha-parimaṇḍala, 144, 162.
- Nicca, 31.
- Niddesavatthus. seven, 252, 283.
- Ninda, 260, 286.
- Nibbāna, 130-2, 136-7, 251; -dhātu, 135.
- Nibbidā, 130-2, 136-7.
- Nibbuta, 233.
- Nibbedha-bhāgiya, 277; nibbedhabhāgiya - saññās, six, 251.
- Nibbedhika, 237.
- Nimitta, 249; paggaha-,

- 213; paccavekkhana-, 278; samatha-, 213; -gāhin, 225-6.
- Niyata, 107, 108.
- Niraya, 111, 234 6.
- Nirāmisa, 278.
- Nirodha, 130-2, 136-7, 226-7, 275; anupubba-, 266; dukkha-, 136; sakkāya-, 240; tanhā, 216; -d h ā t u, 215; -saññā, 251, 253, 283, 291; -saññā-vedayita, 262, 266.
- Nivāsānussati, 110, 220, 275.
- Nissarana, 240 1, 248-50, 275; -pañña, 46.
- Nissaya, ditthi-, 137 8, 141.
- Nissaranīya, dhātus, three, 275; five, 239; six, 247, 280.
- Nīla-kasina, 268.
- Nīvaranaś, five, 49 51, 101, 234, 278.
- Nekatika, 183.
- Nekkhamma, 239, 275, 283; -dhātu, -vitakka, -saṃkappa, -saññā, 215.
- Negama-janapada, 148, 153, 169, 170, 172-3, 177.
- Nerayika, 6, 9, 12.
- Nevasaññā - nāsaññāyatana, 224, 262-3, 266.
- Nevasaññi-nāsaññin, 111.
- Paccaya, 291; eight, 281.
- Paccavekkhana-nimitta, 278.
- Paccuppanna, 220; atitānāgata-, 100; -amsa, 275.
- Pacchānipātin, 191.
- Paguna, 170.
- Paggaha, 213; -nimitta, 213.
- Pañcaṅga-vippahina, 269.
- Paññavat, 237, 252, 265, 268, 282, 287.
- Pañña, 101, 158-9, 164-5, 183, 230, 237, 242, 268, 284-6; two groups of three, 219; -adhitthāna, 229; -āvudha, 219; -indriya, 239, 278; -khandha, 229, 279; -cakkhu, 219; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -bala, 229, 253; -bhāvana, 219; -vimutta, 105, 254; -vimutti, 78, 102, 108, 132, 281; -visuddhi, 288; -veyyatiya, 38.
- Pañña-vyākaranas, four, 229.
- Paṭikkūla, 112 13; -sañña, 289, 291.
- Paṭigha, -anusaya, 254, 282; -sañña, 224, 253, 262-3, 265; -saṃyojana, 254.
- Paṭighāta, 130.
- Paṭicca-samuppanna, 275.
- Paṭiccasamuppāda-kusalatā, 212.
- Paṭiñña, 254.
- Paṭipadā, 136; four, 106, 228; a second group of four, 229; -anuttariya, 219; -ñāna-dassana-visuddhi, 288.
- Paṭipucchā, 229.
- Paṭirūpa-desavāsa, 276.
- Paṭisaṅkhāna-bala, 213.
- Paṭisanthāra, 213, 214, 248.
- Paṭisallāna, 252.
- Paṭhamabhiniḥṭṭa, 253.
- Paṭhavi, -kasiṇa, 268; -dhātu, 228, 247.
- Paṇidhi, atta-sammā-, 276; mano-, 29.
- Panitā dhātu, 215.
- Paṇḍita, 192.
- Patti, 255-6.
- Paduttha-citta, 32, 33.

- Padhāna, 30, 77; 104-5, 108-9, 111-2, 214, 221, 238-9; four, 225; anu-rakkhaṇā-, 225-6; ukkutika-, 42; paḥāna-, 225-6; bhāvanā-, 225-6; saṃvara-, 225-6.
 Padhāniyaṅgas, five, 237, 277; nine pārisuddhi-, 288.
 Panunna-pacceka-sacca, 269, 270.
 Pappataka, bhūmi-, 87.
 Pabbajita, 31-33, 147 ff.
 Pabbajjā, 147 ff.
 Pabbājana, 93.
 Pamatta, 190.
 Pamāda, 42, 46; -adhikaraṇa, 236; appa°, 236.
 Para. *See* loka.
 Parakkama, 113.
 Paraṃ-kata, 137-8-9.
 Paraṃ-tapa, 232.
 Para-puggala-vimutti-ñāṇa, 108.
 Parasenappamaddana, 59, 142, 145-6.
 Para-hita, 233.
 Parāyana, joti-, tama-, 233.
 Parikkhāra, 268.
 Parikkhina - bhava - saṃyojana, 97, 133.
 Pariggaha, 289.
 Parittāna, 189.
 Parinibbāna, 55.
 Parinibbānika, 264-5.
 Parinibbāyin, 108, 132; an-tarā-, asaṃkhāra-, upa-hacca-, asaṃkhāra-, 237.
 Parinibbuta, 55.
 ✓ Paribbājaka, 1-2, 35-40, 53-4, 115, 130-135; -ārama, 17, 18, 22, 36, 57.
 Pariyatta, 241-2.
 Pariyesanā, 289; -nānatta, 289.
 Pariyosāna, 55, 56.
 Parilāha, avigata-, 238; -nānatta, 289.
 Parisaṅkā, 218.
 Parisaṅṅu, 252, 283.
 Parisās, eight, 260; khat-tiya-, brāhmaṇa-, gaha-pati-, samaṇa-, 236; Brahma-, Māra-, 260.
 Pavāda, 44, 47.
 Pavivekāvuḍḍha, 219.
 Pasata, 167.
 Passaddha-kāya, 288; -kāya-saṃkhāra, 269, 270.
 Passaddhi-sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282.
 Pasamsa, 260, 286.
 Palāsin (and pal°), 45, 216.
 Paḥāna, 225, 216; -padhāna, 225-6; -saṅṅā, 243, 251, 253, 283, 290-1.
 Paḥūta-jivha, 144, 173.
 Pāṭihāriyas, three, 220; iddhi-, 3, 4, 9, 12, 13, 18, 27-8.
 Pāṇa, 48, 62-3, 133; -ati-pāta, 68, 70, 73, 82, 149, 181, 182, 195, 235, 269; pāṇātipātina, 82.
 Pātimokkha - saṃvara - saṃvuta, 77, 266-7, 285.
 Pāda-tala, 143, 148.
 Pānissara, 183.
 Pāpa, -iccha, 246; -kamma, 182; -mittatā, 212; -mittānuyoga, 182-3.
 Pāmojja, 288.
 Pāyāsotatta, 85.
 Pāricariyā, 189; -anuttariya, 250, 281.
 Pārisajja, 64, 65.

- Pāvalā, 19, 21, 23.
 Pāsādika, 141; -suttanta, 141.
 Pāhūneyya, 5.
 Pipāsa, 183, 185; avigata-, 238.
 Pīta-kasīna, 268.
 Pīti, 241-2, 265-6, 288; -bhakkha, 28, 29, 84-5, 90; -pharaṇatā, 277; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282; -sukha, 131, 222.
 Piya, -cakkhu, 167 8; -dasana, 167 8; -vadanta, 153.
 Pisunā vāci, 70, 74, 82, 171, 232, 269.
 Puggalas, three, 218; four, 232; three other groups, of four, 233.
 Puggalaññu, 252, 283.
 Puggala - paññattis, seven, 105.
 Puñña, 58, 120-1; abhisamkhara, 217; -kiriya-vatthus, three, 218; -khetta, 5, 227.
 Putta-dāra, 66, 189, 192.
 Punabbhava, 134.
 Pubbutthayin, 191.
 Pubbe-nivāsa, 31, 32, 50-52, 108-11, 230, 281; -anusati-ñāṇa, 110, 220.
 Puma, itthi-, 85.
 Purisa, -puggalas, eigh., 5, 227; -yugas, four, 5, 227; -sila - sammācāra, 106.
 Peta, 189.
 Pettivisaya, 234.
 Pettheyya, 72, 74.
 Pettheyyātā, 145, 169.
 Pema, 284-5; avigata-, 238, 252-3.
 Peyya, -vajja, 190, 192, 232; -vāca, 152.
 Pesuñña, 69.
 Ponobhavika, 57.
 Pharusā vāci, 69, 71, 74, 82, 173, 232, 269.
 Phala, 147, 150, 160, 170, 173 4, 176, 178; four, 132; puñña-, 174; sammāñña-, 227, 277; -sacchikiriya-, 255.
 Phassa, 228, 272, 276; -kāyas, six, 213; -nānatta, 289.
 Phāsukāma, 164.
 Pheguppatta, 51.
 Photṭhabba, 102, 146, 231, 244-5, 250, 269, 280; -āyatana, 243, 291; -taṇhā, 241, 280; -saññā, 244; -saññā, 244.
 Bandhana, 176.
 Bala, 77, 78; four, 229; five, 102, 127; seven, 253; khīṇāsava-, seven, 283; paṭisaṅkhāna-, 213; bhāvanā-, 213; sati-, 213; sammādhī-, 213.
 Bahulaḥjiva, 41, 17.
 Bahussuta, 252, 282.
 Bija-mūla-, etc. (five kinds), 44, 47.
 Buddhānussati, 250, 280.
 Buddhi, 165.
 Bojjhaṅgas, seven, 101-2, 128, 284; enumerated, 106. See Sambojjhaṅga.
 Bodha, 54.
 Bodhi, 159, 165, 237; -ja, 134.
 Brahmakāya, 84.
 Brahmakutta, 28, 30.
 Brahmācariya, 122-7, 211,

- 239, 267 : -esanā, 216, 270.
 Brahmaja, 81, 83.
 Brahmañña, 72, 74.
 Brahmādyāda, 81, 83.
 Brahmanmuita, 81, 83.
 Brahmaparisā, 260.
 ✓Brahmahūta, 84, 233.
 Brahmaloaka, 112.
 Brahmanvāna, 28, 29.
 Brahmavibhāra, 220.
 Brahmassara, 144, 173.
 Brahmūjjugatta, 144, 150.
 Brāhmaññutā, 145, 169.
 Brāhmaṇa, 44, 46, 61, 81 3, 94-7 (origin of), 147, 150, 175, 265, 270 :
 -gahapātika, 148, 153, 169, 170, 172-3, 177 ;
 -jacca, 81 : -parisā, 269 ;
 -mahāsāla, 16-7, 20, 258.
 Bhakkha, sāka-, etc., of the various kinds of ascetics' food, 41.
 Bhatta - vetanānuppadāna, 191.
 Bhaya, 148, 182 ; -agati, 133, 182, 228.
 Bhavas, three, 216 ; -āsava, 216 : -esanā, 216, 270 ;
 -ogha, 230, 276 ; -taṇhā, 212, 216, 274, 275 ;
 -diṭṭhi, 212 : -yoga-vi-samyoga, 230, 276 ;
 -rāgānusaya, 254 ; -sam-yojana, 97, 133, 254, 282.
 Bhariyā, 190.
 Bhassa-samācāra, 106.
 Bhāvanā, 221, 225, 285 ;
 three, 219 ; -padhāna, 225-6 ; -pāripūrī, 291 ;
 -bala, 213 ; -maya, 218, 219.
 Bhikkhu, 123-4, 148, 153, 168-70, 172, 174, 177, 264 ; -saṅgha, 208-9.
 Bhikkhunī, 123-4, 148, 153, 168-9, 170, 172, 174, 177, 264.
 Bhinna, 117-8, 171, 210 ;
 -anusandhi, 172.
 Bhīyyobhāva, 221.
 Bhujissa, 245.
 Bhutta, yathā-, 62, 63.
 Bhūtavādī, 175. ✓
 Bheda, 52, 111, 146 ff., 171, 235, 258.
 Bhoga, 77, 78 ; mahā-, 163 ;
 -vyasana 235 ; -sam-padā, 235.
 Mamsa-cakkhu, 219.
 Makkhin, 45, 246.
 Magga, 227 ; ariya atthañ-gika, 102, 128, 284, 286 ; -amagga - ñāṇa-dassana-visuddhi, 288.
 Maccharin, 45, 246.
 Macchariya, 289 ; five, 234 :
 issa-, 44, 47.
 Majja, 62, 63.
 Majjhima dhātu, 215.
 Mattaññu, 252, 283.
 Mattaññutā, 213.
 Matteyya and metteyya, 72, 74.
 Matteyyatā and metteyyatā, 145, 169.
 Madas, three, 220.
 Manas, 96-7, 102-3, 206, 226, 242, 244-5, 250, 269, 281 ; -āyatana, 243, 280 ; -indriya, 226 ;
 -kamma, 191, 245 ;
 -duccarita, 52, 96, 111, 214, 217 ; -panidhi, 29 ;
 -padosa, 72, 73 ; -maya, 28-9, 84-5, 90 ; -mon-

- eyya, 220; -viññāpa, 243; -saṃkhāra, 104; -sañcetanā, 228, 276; -samphassa, 243; -samphassaja, 244; -sucarita, 52, 96, 111, 145, 169, 215; -soceyya, 219.
 Manasikāra, 104, 105, 108-9, 112; ayoniso-, 273; -kusaltā, 212; yoniso-, 227, 273, 288.
 Maṇana, 52, 111 2. 135-6, 139-40, 146 ff., 235, 258 9; -saññā, 289, 291.
 Mahā-paṇṇa, 158; -matta, 44, 46; -rājan, 62 3, 197 ff.; -sāla, 16, 20.
 MahāPurisa-vitakka, 287.
 Māna, 234; asmi-, 273; -atimāna, 86; -anusaya, 254, 282; -saṃyojana, 254.
 Mātā-pitaro, 66, 188 9, 191.
 Māyāvin, 45, 246.
 Māsaddha-māsa, 85, 86, 91.
 Miga-rājan (of the lion), 23, 24; -saṃgha, 23, 21.
 Micchattās, eight, 254, 287; ten, 290; -niyata, 217.
 Micchā, -ājīva, 176, 177, 254, 287, 290 1; -ācāra, 69, 70, 74, 82, 181, 195, 235, 269; -ācārin, 82; -kammanta, 254, 257, 290; -ñāna, 290-1; -ditthi, 52, 70, 71, 74, 82, 96, 1 1, 246, 254, 269, 287, 290; -ditthi - kamma, 96; -ditthika, 45, 48, 264; -dhamma, 70, 71, 74; -vācā, 254, 287, 290-1; -vāyāma, 254, 247, 290-1; -vimutti, 290-1; -saṃkappa, 254, 287, 290-1; -sati, 254, 287, 290 1; -samādhi, 254, 287, 290-1.
 Mitta, suhada, four types of, 187; -amacca, 189, 190; -patirūpaka, four types of, 185-6.
 Mittatā, kalyāṇa-, pāpa-, 274.
 Muchita, 43.
 Muṭṭha, -sacca, 213; -sati, 252, 282.
 Muta, 232.
 Muttācāra, 40.
 Muditā, 50, 224, 248 9; -sahagata, 78.
 Mudutalunaṅgulin, 150.
 Mudutaluna-hatthapāda, 143, 153.
 Mudutūla-sammibha, 144.
 Muddhavasitta, 60-62, 64-7, 69.
 Musā, 49, 62, 63; sampajāna-, 133; -vāda, 68, 70, 74, 82, 92 3, 106, 170, 181, 195, 232, 235, 269, 289; -vādin, 15, 82.
 Mūlas, three akusala-, and three kusala-, 275; -bija, 44.
 Metta, 191, 245; -citta, 237.
 Mettā, 247-8, 279, 280; -sahagata, 49, 51, 78, 223 4.
 Methuna, 9, 88, 89, 95, 133, 235.
 Moneyya, three, 220.
 Moha, 146, 175, 182, 214, 217, 270 1, 275; -agati, 133, 182, 228; -aggi, 217.
 Yasa, 260, 286; ayasa, 260, 286.
 Yebhuyyasikā, 254.
 Yoga, 176; four, 230, 276;

- khema, 123, 125; -khe-makāma, 164.
 Yonis, four, 230.
 Yobbanamada, 220.
- Rakkhasa, 176.
 Rakkhā, 195, 203, 205-6; -āvarana, 148.
 Rajojalla, 158.
 Ratanas, seven, 59, 75, 142 ff., 177.
 Rattin-diva, 85, 86, 91.
 Rasa, 71, 85, 102, 146, 234, 244-5, 250, 269, 281; -aggasaggin, 144, 166; -aggasaggita, 167; -āyatana, 243, 290; -tanhā, 211, 280; -pathavī, 86, 90, 91; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 241; -haranin, 167.
 Rāga, 146, 175, 217, 249, 270; adhamma-, 70, 71, 74; avigata-, 238; rūpa-, arūpa, 231; -aggi, 217; -dosa-moha, 107, 108, 132.
 Rājan, 44, 46, 59 ff.; origin of, 93; 142 ff.: -isi, 60, 64; -kathā, 36, 54.
 Rāsis, three, 217.
 Rūpa, 102, 146, 212, 223, 225, 234, 238, 240, 244-5, 250, 260-1, 269, 273, 275, 281, 286; -ārammaṇa, 228; -upādāna, 233, 278; -upāya, 228; -khandha, 233; -tanhā, 216, 211, 280; -dhātu, 215, 275; -bhava, 216; -rāga, 234; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 224, 244, 253, 262-3, 265-6; -saññin, 260; -saṃgaha, threefold, 217.
- Rūpin, 111, 139.
 Roga, 182: -vyasana, 235.
- Lakkhaṇa 142 ff.
 Lajjava, 213.
 Lābha, 260, 286, 289; alābha, 260, 286; -anut-tariya, 250, 281; -nān-atta, 289; -macchariya, 234; -sakkāra - siloka, 43, 44, 46.
 Lukkhajivin, 44, 47.
 Loka, 33, 72, 76, 109, 110, 135, 137-8, 141-2, 146, 148-150, 181, 184, 196, 224; idha-, 105; para-, 105, 264-5; -adhipa-teyya, 220; -anukampā, 211-2, 271; -dhammas, eight, 260; -dhātu, 114.
 Lobha, alobha, 214, 275; visama-, 70, 71, 74.
 Lohita-kasiṇa, 268.
- Vaci, parisuddha-, 217; -kamma, 191, 245; -duccarita, 52, 96, 111, 214, 217; -parama, 185-6; -moneyya, 220, -sucarita, 52, 96, 111, 145, 169, 215; -samācāra, 217; -soceyya, 219.
- Vañcana, 176.
 Vañcanika, 183.
 Vaṇṇa, 68-9, 73-4, 77, 81, 86-7, 97, 108-11; four, 82-3; suvaṇṇa-, 143, 159; -macchariya, 234.
- Vatta-padas, seven, 9.
 Vatthus, ārabha-, eight, 256, 287; kathā-, three, 220; kusita-, eight, 255, 287; nijjara-, ten, 291; nid-desā-, seven, 252; dāna-, eight, 258.

- Vadha, 176.
 Vadhaka-citta, 72, 73.
 Vanapattha, 38, 49, 51, 195.
 Vasin, 29.
 Vācā, 69, 70, 71, 74, 82, 96,
 97, 171, 173, 232, 269.
See Sammā-.
 Vādita, 183.
 Vāditar, 232.
 Vāyāma, *see* Sammā-.
 Vāyo, -kasina, 268; -dhātu,
 228, 247.
 Vikāla - visikhā - cariyānu-
 yoga, 182-3, 186.
 Vighāta, 219.
 Vicāya - sambojjhaṅga, 252,
 282.
 Vicāra, 222, 265 6; -matta,
 219.
 Vicikicchā, 49, 216, 234,
 269; -anusaya, 251,
 282; -kathampkathā-
 salla, 249-50; -nīva-
 rapa, 234, 278; -sam-
 yojana, 251.
 Viceyyapekkhitar, 167, 168.
 Vijjā, 156, 214, 274; three,
 220, 275 (*see* Ñāṇa);
 -caraṇa-sampanna, 97,
 98, 237.
 Viññāṇa, 223-4, 228, 262-3,
 265, 276, 286; satanu-
 sārī-, 134.
 Viññāṇañcayatana, 224, 262-
 3, 265-6; -upaga, 253.
 Viññāṇa-upādāna, 234, 278;
 -kaṣiṇa, 268; -kāyas, six,
 243; -khandha, 233;
 -tthitis, four, 228, seven,
 253, 282; -dhātu, 247;
 -sota, 105.
 Viññāta, 232.
 Viññuppasattha, 245.
 Vitakka, 104, 222-3, 265-6;
 three akusala-, 215;
 three kusala-, 215;
 eight MahāPurisa-, 287;
 kāma-, 226; vihiṃsā-,
 226; vyāpāda-, 226;
 -vicāra, 131.
 Vitthāra, 241.
 Vidugga, 27.
 Vidhās, three, 216.
 Vinaya, 55; amūlha, sati-,
 sammukha-, 254; -vādin,
 135, 175. *See* Dham-
 ma-vinaya.
 Vinicchaya, 289.
 Vinipātika, 253.
 Vinibandhas, five, 238.
 Vipatti, dīṭṭhi-, 213; sīla-,
 213.
 Viparāmosa, 176.
 Vipariṇāma-dukkhatā, 216.
 Vipassana, 213, 273.
 Vipāka, 150, 160, 163, 176,
 178; sukha-, 278.
 Vipula-dīgha pāṇika, 150.
 Vibhajja, 229.
 Vibhava, -tanhā, 216, 275;
 -dīṭṭhi, 212.
 Vimutta, 97, 100, 133, 258-
 9; ubhato-bhāga-, 105,
 253; paññā-, 105, 254;
 saddhā-, 105, 254; -anut-
 tariya, 219; -āyatanas,
 five, 241, 279.
 Vimutti, 214, 274; ceto-, 78,
 102, 108, 132, 247-9,
 273; paññā-, 78, 102,
 108, 132 (*see* Sammā);
 -khandha, 229, 279;
 -ñāṇa-dassana - kkan-
 dha, 279; -paripāceni-
 ya, 243; -visuddhi, 288.
 Vimokha, 34, 35; eight, 230,
 262, 288.
 Virāga, 180-2, 186-7, 222,
 226; -saññā, 243, 251,
 253, 283, 290-1.

- Viriya, 113, 120, 221, 255
 8; -ārambha, 252; -in-
 driya, 239, 278; -bala,
 229, 253; -samādhi, 77;
 -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226,
 252, 282.
 Vivatta, samvatta-, 109-11;
 -kappa, 51.
 Vivattati, 84.
 Vivattac'hadda, 142 ff., 178.
 Vivāda-mūlas, six, 246.
 Viveka, 226.
 Vivekaja, 222.
 Visamyogas, four, 230, 276.
 Visamvādayitar, 171.
 Viśaṭa, 167, 168.
 Visavin, 170.
 Viśācita, 167, 168.
 Visuddha, 52.
 Visuddhi, 271; ditthi-, 214;
 sila-, 211.
 Visesa-bhāgiya, 272 ff., 277.
 Vihāras, three, 220; six
 saṭa-, 250, 281.
 Vihimsā, 226; -dhātu, 215;
 -vitakka, 215, 226; -sam-
 kappa, 215; -saññā, 215.
 Vihesā, 240, 248.
 Vitimissa-ditthi, 96, 97.
 Vimamsā, 222; -samādhi, 77.
 Viraṅga-rūpa, 59, 112, 145-6.
 Vūpakattha, 76.
 Vūpakāsa, kāya-, citta-, 285.
 Vedanā, 58, 77, 130, 141,
 221, 223, 240-1, 276,
 286; three, 216, 275;
 -anupassin, 141; -upā-
 dāna, 234, 278; -upāya,
 228; -kāyas, six, 243;
 khandha, 233; -nānatta,
 289.
 Vepulla, 221, 285.
 Vessa, 81 (origin of), 95-7.
 Vehāsa, 27.
 Vodāniya (dhammas), 57.
 Vossagga, 190-1, 226.
 Vohāras, anariya-, three
 groups of four, 232;
 ariya-, three groups of
 four, 232.
 Vyaggha, 25.
 Vyañjana, 127-9.
 Vyasanās, five, 235.
 Vyāpanna-citta, 82.
 Vyāpāda, 70-74, 226, 230,
 234, 240, 248, 269; a?,
 269; -dosa, 49; -dhātu,
 215; -nivarapa, 234,
 278; -vitakka, 215, 226;
 -samkappa, 215; -saññā,
 215.
 Sa-upadhika, 112.
 Saṃyama, 147.
 Saṃyojanas, three, 107-8,
 132, 216; five, 107-8,
 132; seven, 254; ud-
 dhambhāgiya, five, 234;
 orambhāgiya, five, 234;
 pārikkhina-bhava-, 133.
 Saṃvaṭṭa, -kappa, 51; -vi-
 vaṭṭa, 109-11.
 Saṃvaṭṭati, 84.
 Saṃvara, 130; -padhāna,
 225-6. *See* saṃvuta.
 Saṃvidhātar, 148.
 Saṃvibhāga, 191.
 Saṃvuta, 48-51, 97; cātu-
 yāma-saṃvara-, 48-51.
 Saṃvega, 214.
 Saṃsedaja-yoni, 230.
 Sakad-āgāmin, 107-8, 132,
 255; -phala, 227, 277.
 Sakkāya, 216, 240; -ditthi,
 216, 234; -nirodha, 216,
 240; -missarapa, 241;
 -samudaya, 216.
 Sagga, 52, 112, 146 ff., 187,
 191, 235-6; -saṃvatta-
 nika, 66.

- Saṃkappas, three akusala-, 215; three kusala-, 215; paripunnā-, 42-3, 45-6; -nānatta, 289.
 Saṃkilesa, 274.
 Saṃkilesika (dhammas), 57.
 Saṃkhā, 224.
 Saṃkhāras, 221, 223, 283, 286; three, 217; -ārammaṇa, 228; -upādāna, 234, 278; -upāya, 228; -khandha, 233; -tthitika, 211.
 Saṃgaha, 245-6; -dukkhatā, 216; -vatthus, four, 152, 232.
 Saṃgīti-pariyāya, 271.
 Saṃgha, 5 (āhuneyya, dakkhineyya, pāhuneyya), 102, 126, 128-9, 193, 227, 238, 244, 246-7, 280; miga-, 23-4; -anussati, 250, 280. *See* Buddha, Dhamma, and Saṃgha.
 Sacca, four ariya-, 277; paṇunna - pacceka-, 269, 270; puthu - pacceka-, 270; -adhiṭṭhāna, 229; -patiñña, 171; -vādin, 170; -sandha, 170.
 Sacchikarāniya (dhammas), four, 230.
 Sacchikiriyā, 255-6.
 Sajjhāya, 241-2.
 Sañicca, 133.
 Saṃcetanā, atta-, para-, 231; -kāyas, six, 244.
 Sañjitar, 29.
 Saññā, 223, 286; three akusala-, 215; three kusala-, 215; five vimutti-paripācāniya, 243; seven, 253, 283; nine, 289; ten, 281; atthika-, 226; an-atta-, 253; anicca-, 253; asubba-, 253; ākāsaṇa-ācāyatana-, 266; ākiñcaññāyatana-, 266; ādinava-, 253; āloka-, 253; uddhumātaka-, 226; gandha-, 244; divā-, 223; dhamma-, 244; nānatta-, 253; nirodha-, 253; neva-saññā - nāsaññāyatana-, 266; paṭigha-, 253; pahāna-, 253; pulava-ka-, 226; phoṭṭhabba-, 244; rasa-, 241; rūpa-, 244, 253; vicchiddaka-, 226; viññāṇaṇcāyatana-, 266; vinilaka-, 226; virāga-, 253; sadda-, 244; -upādāna, 234, 278; -upāya, 228; -uppāda, 33; six -kāyas, 244; -khandha, 233; -nānatta, 289; -veda-yita-nirodha, 262, 266.
 Saññin, 111, 140.
 Saṭthesana, 269, 270.
 Saṭha, 246.
 Sata, 49, 107, 113, 222, 250, 269, 279, 281; -arakkha, 269.
 Satata-vihāras, six, 250, 281.
 Sati, 31, 49, 213, 230, 270, 272-3; upaṭṭhita-, 252, 282, 287; muṭṭha-, 252, 282 (*see* Sammā); -anusāri-viññāna, 134; -indriya, 239, 278; -nepakka, 252, 268, 286; -paṭṭhānas, four, 101, 102, 127, 141, 221, 276, 284; -bala, 213, 229, 253; -sambhajañña, 222-3; -sambhajañña, 106, 226, 251, 282.

- Satimat, 58, 77, 141, 221-2, 276, 286.
 Sattāvāsas, nine, 263, 288.
 Sattussada, 144, 151.
 Satthar, 119-20 (*see* Budūha, Index I.), 123-4, 126.
 Sadeva-manussa, 76, 135.
 Sadevaka, 76, 135.
 Sadda, 102 4, 146, 234, 244-5, 269, 281; -āyatana, 243, 290; -taṇhā, 244, 280; -sañcetanā, 244; -saññā, 244.
 Sadda, 57.
 Saddhammas, seven, 252, 282; -savana, 227, 274.
 Saddhā, 164, 165; -anusārin, 105, 254; -indriya, 239, 278; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -bala, 253; -vimutta, 105, 254.
 Sanidassana, 217.
 Santuṭṭhitā, 115.
 Santhāgāra, 207-9.
 Sanditṭhi - parāmāsin, 45, 247.
 Sanditṭhika, 5.
 Sandhātar, 171.
 Sannidhikāraka, 235.
 Sappatigha, 217.
 Sappurisa, -upassaya, 276; -dhammas, seven, 252, 283; -samseva, 227, 274.
 Sabrahmaka, 76, 135.
 Sabrahmacārin, 241-2, 245-6.
 Sama, 146-7, 229; -danta, 144, 177, 178; -vepākin, 166.
 Samagga, 172.
 Samaggi, 161.
 Samajjābhicarāṇa, 182-3, 186.
 Samana, 10, 11, 16 (origin of), 95-97, 130-3, 146, 150, 169, 175, 178, 269, 270 (*see* Gotama); -acala, 233; -paduma, 233; -parisā, 260; -pundarika, 233; -Brāhmaṇa, 16, 17, 28, 33, 34, 44, 46, 47, 61, 66, 84, 99, 103-5, 108-9, 112-4, 137-40, 189, 191-2, 207, 258-9; -sukhumāla, 233.
 Samattha, 54, 213, 273; -nimitta, 213, 273.
 Samanuñña, 271.
 Samavattakkhandha, 144, 164, 165.
 Samavaya-saṭṭhesana, 269, 270.
 Samācāra, of the Tathāgata, threefold, parisuddhakāya, -vacī, -mano, 217; purisa-sila, 106; bhassa, 106.
 Samādhis, three, 219, 274; four, 277; ceto-, 30, 273 (*see* Sammā.); pañcaṅgika - sammā-, 277; pañcañāṇika-sammā-, 278; -indriya, 239, 278; -khandha, 229, 279; -nimitta, 242; -parikkhāras, seven, 252; -bala, 213, 229, 253; -bhāvanā, 222-3; -sambojjhaṅga, 106, 226, 252, 282; -samvatanika, 245.
 Samādhija, 13.
 Samāna, -chandatā, 153; -sukha-dukkha, 187.
 Samānattatā, 152, 190, 192, 232.
 Samānetar, 160-1.
 Samāpatti, -kusalatā, 212; -vuttāṇa-kusalatā, 212.

- Samāraka, 76, 135.
 Samudaya, 227; dukkha-, 136.
 Samudda, 196, 198.
 Sampajañña, 213, 273.
 Sampajāna, 49, 58, 77, 103, 113, 141, 221-2, 224-5, 231, 235, 250, 269, 276, 281; -musā, 45, 47, 68, 133.
 Sampadā, diṭṭhi-, 213; sila-, 213.
 Samparāyika, 130.
 Sampaśādaniya, 116.
 Samphappalāpa, 69, 71, 74, 82, 175, 232, 269.
 Samphappalāpin, 82.
 Sambojjhaṅgas, seven, 106, 226, 251, 282.
 Sambodha, 130-2, 136-7; -gāmin, 264-5.
 Sambodhi, 113-4; -parāyana, 107-8, 132.
 Sambhata, 190.
 Sambheda, 72.
 Sammata, dhamma-, 89; mahājana-, 93; seṭṭha-, 94; hina-, 94.
 Sammattas, eight, 255; -niyata, 217.
 Sammā, ājiva, 176, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -kamanta, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -khīyitabba, 92; -garahitabba, 92; -ñāna, 271, 291; -diṭṭhi, 52, 82-3, 96, 111, 252, 255, 269, 271, 286, 291; -diṭṭhi-kamma, 96; -dukkhakkhaya-gāmin, 237; -padhāna, four, 102, 127, 221; -pabbājetabba, 92; -manasikāra, 30, 112; -vācā, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -vāyāma, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291;
 -vimutti, 271, 291; -sammakappa, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -sati, 229, 252, 255, 271, 286, 291; -samādhi, 229, 255, 271, 286, 291; -sambodhi, 101, 135.
 Sammānana, 190.
 Sammuti, -ñāna, 226, 277; -thera, 218.
 Sayam, -kata, 137-8; -pabha, 28, 29, 84-85, 90.
 Saraṇa, 187, 190, 193; attā-, 58, 77.
 Saritar, 268, 286.
 Sallekhatā, 115.
 Savananuttariya, 250, 281.
 Saviāra, 219, 222.
 Savitakka, 219, 222, 274.
 Sassata, 31, 32, 137-9; -vādas, three, 108.
 Sassamana - brāhmaṇa, 76, 135.
 Sākāra-, 111.
 Sākhalya, 213.
 Sāciyoga, 176.
 Sāna (with enumeration of ascetic's clothing), 41.
 Sānucariya, 11.
 Sāpateyya, 190.
 Sāpekha, 43.
 Sāmaggi, 245-6.
 Sāmañña, 72, 74, 245; -phalas, four, 227, 277.
 Sāmaññatā, 145, 169.
 Sāmicī-paṭipanna, 119-121.
 Sārappatta, 48, 50, 51.
 Sāvaka, 47, 52, 117, 119, 120-5, 133, 227.
 Sāvikā, 123-6.
 Sāsava, 112.
 Sāhasakāra, 176.
 Sikkhā, 5, 238, 244, 246, 248; three, 219; -anut-

- tariya, 250, 281; -pada, 78, 266-7; five, 235; -samādāna, 252, 283.
- Sigāla, 24-26.
- Sippa, 156, 189; paṭigga-hana-, 189.
- Sitibhūta, 233.
- Sila, 164, 165, 227, 239, 245; evaṃ-, 99, 100; -anusati, 250, 280; -ālaya, 147; -khandha, 229, 279; -dhana, 163, 251, 282.
- Silabbata, -upādāna, 230; -parāmāsa, 216, 230, 234; -maya, 218; -vipatti, 213, 235; -vipanna, 236; -visuddhi, 214, 288; -vyasana, 235; -samādāna, 145, 169; -sampadā, 213, 235-6; -sammāna, 188, 192, 236.
- Silavat, 77, 236, 245, 259-60, 266, 285.
- Siha, king of beasts, 23; -pubbaddhakāya, 141, 164; -hanu, 144, 175.
- Sukata-kamma-kāraka, 191.
- Sukka, 230; -vipāka, 230.
- Sukha, 51, 61, 77, 78, 106, 108-111, 131, 146, 157, 187-8, 211, 218-20, 222, 228-9, 233, 241, 243, 251, 259-60, 262, 270-1, 275, 286, 288; pīti-, 265; phassa-, 238; middha-, 238; seyya-, 238; -indriya, 239; -upapatti, three, 218; -dukkha, 96, 138-9; pharaṇatā, 277; -phala, 166; -vipāka, 66, 229, 278.
- Sukhambiya, 147.
- Sukhallikanuyogas, four, 130-2.
- Sukhumacchavin, 143, 158.
- Sugata, 181-2, 184, 186-7; -atiritta, 24-26; -apa-dāna, 24-26. *See* Buddha.
- Sūcarita, 52, 96, 111, 145, 150, 152, 155, 163, 170, 174; three, 215; kāya-, vaci-, mano-, 111, 145, 169.
- Suciparivāra, 177, 178.
- Sujātagatta, 150.
- Suññata, 219.
- Suta, 135, 164-5, 191, 232, 241 2; asuta (and as-suta), 187; bahu-, 252, 282; sabba-sippa-, 189; -āvudha, 219; -dhana, 163, 251, 282; -maya, 219.
- Suduppadhamsiya, 176.
- Sudda, 81; origin of, 95-7.
- Suddhāvāsa, five, 237.
- Suppatinissaggin, 48.
- Suppatitṭhita-pāda, 143, 146.
- Sumana, 269.
- Surā, -meraya, etc., 182-3, 186, 195, 235.
- Suvanna-vanna, 143, 159.
- Suvinnūta, -citta, 269, 270; -pañña, 269, 270, 271.
- Susaṅgahita-parijana, 190.
- Susamvihita-kammanta, 190.
- Susukka-dāṭha, 144, 177.
- Sussūsā, 189.
- Sūra, 59, 142, 145-6.
- Sekha, 218, 219.
- Soceyya, 147; three, 219.
- Sonḍa, 183, 185.
- Sota, 102, 226, 244-5, 250, 269, 281; viññāna-, 105; -āyatana, 243, 280, 290; -indriya, 239; -dhātu, dibbā, 38, 281; -viññāna, 243; -viññeyya,

- 234 ; -samphassa, 248 ;
 -samphassaja, 244.
 Sotâpatti, -aṅgas, four, 227 ;
 -phala, 227, 277.
 Sotâpanna, 107, 108, 132,
 227, 255.
 Somanassa, 244 ; -indriya,
 239 ; -upavicāras, six,
 244 ; -domanassa, 222,
 270.
 Soracca, 213 ; khanti-, 61.
 Sovacassa, 267.
 Sovacassatā, 212, 274.
 Hatthâpalekhana, 40.
 Hadayamgama, 173, 174.
 Hassa-khiḍḍā-rati-dhamma,
 31.
 Hāna-bhāgiya, 272 ff., 277.
 Hita, 61, 211, 212, 214, 220,
 233, 243, 251, 266, 271 ;
 atta- and para-, 233 ;
 -anukampin, 149 ; -kā-
 ma, 164.
 Hiri, 212 ; -ottappa, 284-5 ;
 -dhana, 163, 251, 282 ;
 -bala, 253.
 Hirimat, 252, 282.
 Hīna, 106, 111, 112, 258-9 ;
 -dhātu, 215.
 Hetus, eight, 284.

Index III.

GĀTHĀS.

AKATTHAPĀKIMAM sālim, 199.
Akkodhañ ca adhiṭṭhahi adāsi ca, 159.
Akkhambhiyo hoti agāram āvasam, 147.
Akkhitthiyo vāruṇi naccagītā, 184.
Akkhehi pibbanti, suraṃ pivanti, 184.
Aṅgīrasāssa nam' atthu, 196.
Aññaṃ anucaṅkamanam attānam, 25.
Aññaḍatthuharo, mitto 186.
Atisitā atiuṇham, 185.
Atha ce pabbajati bhavati vipāpo samaṇo, 179.
Atha ce pi pabbajati so manujō, 170.
Attha-dhamma- sahitaṃ pure giraṇ, 155.
Abhiyogino ca nipunā, 168.
Avivāda-vaddhana-kāriṃ ciraṃ, 172.
Asiti dasa eko ca, 197.

Ito sā dakkhiṇā disā, 198.
Ito sā pacchimā disā, 198.
Idha mahi-patissa kāma-bhogā, 164.

Uṭṭhānako analaso, 192.
Upakāro ca yo mitto, 188.
Ubbham uppatita-loma-vāsaso, 155.
Ussūraseyyā parādārasevanā, 184.

Eṇeyya-jaṅgho ti tam āhu puggalaṃ, 157.
Eto amitte cattāro, 186.
Ete kho saṅgaḥā loke, 192.
Ete pi mitte cattāro, 188.
Evaṃ taṃ tattha jānanti, 196.

Kumāra-vāhanam katvā, 200.
Kumbhaṇḍhānam ādhipati, 198.

Kusalena samekkhasi, 197.
Konāgamanassa nam' atthu, 196.

Khajja-bhojjaṃ atha leyya sāyiyam, 152.
Khattiyo settho jane tasmim, 97, 98.

Gandhabba-nāgā vihaḡā catuppadā, 149.
Gandhabbāsura-sakka-rakkhasehi, 176.
Gihiṃ pi santam upavattati jano, 171.
Gihi pi dhaññena dhanena vaddhati, 165.
Geham āvasati ce tathā-vidho, 155.
Geham āvasati naro apabbajja, 160.

Catutthañ ca nidhāpeyya, 188.
Catudhā vibhaje bhoge, 188.
Caviya punar idh' āgato samāno, 150, 153.

Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, 182 (twice).

Jinaṃ vandatha Gotamaṃ, 197.

Ñātihi mittehi ca bandhavehi, 165.

Taṃ lakkhaṇāññū bahavo samāgatā, 171.
Taṃ veyyañjanikā samāgatā bahavo, 178.
Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbaṃ, 160.
Taṃ katvāna ito cuto dibbaṃ uppajji, 176.
Taṃ kammaṃ katvā kusalaṃ sukhudrayam, 157.
Tathā hi cakkāni samanta-nemini, 149.
Tath' eva so sigālakaṃ anadi, 25, 26.
Tasmā mahattam pupponti, 192.
Tassa ca nagarā ahu, 200.
Tass' ovāda-karā bahu-gihi ca pabbajitā ca, 179.
Tuṇḍikīre pacitvāna, 200.
Tulaya paviceyya cintayitvā, 163.
Te cāpi Buddhaṃ disvāna, 198, 199.
Tena so sucaritena kammunā, 155.
Ten' āhu naṃ abhinipunā vicakkhaṇā, 167.
Ten' eva so sugatim upecca modati, 166.

Dasuttaraṃ pavakkhāmi, 272.
Dānañ ca peyya-ṛajjañ ca, 192.
Dānaṃ pi ca attha-cariyatam pi ca, 153.
Dāsakammakarā hetthā, 192.
Dūrato va namassanti, 197.

INDEX

Na ca visataṃ na ca visācitāṃ, 168.
 Na taṃ gihissa pi tadattha-jotakaṃ, 152.
 Na divā suppanāsileṇa, 185.
 Na pāninā na ca pana daṇḍa-leddunā, 166.
 Namo te purisajāṇiṇā, 198, 199.
 Navanavatiyo, 201,
 Nāgānaṃ ādhipati, 199.
 Nāṭapuriyā, 200.

Paccesanto pakāśenti, 201.
 Paṇṇā-paṭilābha-katena kammunā, 158.
 Paṇḍito silasampanno, 188, 192.
 Paṭibhogiyāni manujesu idha, 170.
 Pabbajam pi ca anoma-nikkamo, 156.
 Pasuṃ ekakhuraṃ katvā, 200.
 Pahūta-putto bhavati tathā-vidho, 162.
 Pāṇātipāto adinnadānaṃ, 182.
 Pāpānitto pāpasakho, 184.
 Piyadassano gihī pi santo, 168.
 Puttā pi tassa bahavo, 198, 199.
 Pubbaṅgamo sucaritesu ahu, 169.
 Purisavāhanaṃ katvā, 200.
 Pure puratthā purimāsu jātisū, 148, 158, 161.

Bahuttarā pabbajitassa iriyato, 162.
 Bahu-vividha-nimitta-lakkhaṇāṇi, 163.
 Bhavati parijanassa vo vidheyyo, 154.
 Bhavati yadī gihī ciraṃ yapeti, 151.
 Bhutvāna bheke khala-mūsikāyo, 26.
 Bhogā sannicayaṃ yanti, 188.

Manussā tattha jāyanti, 199.
 Marana-vadha-bhayattano veditvā, 150.
 Mahā-yasaṃ samparivārayanti naṃ, 149.
 Mātā pitā disā pubbā, 191.
 Mārīsa Mahārājassa, 201.
 Micchājīvaṇ ca avassajji samena, 177.

Yato uggacchati suriyo, 196.
 Yadi khattiyo bhavati bhūmi-pati, 173.
 Yadi ca jahati sabba-kāma-guṇa-bhogam, 154.
 Yaṃ disaṃ abhipāleti, 197.
 Yassa c'uggate suriye, 196.
 Yassa c'oggacchamānassa, 198.
 Ye cāpi nibbutā loke, 196.

Yena Petā pavuccanti, 197.

Yo ca sītañ ca unhañ ca, 185.

Yo vāruni adhana akiñcano, 185.

Raṇṇo hoti bahujano suci-parivāro, 178.

Ramati nacca-gīhehi, 197.

Rahado pi tattha gambhīro, 198.

Rahado pi tattha Dharanī nāma, 201.

Rāja hoti suduppadhamsiyo manuj-into, 176.

Laddhā mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ tato caviya, 178.

Labhettha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā, 192.

Lābhi acchādana-vattha-mokkha-pāpuraṇānaṃ, 160.

Vijjā-carana-sampannaṃ, 198, 199.

Vipassissa nam' atthu, 195.

Veditvā so sucaritassa phalaṃ, 170.

Vebhūtiyaṃ sahita-bheda-kāraṇaṃ, 172.

Vessabhussa nam' atthu, 195.

Vyākamsu veyyañjanikā samāgatā, 117.

Sagge vedayati naro sukhapphalāni, 178.

Saṅgāhako mittakaro, 192.

Sace ca pabbajjam upeti tādiso, 147, 157.

Sace na pabbajjam upeti tādiso, 158.

Sace pabbajjam upeti tādiso, 159.

Saccappaṭiñño purimāsu jātisu, 171.

Sacce ca dhamme ca dame ca samyame, 147.

Satta-v-ussade idhādhiḡacchati, 152.

Saddhāya silena sutena buddhiyā, 165.

Samanta-nemīni sahaṣṣārāni ca, 149.

Sasiha-pubbaddha-susaṇṭhito ahu, 165.

Sa hi ca pana ṭhito anonamanto, 163.

Sippesu vijjā-carānesu kammaṣu, 156.

Siho ti attānaṃ samekkhiyānaṃ, 25.

Sugatisu so phala-vipākaṃ, 168, 173.

Sutaṃ n' etaṃ abhinvaṣo, 198, 199.

Subhujo susu susaṇṭhito sujāto, 150.

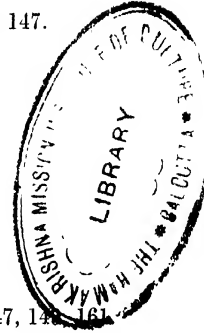
Setā susukkā mudu-tūla-sannibhā, 171.

So tena kammena divaṃ samakkami, 147, 148.

Hatthiyānaṃ assayānaṃ, 200.

Hitāṃ deva-manussānaṃ, 196.

Hoti pānasakhā nāma, 184.



12 MAR 1962

WILLING AND SONS, LTD., PRINTERS, GUILDFORD

Received at

RR 55 31

Acknowledged

